# Moduli of double EPW-sextics

## Kieran G. O'Grady\*

"Sapienza" Università di Roma

## October 26 2012

Dedicato alla piccola Emma

## Contents

0	Intr	oduction	<b>2</b>				
1	1 Double EPW-sextics modulo isomorphisms						
<b>2</b>	One	-parameter subgroups and stability	8				
	2.1	(Semi)stability and flags	9				
	2.2	Examples of non(semi)stable loci	11				
	2.3	The Cone Decomposition Algorithm	14				
	2.4	The stable locus	17				
3	Plar	ne sextics and stability	28				
	3.1	Plane sextics	28				
	3.2	Non-stable strata and plane sextics, I	31				
	3.3	Non-stable strata and plane sextics, II	36				
4	An	EPW zoo	43				
	4.1	Preliminaries	43				
	4.2	Maximal torus	44				
	4.3	SL(4) and $SO(4)$	46				
	4.4	SL(3)	50				
<b>5</b>	The	GIT-boundary	51				
	5.1	Strategy of proof and preliminaries	51				
	5.2	$\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{C}_1}$	54				
	5.3	$\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{A}}$	62				
	5.4	$\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{D}}$	65				
	5.5	$\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1}$	76				
	5.6	$\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}$	86				
	5.7	$\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{F}_1}$	90				
	5.8	$\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{F}_2}$	92				
	5.9	$\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{F}_2} \cap \mathfrak{I}$	97				
	5.10	$\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3}$	113				
	5.11	$\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3}\cap\mathfrak{I}$	117				

\*Supported by PRIN 2007

L	Eler	nentary auxiliary results	1	30
	A.1	Discriminant of quadratic forms	1	.30
	A.2	Quadratic forms of corank 2	1	.31
	A.3	Pencils of degenerate linear maps	1	.33

## 0 Introduction

A

Let V be a complex vector-space of dimension 6. Choose a volume-form vol on V. Wedge-product followed by vol defines a symplectic form on  $\bigwedge^3 V$ : let  $\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  be the symplectic grassmannian parametrizing lagrangian subspaces of  $\bigwedge^3 V$  (of course  $\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  is independent of the choice of vol). Let  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$ : following Eisenbud-Popescu-Walter [3] one defines a subscheme  $Y_A \subset \mathbb{P}(V)$  as follows. Let

$$F \subset \bigwedge^{3} V \otimes \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}(V)} \tag{0.0.1}$$

be the sub-vector-bundle whose fiber at  $[v] \in \mathbb{P}(V)$  is equal to

$$F_v := \{ \alpha \in \bigwedge^3 V \mid v \land \alpha = 0 \}.$$

$$(0.0.2)$$

We let  $Y_A$  be the degeneracy locus of the map

$$F \xrightarrow{\lambda_A} (\bigwedge^3 V/A) \otimes \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}(V)} \tag{0.0.3}$$

where  $\lambda_A$  is given by Inclusion (0.0.1) followed by the obvious quotient map: thus  $Y_A = V(\det \lambda_A)$ . We have det  $F \cong \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}(V)}(-6)$ : it follows that if A is generic then  $Y_A$  is a sextic hypersurface (an *EPW-sextic*). An EPW-sextic  $Y_A$  comes equipped with a double cover  $X_A \to Y_A$  (a double EPW-sextic), see [21]. There is an open dense  $\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)^0 \subset \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  parametrizing smooth double EPW-sextics (warning:  $Y_A$  is smooth only in the degenerate case  $Y_A = \mathbb{P}(V)$ ). If  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)^0$  then  $X_A$  is a hyperkähler 4-fold deformation equivalent to the Hilbert square  $K3^{[2]}$  of a K3 surface, see [18, 8, 21]. As A varies in  $\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)^0$  the  $X_A$ 's vary in a locally complete family of projective deformations of  $K3^{[2]}$  with ample divisor (the pull-back of  $\mathcal{O}_{Y_A}(1)$ ) of square 2 for the Beauville-Bogomolov quadratic form. The group PGL(V) acts naturally on  $\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  and we have a GIT quotient

$$\mathfrak{M} := \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^{3} V) / / \operatorname{PGL}(V).$$
(0.0.4)

(There is a unique linearization of the action, see Section 2.) The open  $\mathbb{LG}(\Lambda^3 V)^0$  is  $\mathrm{PGL}(V)$ invariant and is contained in the stable locus (a straightforward corollary of Proposition 6.1 of [18], it will be reproved in this paper). It follows that  $\mathfrak{M}$  is a compactification of the moduli space of smooth double EPW-sextics (see Proposition 6.2 of [18] or **Proposition 1.0.5**). The goal of this paper is to analyze the GIT quotient  $\mathfrak{M}$ . Our first main result is in **Section 2**: we will show that the locus of non-stable  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  is the union of 12 locally closed subsets of  $\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  (the standard non-stable strata) defined by "flag conditions", e.g. the set of A for which there exists a codimension-1 subspace  $V_0 \subset V$  such that  $A \cap \bigwedge^3 V_0 \neq \{0\}$ . First we will show that the standard non-stable strata parametrize non-stable lagrangians: this will be a straightforward consequence of the formula giving the numerical function  $\mu(A,\lambda)$  of a lagrangian A with respect to a 1-PS  $\lambda \colon \mathbb{C}^{\times} \to \mathrm{SL}(V)$  in terms of the dimension of the intersections of A with the isotypical summands of  $\bigwedge^{3} \lambda$ . In order to prove that any non-stable lagrangian belongs to one of the standard non-stable strata we prove the Cone Decomposition Algorithm: it applies whenever we have a linearly reductive group G acting on a product of Grassmannains  $\operatorname{Gr}(n_0, U^0) \times \ldots \times \operatorname{Gr}(n_r, U^r)$  via a representation  $G \to \operatorname{GL}(U^0) \times \ldots \times \operatorname{GL}(U^r)$ . It provides a finite list of 1-PS's of G (ordering 1-PS's) with the property that if  $A_{\bullet} = (A_0, \ldots, A_r)$  is non-stable then it is destabilized by a 1-PS conjugated to one of the ordering 1-PS's - of course our point of departure is Hilbert-Mumford's numerical criterion for stability. We will apply the Cone Decomposition Algorithm to the case of interest to us: using a computer we will get the finite list of ordering 1-PS's of SL(V). Another computation will give the following result: if A is not stable then it is destabilized by a 1-PS conjugated to one among the simplest ordering 1-PS's, where simplicity is measured by the magnitude of the weights of the 1-PS. The "simplest" ordering 1-PS's are exactly those defining the 12 standard non-stable strata. Once we have a description of stable lagrangians in terms of "flag conditions" the question arises whether stable lagrangians may be characterized via geometric properties of the double cover  $X_A$ (we will prove that if  $Y_A = \mathbb{P}(V)$  then A is unstable and hence every point of  $\mathfrak{M}$  represents an equivalence class of double EPW-sextics). We will give a partial answer in terms of the period map

$$\mathcal{P}\colon \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V) \dashrightarrow \mathbb{D}^{BB}$$

Here  $\mathbb{D}$  is the quotient of a 20-dimensional bounded symmetric domain of Type IV by a suitable arithmetic group and  $\mathbb{D}^{BB}$  is its Baily-Borel compactification. On the open dense  $\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)^0 \subset$  $\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  parametrizing smooth double EPW-sextics the map  $\mathcal{P}$  associates to A the Hodge structure on the primitive  $H^2(X_A)_{pr}$  modulo Hodge isometries. The map  $\mathcal{P}$  induces the period map of the moduli space:

$$\mathfrak{p}:\mathfrak{M} \dashrightarrow \mathbb{D}^{BB}.\tag{0.0.5}$$

Notice that the map  $\mathfrak{p}$  is birational by Verbitsky's Global Torelli Theorem and Markman's monodromy results [25, 6, 14, 15]. Our results will relate (semi)stability of  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  and the behaviour of  $\mathcal{P}$  at A. In order to state the results we need to introduce some notation. Given an isotropic subspace  $A \subset \bigwedge^3 V$  (e.g. a lagrangian) we let

$$\Theta_A := \{ W \in \operatorname{Gr}(3, V) \mid \bigwedge^3 W \subset A \}.$$

$$(0.0.6)$$

Let  $\Sigma \subset \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  and  $\widetilde{\Sigma} \subset \operatorname{Gr}(3, V) \times \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  be defined by

$$\Sigma := \{A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^{3} V) \mid \Theta_{A} \neq \emptyset\},$$

$$(0.0.7)$$

$$\widetilde{\Sigma} := \{ (W, A) \in \operatorname{Gr}(3, V) \times \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^{\circ} V) \mid W \in \Theta_A \}.$$

$$(0.0.8)$$

A dimension count shows that  $\Sigma$  is a prime divisor. Away from  $\Sigma$  the map  $\mathcal{P}$  is regular and it lands into  $\mathbb{D}$ , the interior of the Baily-Borel compactification, see [19] and [21]. One may analyze the behaviour of  $\mathcal{P}$  at  $A \in \Sigma$  as follows, see [22]. Let  $(W, A) \in \widetilde{\Sigma}$ : notice that  $\bigwedge^3 W \subset (F_w \cap A)$  for all  $[w] \in \mathbb{P}(W)$ , in particular  $\mathbb{P}(W) \subset Y_A$ . In **Subsection 3.1** we will define a Lagrangian degeneracy locus  $C_{W,A} \subset \mathbb{P}(W)$  such that

$$\operatorname{supp} C_{W,A} = \{ [w] \in \mathbb{P}(W) \mid \dim(A \cap F_w) \ge 2 \}.$$
(0.0.9)

We will show that  $C_{W,A}$  is a sextic curve (generic case) or  $\mathbb{P}(W)$  (pathological case).

**Theorem 0.0.1** ([22]). Let  $A \in \Sigma$  be semistable with closed orbit and suppose that for all  $W \in \Theta_A$  the following holds:  $C_{W,A}$  is a sextic curve and it belongs to the regular locus of the compactified period map

$$|\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}(W)}(6)| \dashrightarrow \mathbb{D}_{K3,2}^{BB} \tag{0.0.10}$$

where  $\mathbb{D}_{K3,2}^{BB}$  is the Baily-Borel compactification of the period space for K3 surfaces of degree 2. Then  $\mathfrak{p}$  is regular at [A]. Moreover  $\mathfrak{p}([A]) \in \mathbb{D}$  if and only if  $C_{W,A}$  has simple singularities for all  $W \in \Theta_A$ .

We remark that the proof of **Theorem 0.0.1** requires some results that will be proved in the present work and hence [22] follows the present paper as far as logic is concerned. On the other hand the results of [22] suggest that we should examine the relationship between (semi)stability of  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\Lambda^3 V)$  and the behavior of Map (0.0.10) at the points  $C_{W,A}$  for  $W \in \Theta_A$ : that will motivate a large part of what will be done in this paper.

**Definition 0.0.2.** Let  $\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)^{ADE} \subset \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  be the set of A such that  $C_{W,A}$  is a curve with simple singularities for every  $W \in \Theta_A$ .

Below is the main result of Section 3.

**Theorem 0.0.3.**  $\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^{3} V)^{ADE}$  is contained in the stable locus  $\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^{3} V)^{st}$ .

**Theorem 0.0.3** and **Theorem 0.0.1** give that there is an open (dense)  $\mathfrak{M}^{ADE} \subset \mathfrak{M}$  parametrizing the isomorphism classes of double EPW-sextics  $X_A$  with  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\Lambda^3 V)^{ADE}$  and moreover  $\mathfrak{p}$ is regular on  $\mathfrak{M}^{ADE}$  and it maps it into  $\mathbb{D}$ . Theorem 0.0.3 is analogous to Proposition 3.2 of R. Laza [10] on periods of cubic 4-folds with simple singularities. We should point out that the existing results on moduli and periods of cubic 4-folds, see [26, 9, 10, 12] have been a model for this work. There is a strong analogy between the two families of varieties. In fact Beauville and Donagi [1] proved that the variety of lines on a smooth cubic 4-fold is a HK variety deformation equivalent to the Hilbert square of a K3 and that by varying the cubic 4-fold we get a locally complete family of projective deformations of such varieties, moreover the Hodge structure of the primitive  $H^4$  of a smooth cubic 4-fold is isomorphic to the primitive  $H^2$  of the variety of lines on the cubic. The (Plücker) polarization on the variey of lines on a cubic 4-fold has square 6 for the Beauville-Bogomolov quadratic form - thus we may think of the family of double EPW-sextics as analogous to the family of K3 surfaces which are double covers of a plane and the family of varieties of lines on cubic 4-folds as analogous to the family of K3's of degree 6 (generically complete intersections of a quadric and a cubic in  $\mathbb{P}^4$ ). Now let's pass to the contents of Section 5. One of the main results is the description of the irreducible components of the GIT-boundary  $\partial \mathfrak{M} := (\mathfrak{M} \setminus \mathfrak{M}^{st})$  where  $\mathfrak{M}^{st}$  is the open subset of  $\mathfrak{M}$  parametrizing isomorphism classes of stable double EPW-sextics. By applying the Cone Decomposition Algorithm we will show that  $\partial \mathfrak{M}$  has 8 irreducible components and dimension 5. A remark: from the analogy between cubic 4-folds and K3 surfaces of degree 6 and between double EPW-sextics and K3's of degree 2 one would expect the moduli space and period map of double EPW-sextics to be somewhat simpler than the moduli space and period map of cubic 4-folds. That is not the case: the reason must be the fact that the (Plücker) polarization on the variety of lines on a cubic 4-fold has divisibility 2 i.e. it is non-split in the terminology of [5]. In order to explain the other main result of **Section 5** we give a definition.

**Definition 0.0.4.** Let  $\mathfrak{I} \subset \mathfrak{M}$  be the subset of points represented by  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)^{ss}$  for which the following hold:

- (1) The orbit PGL(V)A is closed in  $\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^{3} V)^{ss}$ .
- (2) There exists  $W \in \Theta_A$  such that  $C_{W,A}$  is either  $\mathbb{P}(W)$  or a sextic curve in the indeterminacy locus of the period map (0.0.10).

By **Theorem 0.0.1** the indeterminacy locus of the period map (0.0.5) is contained in  $\Im$  - an educated guess is that they are actually equal. In Section 5 we will describe the intersection  $\mathfrak{I} \cap \partial \mathfrak{M}$ . We will prove that  $\mathfrak{I} \cap \partial \mathfrak{M}$  is the union  $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{V}} \cup \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{Z}}$  where  $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{V}}$  is an irreducible 3-fold and  $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathbb{Z}}$  is an irreducible curve. Our results suggest that the period map (0.0.5) may be understood via Looijenga's compactifications of hyperplane arrangements [11] i.e.  $\mathfrak{M}$  might be isomorphic to Looijenga's compactification of the complement of 3 specific "hyperplanes" in D. We will go through some preliminaries and then we will describe the 3 hyperplanes. Let  $A \in \Sigma$  and suppose that  $W_1, W_2 \in \Theta_A$ : then  $W_1 \cap W_2 \neq \{0\}$  because A is lagrangian. Suppose that  $W_1 \neq W_2$  and let  $p \in \mathbb{P}(W_1 \cap W_2)$ : then  $p \in C_{W_i,A}$  for i = 1, 2 and a local equation of  $C_{W_i,A}$  at p has vanishing linear term. Thus either  $C_{W_i,A} = \mathbb{P}(W_i)$  or else every point of  $\mathbb{P}(W_1 \cap W_2)$  is a singular point of  $C_{W_i,A}$ . This explains the relevance of those  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\Lambda^3 V)$  such that  $\dim \Theta_A > 0$  when determining  $\mathfrak{I}$ . Suppose that  $\Theta$  is an irreducible component of  $\Theta_A$  of strictly positive dimension. Since the planes  $\mathbb{P}(W)$  for  $W \in \Theta$  are pairwise incident we may apply Morin's Theorem [16] on complete irreducible families of pairwise incident planes. Morin gives that  $\Theta$  is contained in one of 6 families of pairwise incident planes, 3 elementary families defined by Schubert conditions and three more interesting families, namely one of the two rulings of a smooth quadric hypersurface  $\mathcal{Q} \subset \mathbb{P}(V)$  by planes, the family of planes tangent to a Veronese surface  $\mathcal{V}^2 \subset \mathbb{P}(V)$  and the family of planes which cut  $\mathcal{V}^2$  in a conic. There are uniquely determined lagrangians  $A_+$ ,  $A_k$  and  $A_h$  with the following properties:  $\Theta_{A_{+}}$  is the first family,  $\Theta_{A_{k}}$  is the second family and  $\Theta_{A_{k}}$  is the third family, see (2.2.11) and (3.2.20) for more details. Each of  $A_+$ ,  $A_k$ ,  $A_h$  is semistable with closed orbit in  $\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)^{ss}$ : the corresponding points  $\mathfrak{y} := [A_+], \mathfrak{x} := [A_k]$  and  $\mathfrak{x}^{\vee} := [A_h]$  are distinct and we have  $\mathfrak{y} = \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{V}} \cap \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{Z}}$ while  $\mathfrak{x}, \mathfrak{x}^{\vee} \in \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{Z}}$ . Suppose that A approaches  $A_+$  generically: then  $X_A$  will approach the Hilbert square of a quartic K3 surface, see [4]. Similarly if A approaches  $A_k$  or  $A_h$  generically then  $X_A$  will approach the Hilbert square of a K3 of genus 2 or a moduli space of pure sheaves on such a K3. The corresponding periods will approach the divisor in  $\mathbb D$  parametrizing points in the perpendicular to a class of square -4 in the first case and of square -2 in the remaining two cases: these are the hyperplanes that we mentioned above. What about the other points of  $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{V}} \cup \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{Z}}$ ? The picture that emerges from our result is the following: if A approaches generically a point in  $(\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{W}} \setminus \{\mathfrak{y}\})$   $(\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{W}})$  is a curve in  $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{V}}$ , see **Definition 4.3.3**) then  $X_A$  approaches the Hilbert square of a double cover of a smooth quadric surface, if A approaches generically a point in  $(\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{V}} \setminus \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{W}})$  then  $X_A$  approaches the Hilbert square of a K3 which is a double cover of the Hirzebruch surface  $\mathbb{F}_2$  (the relevant reference is [24]), if A approaches generically a point in  $(\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{Z}} \setminus {\mathfrak{y}, \mathfrak{x}, \mathfrak{x}^{\vee}})$  then  $X_A$  approaches the Hilbert square of a K3 which is a double cover of the Hirzebruch surface  $\mathbb{F}_4$ .

Notation and conventions: Throughout the paper V is a complex vector-space of dimension 6. We choose a volume-form vol on V and we let  $(,)_V$  be the corresponding symplectic form on  $\bigwedge^3 V$  i.e.

$$(\alpha,\beta)_V := \operatorname{vol}(\alpha \wedge \beta).$$

Let W be a finite-dimensional complex vector-space. The span of a subset  $S \subset W$  is denoted by  $\langle S \rangle$ . Let  $S \subset \bigwedge^q W$ : the smallest subspace  $U \subset W$  such that  $S \subset \operatorname{im}(\bigwedge^q U \longrightarrow \bigwedge^q W)$  is the support of S, we denote it by  $\operatorname{supp}(S)$ . If  $S = \{\alpha\}$  is a singleton we let  $\operatorname{supp}(\alpha) = \operatorname{supp}(\{\alpha\})$  (thus if q = 1 we have  $\operatorname{supp}(\alpha) = \langle \alpha \rangle$ ).

Let U be a complex vector-space. Let  $U_1, \ldots, U_\ell \subset U$  be a collection of subspaces and  $i_1 + \cdots + i_\ell = d$ a partition of d; the associated *wedge subspace* of  $\bigwedge^d U$  is defined to be

$$\bigwedge^{i_1} U_1 \wedge \dots \wedge \bigwedge^{i_\ell} U_\ell := \langle \alpha_1 \wedge \dots \wedge \alpha_\ell \mid \alpha_s \in \bigwedge^{i_s} U_s \rangle$$
 (0.0.11)

Let W be a finite-dimensional complex vector-space. We will adhere to pre-Grothendieck conventions:  $\mathbb{P}(W)$  is the set of 1-dimensional vector subspaces of W. Given a non-zero  $w \in W$  we will denote the span of w by [w] rather than  $\langle w \rangle$ ; this agrees with standard notation. Given a non-empty subset  $Z \subset \mathbb{P}(W)$  we let  $\langle Z \rangle \subset \mathbb{P}(W)$  be the linear span of Z and  $\langle \langle Z \rangle \rangle \subset W$  be the cone over  $\langle Z \rangle$ i.e. the span of the set of  $w \in W$  such that  $[w] \in Z$ .

Schemes are defined over  $\mathbb{C}$ , the topology is the Zariski topology unless we state the contrary, points are closed points. As customary we identify locally-free sheaves with vector-bundles.

Acknowledgments: It is a pleasure to thank Andrea Ferretti for helping me out with the computations of **Subsection 2.4**. I would also like to thank Corrado De Concini for a series of tutorials on group representations and Paolo Papi for the interest he took in the present work.

## 1 Double EPW-sextics modulo isomorphisms

Let

$$\mathbb{N}(V) := \{ A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^{3} V) \mid Y_A = \mathbb{P}(V) \}.$$
(1.0.1)

Notice that  $\mathbb{N}(V)$  is not empty: for example  $F_v \in \mathbb{N}(V)$ . It follows from the definition of EPW-sextic that  $\mathbb{N}(V)$  is a proper closed PGL(V)-invariant subset of  $\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$ . If  $A \in (\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V) \setminus \mathbb{N}(V))$  there is a double cover  $f_A \colon X_A \to Y_A$ , see [21]. Let  $A_1, A_2 \in (\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V) \setminus \mathbb{N}(V))$ . The double covers  $f_{A_1}, f_{A_2}$  are *isomorphic* if there exists a commutative diagram

$$\begin{array}{cccc} X_{A_1} & \xrightarrow{\sim} & X_{A_2} \\ f_{A_1} & & & & & & \\ Y_{A_1} & \xrightarrow{\sim} & Y_{A_2} \end{array} \tag{1.0.2}$$

with horizontal isomorphisms. We will prove the following result.

**Proposition 1.0.5.** Let  $A_1, A_2 \in (\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V) \setminus \mathbb{N}(V))$ . The double covers  $f_{A_1}, f_{A_2}$  are isomorphic if and only if  $A_1, A_2$  are PGL(V)-equivalent.

Before proving the above proposition we go through a few preliminaries. Let F be the vectorbundle on  $\mathbb{P}(V)$  given by (0.0.1): a straightforward computation involving the Euler sequence (see Proposition 5.11 of [18]) gives an isomorphism

$$F \cong \Omega^3_{\mathbb{P}(V)}(3). \tag{1.0.3}$$

Moreover (op. cit.) the transpose of Inclusion (0.0.1) induces an isomorphism

$$\bigwedge^{3} V^{\vee} \cong H^0(F^{\vee}). \tag{1.0.4}$$

Claim 1.0.6. The vector-bundle F is slope-stable.

*Proof.* Since the (co)tangent bundle of a projective space is slope-stable [7] the vector-bundle  $\Omega^3_{\mathbb{P}(V)}$  is poly-stable i.e. a direct sum of stable bundles of equal slope (op. cit.); by (1.0.3) it follows that F is poly-stable. The slope of F is  $\mu(F) = -3/5$  and the rank is r(F) = 10; it follows that if F is not slope-stable then

$$F = \mathcal{A} \oplus \mathcal{B}, \qquad \mu(\mathcal{A}) = \mu(\mathcal{B}) = -3/5, \quad r(\mathcal{A}) = r(\mathcal{B}) = 5.$$
(1.0.5)

By (1.0.3) we have  $\chi(F(-3)) = -1$ ; since it is odd we get that for any  $g \in \text{PGL}(V)$  we have  $g^*\mathcal{A} \ncong \mathcal{B}$ . The action of SL(V) on  $\mathbb{P}(V)$  lifts to an action on F and hence on  $F^{\vee}$ ; this action is induced by SL(V)-actions on  $\mathcal{A}^{\vee}$  and  $\mathcal{B}^{\vee}$  because  $\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B}$  are slope-stable and  $g^*\mathcal{A} \ncong \mathcal{B}$  for any  $g \in \text{PGL}(V)$ . Hence the induced SL(V)-action on  $H^0(F^{\vee})$  is the direct-sum of representations  $H^0(\mathcal{A}^{\vee})$  and  $H^0(\mathcal{B}^{\vee})$ . Since  $F^{\vee}$  is globally generated each of  $H^0(\mathcal{A}^{\vee}), H^0(\mathcal{B}^{\vee})$  is non-zero; that is a contradiction because by (1.0.4) the SL(V)-representation  $H^0(F^{\vee})$  is the standard representation  $\bigwedge^3 V^{\vee}$  and hence is irreducible.  $\Box$ 

Proof of **Proposition 1.0.5**. It follows from the definition of double EPW-sextic that if  $A_1$  and  $A_2$  are PGL(V)-equivalent then  $f_{A_1}$  and  $f_{A_2}$  are isomorphic. Let's prove the converse. Since  $Y_{A_k}$  is a hypersurface in  $\mathbb{P}(V) \cong \mathbb{P}^5$  its Picard group is generated by the hyperplane class and moreover  $Y_{A_k}$  is linearly normal. It follows that  $Y_{A_1}$  is projectively equivalent to  $Y_{A_2}$  and hence by acting with a suitable element of PGL(V) we may assume that  $Y_{A_1} = Y_{A_2} = Y$ . We will prove that with this hypothesis  $A_1 = A_2$ . Let  $A \in (\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V) \setminus \mathbb{N}(V))$ . Since A is Lagrangian the symplectic form defines a canonical isomorphism  $(\bigwedge^3 V/A) \cong A^{\vee}$ ; thus (0.0.3) defines a map of vector-bundles  $\lambda_A : F \to A^{\vee} \otimes \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}(V)}$ . Let  $i: Y_A \hookrightarrow \mathbb{P}(V)$  be the inclusion map: since a local generator of det  $\lambda_A$  annihilates coker $(\lambda_A)$  there is a unique sheaf  $\zeta_A$  on  $Y_A$  such that we have an exact sequence

$$0 \longrightarrow F \xrightarrow{\lambda_A} A^{\vee} \otimes \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}(V)} \longrightarrow i_* \zeta_A \longrightarrow 0.$$
(1.0.6)

Let  $\xi_A := \zeta_A(-3)$ . We recall that  $\xi_A$  is the (-1)-eigensheaf of  $f_A \colon X_A \to Y_A$ . By (1.0.2) we get that there exists an isomorphism  $\xi_{A_1} \xrightarrow{\sim} \xi_{A_2}$  and hence also an isomorphism  $\phi \colon \zeta_{A_1} \xrightarrow{\sim} \zeta_{A_2}$ . Isomorphism (1.0.3) and Bott vanishing give that  $h^i(F) = 0$  for all i; by (1.0.6) we get an isomorphism  $A_k^{\vee} \xrightarrow{\sim} H^0(\zeta_{A_k})$ . Thus we have a commutative diagram with exact rows and vertical isomorphisms

By (1.0.4) the transpose  $\psi^t \colon F^{\vee} \to F^{\vee}$  induces an automorphism

$$H^0(\psi^t)\colon \bigwedge^3 V^{\vee} \xrightarrow{\sim} \bigwedge^3 V^{\vee}.$$

By (1.0.7) we have

$$H^{0}(\psi^{t}) \circ H^{0}(\lambda_{A_{2}}^{t}) = H^{0}(\lambda_{A_{1}}^{t}) \circ H^{0}(\phi)^{t}.$$
(1.0.8)

Let  $s: \bigwedge^3 V \xrightarrow{\sim} \bigwedge^3 V^{\vee}$  be the isomorphism defined by the symplectic form  $(,)_V$  i.e.  $s(v)(w) := (v, w)_V$ . Letting  $j_k: A_k \hookrightarrow \bigwedge^3 V$  be inclusion we have

$$s \circ j_k = H^0(\lambda_{A_k}^t). \tag{1.0.9}$$

Let  $\epsilon := s^{-1} \circ H^0(\psi^t) \circ s$ ; we claim that

$$\epsilon(A_2) = A_1. \tag{1.0.10}$$

In fact by (1.0.8) and (1.0.9) we have

$$\begin{aligned} \epsilon \circ j_2 &= s^{-1} \circ H^0(\psi^t) \circ s \circ j_2 = s^{-1} \circ H^0(\psi^t) \circ H^0(\lambda_{A_2}^t) = \\ &= s^{-1} \circ H^0(\lambda_{A_1}^t) \circ H^0(\phi)^t = j_1 \circ H^0(\phi)^t \quad (1.0.11) \end{aligned}$$

and this proves (1.0.10). By **Claim 1.0.6** the vector-bundle F is slope-stable and hence  $\psi = c \operatorname{Id}_F$ for some  $c \in \mathbb{C}^{\times}$ . It follows that  $H^0(\psi^t) = c \operatorname{Id}_{H^0(F^{\vee})}$  and hence  $\epsilon = c \operatorname{Id}_{\bigwedge^3 V}$  by (1.0.4). Thus  $\epsilon(A_2) = A_2$  and therefore  $A_2 = A_1$  by (1.0.10).

We showed in [18] that there is a non-trivial involution  $\delta \colon \mathfrak{M} \to \mathfrak{M}$ . We recall the definition of  $\delta$ . Let

be the isomorphism defined by  $(,)_V$ . We notice that  $\delta_V$  sends isotropic subspaces of  $\bigwedge^3 V$  to isotropic subspaces of  $\bigwedge^3 V^{\vee}$ ; in particular it induces an isomorphism  $\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V^{\vee})$ . We record the following: given  $E \in \operatorname{Gr}(5, V)$ 

$$E \in Y_{\delta_V(A)} \text{ if and only if } (\bigwedge^3 E) \cap A \neq \{0\}.$$
(1.0.13)

Let  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  be generic: then  $Y_{\delta_V(A)}$  is the classical dual  $Y_A^{\vee}$  of  $Y_A$ , see [18]. The map  $\delta_V$  induces a regular involution

We showed in [18] that a generic EPW-sextic is not self-dual and hence  $\delta$  is not the identity.

## 2 One-parameter subgroups and stability

Let  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$ . Choose  $0 \neq \omega \in \bigwedge^{10} A$ ; thus  $\omega \in \bigwedge^{10}(\bigwedge^3 V)$ . By the Hilbert-Mumford criterion A is not stable if and only if there exists a one-parameter subgroup  $\lambda \colon \mathbb{C}^{\times} \to SL(V)$  such that  $\lim_{t\to 0} \omega$  exists in  $\bigwedge^{10} (\bigwedge^3 V)$  (by definition a 1-PS is not trivial). Equivalently the numerical function  $\mu(A,\lambda)$  is non-negative (our sign convention is the opposite of Mumford's). The first goal of the present section is to write out  $\mu(A, \lambda)$  in terms of the dimensions of intersections of A with the subspaces of the flag in  $\bigwedge^3 V$  determined by the isotypical decomposition of  $\bigwedge^3 \lambda$ . We will carry out the discussion in a more general context: that will allow us to apply it later on in the analysis of the GIT boundary components of  $\mathfrak{M}$ . As an application of the formula for  $\mu(A, \lambda)$  we will define a series of locally closed subsets of  $\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  consisting of non-stable or unstable points; they are defined by imposing suitable flag conditions on  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$ , and are named standard non-stable (or unstable) strata. A first consequence will be that if  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\Lambda^3 V)$  is semistable then  $Y_A \neq \mathbb{P}(V)$  i.e. points of  $\mathfrak{M}$  do represent double covers of EPW-sextics. The following subsection introduces the Cone Decomposition Algorithm: it applies to a linearly reductive group acting on a product of Grassmannians. The output of the algorithm is an explicit description of the non-stable locus as a finite union of translates of Schubert cells. In the last subsection we will apply the Cone Decomposition Algorithm in order prove that  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\Lambda^3 V)$  is stable if and only if it does not belong to one of the standard non-stable strata. We start off by fixing our conventions regarding Geometric Invariant Theory (GIT), the standard reference is [17]. Let G be a linearly reductive group which acts on a projective variety  $Z \subset \mathbb{P}(W)$  via a homomorphism  $G \to SL(W)$ . Let  $[w] \in Z$ . Then [w] is semistable if there exists a G-invariant  $\sigma \in H^0(\mathcal{L}^n)$  (for some n) such that  $\sigma(w) \neq 0$ ; we let  $Z^{ss} \subset Z$  be the open subset of semistable points. A point  $[w] \in Z$  is stable if it is semistable and in addition the stabilizer  $\operatorname{Stab}([w])$  is finite and the orbit G[w] is closed in  $Z^{ss}$ ; we let  $Z^{st} \subset Z$ be the open subset of stable points. We say that [w] is properly semistable if it is semistable but not stable and that it is unstable if it is not semistable. Minimal orbit in  $Z^{ss}$  is sinonimous of closed orbit in  $Z^{ss}$ . The set of (closed) points of Z//G is in one-to-one correspondence with the set of minimal obits in  $Z^{ss}$ , in particular it contains an open subset parametrizing orbits of stable points.<sup>1</sup> We name *G*-equivalence the equivalence relation induced by the quotient map  $Z^{ss} \to Z//G$ : thus  $[w_1], [w_2] \in Z^{ss}$  are G-equivalent if and only if the unique closed orbit in  $\overline{G[w_1]} \cap Z^{ss}$  is equal to the unique closed orbit in  $\overline{G[w_2]} \cap Z^{ss}$ . Next we will recall the Hilbert-Mumford criterion for (semi)stability. Let W be a (finite-dimensional) complex vector space and  $\lambda \colon \mathbb{C}^{\times} \to GL(W)$  a homomorphism . Let

$$W = \bigoplus_{a \in \mathbb{Z}} W_a, \qquad \lambda(t)|_{W_a} = t^a \operatorname{Id}_{W_a}, \qquad (2.0.1)$$

be the decomposition into isotypical addends. Given  $[w] \in \mathbb{P}(W)$  let  $w = \sum_{a \in \mathbb{Z}} w_a$  be the decomposition according to (2.0.1); we set

$$\mu([w], \lambda) := \min\{a \mid w_a \neq 0\}.$$
(2.0.2)

(Warning: our  $\mu$  is the opposite of Mumford's.) The following elementary remark explains the importance of the  $\mu$  function.

Remark 2.0.7. Keep notation as above. Then  $\mu([w], \lambda) \ge 0$  if and only if  $\lim_{t\to 0} \lambda(t)w$  exists. Suppose that  $\mu([w], \lambda) \ge 0$  and let  $\overline{w} := \lim_{t\to 0} \lambda(t)w$ . Then  $\overline{w} = 0$  if and only if  $\mu([w], \lambda) > 0$ .

Next recall that a 1-PS (one-parameter-subgroup) of a group G is a **non-trivial** homomorphism  $\lambda \colon \mathbb{C}^{\times} \to G$ . Below is the formulation of the celebrated Hilbert-Mumford Criterion that goes with our choice of  $\mu$ .

**Theorem 2.0.8** (Hilbert-Mumford's Criterion [17]). Let G be a linearly reductive group acting on a projective variety  $Z \subset \mathbb{P}(W)$  via a homomorphism  $\rho: G \to SL(W)$ . Then

(1) [w] is stable if and only if  $\mu([w], \rho \circ \lambda) < 0$  for all 1-PS's  $\lambda$  of G.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>We recall that [w] is semistable if and only if 0 is not in the closure of Gu, and the orbit G[w] of a semistable [w] is closed in  $Z^{ss}$  if and only if Gw is closed in W.

- (2) [w] is semistable if and only if  $\mu([w], \rho \circ \lambda) \leq 0$  for all 1-PS's  $\lambda$  of G.
- (3) [w] is unstable if and only if there exists a 1-PS  $\lambda$  of G for which  $\mu([w], \rho \circ \lambda) > 0$ .

### 2.1 (Semi)stability and flags

Let  $U^0, \ldots, U^r$  be finite-dimensional complex vector spaces. Let G be a linearly reductive group and

$$G \to \operatorname{GL}(U^0) \times \ldots \times \operatorname{GL}(U^r)$$
 (2.1.1)

be a homomorphism. Let  $m_p, n_p > 0$  be integers for  $0 \le p \le r$ ; we assume that  $n_p < \dim U^p$ . Homomorphism (2.1.1) gives a representation  $\rho$  of G on  $S^{m_0}(\bigwedge^{n_0} U^0) \otimes \ldots \otimes S^{m_r}(\bigwedge^{n_r} U^r)$ : we assume that

$$\rho \colon G \to \mathrm{SL}\left(\mathrm{S}^{m_0}(\bigwedge^{n_0} U^0) \otimes \ldots \otimes \mathrm{S}^{m_r}(\bigwedge^{n_r} U^r)\right).$$
(2.1.2)

Let  $\mathcal{L}_p$  be the Plücker ample line-bundle on  $\operatorname{Gr}(n_p, U^p)$ . We have the embedding

$$\operatorname{Gr}(n_0, U^0) \times \ldots \times \operatorname{Gr}(n_r, U^r) \hookrightarrow \mathbb{P}\left(\operatorname{S}^{m_0}(\bigwedge^{n_0} U^0) \otimes \ldots \otimes \operatorname{S}^{m_r}(\bigwedge^{n_r} U^r)\right)$$
 (2.1.3)

associated to  $\mathcal{L}_0^{m_0} \otimes \ldots \otimes \mathcal{L}_r^{m_r}$ . Homomorphism (2.1.1) induces an action of G on  $\operatorname{Gr}(n_0, U^0) \times \ldots \times \operatorname{Gr}(n_r, U^r)$ . In this paper we will study particular cases of the above construction. The main example for us is the action of G = SL(V) on  $\bigwedge^3 V$  and the induced action on  $\operatorname{Gr}(10, \bigwedge^3 V)$ : we will be interested in the closed SL(V)-invariant subset  $\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V) \subset \operatorname{Gr}(10, \bigwedge^3 V)$ , on the other hand we will examine more general homomorphisms in **Section 5**. Let  $\lambda \colon \mathbb{C}^{\times} \to G$  be a 1-PS. Let  $\mu^{\mathbf{m}}(\cdot, \rho \circ \lambda)$  be the Hilbert-Mumford numerical function defined by Embedding (2.1.3) - here  $\mathbf{m} = (m_0, \ldots, m_r)$  and the input is a point  $(A_0, \ldots, A_r) \in \operatorname{Gr}(n_0, U^0) \times \ldots \times \operatorname{Gr}(n_r, U^r)$ . One expands  $\mu^{\mathbf{m}}$  as follows. Let  $\pi_p \colon G \to \operatorname{GL}(U^p)$  be projection. Then  $\pi_p \circ \lambda \colon \mathbb{C}^{\times} \to \operatorname{GL}(U^p)$  and we have the numerical function  $\mu(A_p, \pi_p \circ \lambda)$  (relative to  $\mathcal{L}_p$ ): abusing notation we will denote it by  $\mu(A_p, \lambda)$ . We have

$$\mu^{\mathbf{m}}((A_0,\ldots,A_r),\rho\circ\lambda) = \sum_{p=0}^r m_p \mu(A_p,\lambda).$$
(2.1.4)

Next we will write out explicitly  $\mu(A_p, \lambda)$ . First we must introduce the  $\lambda$ -type of  $A_p$ . To simplify notation we set  $U = U^p$ . Thus we suppose that  $\lambda \colon \mathbb{C}^{\times} \to GL(U)$  is a homomorphism  $(\pi_p \circ \rho \circ \lambda \text{ in}$ the notation used above). Let

$$U = U_{e_0} \oplus \ldots \oplus U_{e_s} \tag{2.1.5}$$

be the decomposition into isotypical summands for the action of  $\lambda$ . We assume throughout that the weights are numbered in decreasing order:

$$e_0 > e_1 > \ldots > e_s.$$
 (2.1.6)

For  $0 \leq i \leq s$  we let

$$L_i := U_{e_0} \oplus \ldots \oplus U_{e_i}. \tag{2.1.7}$$

**Definition 2.1.1.** Let  $\lambda : \mathbb{C}^{\times} \to \operatorname{GL}(U)$  be a homomorphism. Keep notation as above, in particular (2.1.5) and (2.1.6). Let  $0 < n < \dim U$  and  $A \in \operatorname{Gr}(n, U)$ . We let

$$d_i^{\lambda}(A) := \dim(A \cap L_i / A \cap L_{i-1}) \qquad 0 \le i \le s.$$
(2.1.8)

The vector  $d^{\lambda}(A) := (d_0^{\lambda}(A), \ldots, d_s^{\lambda}(A))$  is the  $\lambda$ -type of A. More generally let  $\lambda : \mathbb{C}^{\times} \to \operatorname{GL}(U^0) \times \ldots \times \operatorname{GL}(U^r)$  be a homomorphism and  $(A_0, \ldots, A_r) \in \operatorname{Gr}(n_0, U^0) \times \ldots \times \operatorname{Gr}(n_r, U^r)$ : the collection of vectors

$$(d^{\pi_0 \circ \lambda}(A_0), \ldots, d^{\pi_r \circ \lambda}(A_r))$$

is the  $\lambda$ -type of  $(A_0, \ldots, A_r)$ . Whenever possible we omit reference to  $\lambda$  i.e. we denote the  $\lambda$ -type of  $(A^0, \ldots, A^r)$  by  $(d(A^0), \ldots, d(A^r))$ .

Let  $\lambda : \mathbb{C}^{\times} \to GL(U)$  be a homomorphism - we assume that (2.1.5) and (2.1.6) hold. Let  $A \in Gr(n, U)$ . Then  $\mu(A, \lambda)$  is determined by the  $\lambda$ -type of A:

$$\mu(A,\lambda) = \sum_{i=0}^{s} e_i d_i^{\lambda}(A).$$
(2.1.9)

In order to examine  $\lim_{t\to 0} \lambda(t)(A_0,\ldots,A_p)$  we introduce a definition.

**Definition 2.1.2.** Keep notation as in **Definition 2.1.1**. Let  $0 < n < \dim U$  and  $A \in Gr(n, U)$ . Then A is  $\lambda$ -split if  $A = (A \cap U_{e_0}) \oplus (A \cap U_{e_1}) \oplus \ldots \oplus (A \cap U_{e_s})$ .

Remark 2.1.3. Keep notation as above. Then  $A \in \operatorname{Gr}(n, U)$  is  $\lambda$ -split if and only if  $\lambda(t)A = A$  for all  $t \in \mathbb{C}^{\times}$ .

Next assume that  $\lambda$  is a 1-PS of G. Let  $(A_0, \ldots, A_r) \in \operatorname{Gr}(n_0, U^0) \times \ldots \times \operatorname{Gr}(n_r, U^r)$  and suppose that  $\mu^{\mathbf{m}}((A_0, \ldots, A_r), \rho \circ \lambda) = 0$ . Let  $\omega$  be a generator of  $(\bigwedge^{\max} A_0)^{m_0} \otimes \ldots \otimes (\bigwedge^{\max} A_r)^{m_r}$ . Then  $\lim_{t\to 0} \rho \circ \lambda(t)\omega$  exists and is non-zero by **Claim 2.1.7**: call it  $\overline{\omega}$ . Of course there exists a unique  $(\overline{A}_0, \ldots, \overline{A}_r) \in \operatorname{Gr}(n_0, U^0) \times \ldots \times \operatorname{Gr}(n_r, U^r)$  such that  $(\bigwedge^{\max} \overline{A}_0)^{m_0} \otimes \ldots \otimes (\bigwedge^{\max} \overline{A}_r)^{m_r} = \mathbb{C}\overline{\omega}$ . The result below follows directly from the definitions.

**Claim 2.1.4.** For  $0 \le p \le r$  the subspace  $\overline{A}_p$  is  $\lambda$ -split of type equal to  $d^{\lambda}(A_p)$ .

Next we consider the case in which we are given a symplectic form  $\sigma \in \bigwedge^2 U^{\vee}$  and G acts via a homomorphism

$$G \longrightarrow \operatorname{Sp}(U, \sigma) := \{g \in \operatorname{GL}(U) \mid g^* \sigma = \sigma\}.$$

The main example for us is G = SL(V),  $U = \bigwedge^3 V$  and  $\sigma = (,)_V$ . Let's go through some elementary facts regarding Decomposition (2.1.5). If a weight *e* occurs then so does -e: by (2.1.6) we get that

$$e_i + e_{s-i} = 0, \qquad 0 \le i \le s.$$
 (2.1.10)

Moreover

$$U_{e_i} \perp U_{e_k}$$
 if  $i + k \neq s$ 

and

$$\begin{array}{cccc} U_{e_i} \times U_{e_{s-i}} & \longrightarrow & \mathbb{C} \\ (\alpha, \beta) & \mapsto & \sigma(\alpha, \beta) \end{array}$$

is a perfect pairing - in particular dim  $U_{e_i} = \dim U_{e_{s-i}}$  and the restriction of  $(,)_V$  to  $U_0$  is a symplectic form. Now assume that  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(U)$  where "lagrangian" refers to the symplectic form  $\sigma$ . Then the first half of the  $d_i(A)$ 's determine the remaining ones - this is a well-known fact, we recall the proof for the reader's convenience.

**Claim 2.1.5.** Let U be a finite-dimensional complex vector-space and  $\sigma \in \bigwedge^2 U^{\vee}$  a symplectic form. Let  $\lambda \colon \mathbb{C}^{\times} \to \operatorname{Sp}(U, \sigma)$  be a homomorphism. Let (2.1.5) be the isotypical decomposition of  $\lambda$  and suppose that (2.1.6) holds. For  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(U)$  we have that

$$d_i^{\lambda}(A) + d_{s-i}^{\lambda}(A) = \dim U_{e_i}, \qquad 0 \le i \le s.$$
 (2.1.11)

*Proof.* We have  $L_i^{\perp} = L_{s-i-1}$  where orthogonality is with respect to the symplectic form  $\sigma$ . Thus  $\sigma$  induces a perfect pairing

$$(L_i/L_{i-1}) \times (L_{s-i}/L_{s-i-1}) \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}.$$

Intersecting A with  $L_i$  and with  $L_{s-i}$  we get that

$$d_i^{\lambda}(A) + d_{s-i}^{\lambda}(A) \le \dim U_{e_i} = \dim U_{e_{s-i}}$$
(2.1.12)

because projection defines an isomorphism  $U_{e_i} \cong L_i/L_{i-1}$  and A is lagrangian. On the other hand

$$\sum_{i=0}^{s} \dim U_{e_i} = \dim U = 2 \dim A = \sum_{i=0}^{s} (d_i^{\lambda}(A) + d_{s-i}^{\lambda}(A)) \le \sum_{i=0}^{s} \dim U_{e_i}.$$

It follows that (2.1.12) is an equality for  $0 \le i \le s$ .

**Definition 2.1.6.** Keep assumptions as in Claim 2.1.5. The reduced  $\lambda$ -type of A is

$$d_{red}^{\lambda}(A) := (d_0^{\lambda}(A), \dots, d_{[(s-1)/2]}^{\lambda}(A)).$$

(In other words we truncate the  $\lambda$ -type of A right before the middle.)

By Claim 2.1.5 the reduced  $\lambda$ -type of A determines the  $\lambda$ -type of A.

**Claim 2.1.7.** Let U be a finite-dimensional complex vector-space and  $\sigma \in \bigwedge^2 U^{\vee}$  a symplectic form. Let  $\lambda \colon \mathbb{C}^{\times} \to \operatorname{Sp}(U, \sigma)$  be a homomorphism. Let  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(U)$ . Then

$$\mu(A,\lambda) = 2\left(\sum_{0 \le i < s/2} e_i d_i^{\lambda}(A) - \sum_{i < s/2} \frac{e_i \dim U_{e_i}}{2}\right).$$
(2.1.13)

*Proof.* By (2.1.9), (2.1.10) and (2.1.11) we have

$$\begin{split} \mu(A,\lambda) &= \sum_{i=0}^{s} e_{i} d_{i}^{\lambda}(A) = \sum_{0 \leq i < s/2} e_{i} d_{i}^{\lambda}(A) + \sum_{s/2 < i \leq s}^{s} e_{i} d_{i}^{\lambda}(A) = \\ &= \sum_{0 \leq i < s/2} e_{i} d_{i}^{\lambda}(A) - \sum_{0 \leq i < s/2} e_{i} (\dim U_{e_{i}} - d_{i}^{\lambda}(A)). \end{split}$$

The last term on the right is clearly equal to the right-hand side of (2.1.13).

## 2.2 Examples of non(semi)stable loci

We will define closed subsets of  $\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  contained either in the complement of the stable locus or in the unstable locus - we name them *standard* non-stable (unstable) strata. Some of the standard non-stable (unstable) strata have appeared in [20] as loci of lagrangians containing a strictly positivedimensional set of decomposable elements - we will make the connection in **Subsubsection 2.2.2**. We refer to **Section 3** for a geometric description of all the standard non-stable strata.

#### 2.2.1 The examples

Let  $\lambda$  be a 1-PS of SL(V) and

$$\mathsf{F} := \{v_0, \dots, v_5\} \tag{2.2.1}$$

be a basis of V which diagonalizes  $\lambda$ . Thus

$$\lambda(t)v_i = t^{r_i}v_i \qquad 0 \le i \le 5 \qquad \sum_{i=0}^5 r_i = 0.$$
 (2.2.2)

Let

$$\bigwedge^{3} V = U_{e_0} \oplus \ldots \oplus U_{e_s}, \quad \bigwedge^{3} \lambda(t)|_{U_{e_i}} = t^{e_i} \operatorname{Id}_{U_{e_i}}$$
(2.2.3)

be the decomposition of  $\bigwedge^3 \lambda$  into isotypical summands. Notation is as in (2.1.5) but notice the potential for confusion between  $\lambda$  and  $\bigwedge^3 \lambda$ . In particular the weights are in decreasing order - see (2.1.6). Let

 $\mathcal{P}_{\lambda} := \{ (d_0, \dots, d_{\lfloor (s-1)/2 \rfloor}) \mid d_i \in \mathbb{N}, \quad d_i \le \dim U_{e_i} \}.$ 

The reduced  $\lambda$ -type of  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  belongs to  $\mathcal{P}_{\lambda}$ ; viceversa every [(s+1)/2]-tuple in  $\mathcal{P}_{\lambda}$  is the reduced  $\lambda$ -type of some A. Let  $\mathbf{d} = (d_0, \ldots, d_{[(s-1)/2]}) \in \mathbb{P}_{\lambda}$ ; we let

$$\mu(\mathbf{d}, \lambda) := 2 \left( \sum_{0 \le i < s/2} e_i d_i - \sum_{i < s/2} \frac{e_i \dim U_{e_i}}{2} \right).$$
(2.2.4)

The above definition is motivated by (2.1.13).

**Definition 2.2.1.** Let  $\succeq$  be the partial ordering on  $\mathcal{P}_{\lambda}$  defined by  $\mathbf{a} \succeq \mathbf{b}$  if

$$(a_0 + a_1 + \ldots + a_i) \ge (b_0 + b_1 + \ldots + b_i), \qquad 0 \le i < s/2.$$

**Claim 2.2.2.** Keep notation as above. Let  $\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{b} \in \mathcal{P}_{\lambda}$ . If  $\mathbf{a} \succeq \mathbf{b}$  then  $\mu(\mathbf{a}, \lambda) \succeq \mu(\mathbf{b}, \lambda)$  and equality holds if only if  $\mathbf{a} = \mathbf{b}$ .

*Proof.* By (2.1.13) we need to show that

$$\sum_{0 \le i < s/2} e_i(a_i - b_i) \ge 0$$

and that equality holds if and only if  $\mathbf{a} = \mathbf{b}$ . Let  $x_i := (a_0 - b_0) + \ldots + (a_i - b_i)$ . Since  $\mathbf{a} \succeq \mathbf{b}$  we have  $x_i \ge 0$  for  $0 \le i < s/2$ , moreover  $x_i = 0$  for all  $0 \le i < s/2$  if and only if  $\mathbf{a} = \mathbf{b}$ . A straightforward computation gives that

$$\sum_{0 \le i < s/2} e_i(a_i - b_i) = \left(\sum_{0 \le i \le [(s-3)/2]} (e_i - e_{i+1})x_i\right) + e_{[(s-1)/2]}x_{[(s-1)/2]}.$$

The claim follows because  $e_0 > e_1 > ... > e_{[(s-1)/2]} > 0$ .

Let  $\mathbf{r} = (r_0, \ldots, r_5)$  be the sequence (counted with multiplicities) of weights of  $\lambda$ . Given  $\mathbf{d} \in \mathcal{P}_{\lambda}$  we let

$$\mathbb{E}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{d}}^{\mathsf{F}} := \{ A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^{3} V) \mid d_{red}^{\lambda}(A) \succeq \mathbf{d} \}.$$
(2.2.5)

 $\square$ 

Claim 2.2.3. The Schubert variety  $\mathbb{E}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{d}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is closed and irreducible. If in addition  $\mu(\mathbf{d},\lambda) \geq 0$  $(\mu(\mathbf{d},\lambda) > 0)$  then  $\mathbb{E}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{d}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is contained in the non-stable locus (respectively the unstable locus) of  $\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^{3} V)$ .

*Proof.*  $\mathbb{E}^{\mathsf{F}}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{d}}$  is closed by uppersemiconinuity of the dimension of the intersection of subspaces. One checks easily that the locus of  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^{3} V)$  such that  $\mathbf{d}^{\lambda}(A) = \mathbf{d}$  is open dense in  $\mathbb{E}^{\mathsf{F}}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{d}}$  and irreducible; it follows that  $\mathbb{E}^{\mathsf{F}}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{d}}$  is irreducible. The statement about non-stability (respectively instability) follows at once from **Claim 2.1.7** and **Claim 2.2.2**.

Let

$$\mathbb{E}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{d}}^* := \bigcup_{\mathbf{F}} \mathbb{E}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{d}}^{\mathbf{F}}, \qquad \mathbb{E}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{d}} := \overline{\mathbb{E}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{d}}^*}$$
(2.2.6)

where  $\mathsf{F}$  runs through the set of bases of V; thus  $\mathbb{E}^*_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{d}}$  is locally closed and  $\mathbb{E}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{d}}$  is (tautologically) closed. If  $\mu(\mathbf{d},\lambda) = 0$  then  $\mathbb{E}^*_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{d}}$  and  $\mathbb{E}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{d}}$  are contained in the non-stable locus by **Claim 2.2.3**. Similarly if  $\mu(\mathbf{d},\lambda) > 0$  then both  $\mathbb{E}^*_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{d}}$  and  $\mathbb{E}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{d}}$  are contained in the unstable locus of  $\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$ . We will define non-stable (unstable) strata by choosing certain  $\mathbf{r}$  and  $\mathbf{d}$  such that  $\mu(\mathbf{d},\lambda) = 0$  ( $\mu(\mathbf{d},\lambda) > 0$ ). Table (1) defines the *standard* non-stable strata by defining the corresponding  $\mathbb{E}^{\mathsf{F}}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{d}}$  where  $\mathsf{F}$  is the basis (2.2.1). We explain the notation of that table. We let  $(5, -1_5)$  stand for (5, -1, -1, -1, -1, -1) and similarly for the other rows in the first column. To a given row we associate the 1-PS  $\lambda$  given by (2.2.2) where  $\mathbf{r} = (r_0, \ldots, r_5)$  is the entry in the first column. The fourth column gives a flag condition on  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  which is equivalent to  $A \in \mathbb{E}^{\mathsf{F}}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{d}}$  - for  $\mathbf{r}$  and  $\mathbf{d}$  in the same row. In that column we adopt the notation

$$V_{ij} := \langle v_i, v_{i+1}, \dots, v_j \rangle, \qquad 0 \le i < j \le 5.$$
 (2.2.7)

An entry in the last column is the name that we have chosen for  $\mathbb{E}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{d}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  with  $\mathbf{r}$  and  $\mathbf{d}$  in the same row. We let

$$\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{A}}^{*} := \bigcup_{\mathsf{F}} \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{A}}^{\mathsf{F}}, \ \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{A}} := \overline{\mathbb{B}}_{\mathcal{A}}^{*}, \ \dots, \ \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_{2}}^{*} := \bigcup_{\mathsf{F}} \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_{2}}^{\mathsf{F}}, \ \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_{2}} := \overline{\mathbb{B}}_{\mathcal{F}_{2}}^{*}, \quad \mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{N}_{3}}^{*} := \bigcup_{\mathsf{F}} \mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{N}_{3}}^{\mathsf{F}}, \ \mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{N}_{3}} := \overline{\mathbb{X}}_{\mathcal{N}_{3}}^{*}.$$

$$(2.2.8)$$

Table (2) defines the *standard* unstable strata; notation is as in Table (1) except that we have X's everywhere - the rationale for the distinction between  $\mathbb{B}$ 's and X's will be explained in **Section 3**.

*Remark* 2.2.4. Let  $\mathcal{X} \in {\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{A}^{\vee}, \ldots, \mathcal{F}_1}$  be one of the indices of the standard non-stable strata with the exception of  $\mathcal{N}_3$ ; by definition we have  $\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{X},+} \subset \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{X}}$ . Similarly  $\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{N}_{3,+}} \subset \mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3}$ .

**Duality.** Given a 1-PS  $\lambda$  let  $\lambda^{-1}$  be the inverse 1-PS i.e.  $\lambda^{-1}(t) = \lambda(t^{-1})$ . The set of weights of  $\bigwedge^3 \lambda$  and of  $\bigwedge^3 \lambda^{-1}$  are the same and moreover dim  $U_e(\bigwedge^3 \lambda) = \dim U_e(\bigwedge^3 \lambda^{-1})$  for each weight e. Thus  $\mathcal{P}_{\lambda} = \mathcal{P}_{\lambda^{-1}}$  and

$$\mu(\mathbf{d},\lambda) = \mu(\mathbf{d},\lambda^{-1}), \qquad \mathbf{d} \in \mathcal{P}_{\lambda} = \mathcal{P}_{\lambda^{-1}}.$$

This implies that the non-stable (or unstable) strata  $\mathbb{E}^*_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{d}}$  come in couples, namely  $\mathbb{E}^*_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{d}}$  and  $\mathbb{E}^*_{-\mathbf{r},\mathbf{d}}$ . Notice that if a non-stable (or unstable) stratum  $\mathbb{E}^*_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{d}}$  appears in Table (1) then so does  $\mathbb{E}^*_{-\mathbf{r},\mathbf{d}}$ . The remarkable fact is that the mirror of a stratum may be identified with the image of the stratum when we apply the duality isomorphism  $\mathbb{LG}(\Lambda^3 V) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbb{LG}(\Lambda^3 V^{\vee})$  induced by (1.0.12): more precisely we have

$$\delta_V(\mathbb{E}^*_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{d}}(V)) = \mathbb{E}^*_{-\mathbf{r},\mathbf{d}}(V^{\vee}),$$

where  $\mathbb{E}^*_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{d}}(V)$  is the non-stable (or unstable) stratum in  $\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  indicided by  $\mathbf{r},\mathbf{d}$  and similarly for  $\mathbb{E}^*_{-\mathbf{r},\mathbf{d}}(V^{\vee})$ . The above equation explains our notation for coupled non-stable (or unstable) strata in Tables (1) and (2).

#### 2.2.2 Geometric significance of certain strata

Let

$$\Sigma_{\infty} := \{ A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^{3} V) \mid \dim \Theta_{A} > 0 \}.$$
(2.2.9)

Theorem 2.37 of [20] lists the irreducible components of  $\Sigma_{\infty}$ , in particular it gives that

$$\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{A}}, \quad \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{A}^{\vee}}, \quad \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{C}_2}, \quad \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{D}}, \quad \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_2}, \quad \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_2^{\vee}}, \quad \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_1}$$
(2.2.10)

are irreducible components of  $\Sigma_{\infty}$ , that they are pairwise distinct and that if A is generic in one of the above standard non-stable strata then  $\Theta_A$  is an irreducible curve<sup>2</sup>. How do we distinguish geometrically the strata above? We consider a generic A in the stratum and we look at the curve  $\Theta_A$  and the ruled 3-fold  $R_{\Theta_A} \subset \mathbb{P}(V)$  swept out by  $\mathbb{P}(W)$  for  $W \in \Theta_A$ . A few examples: if  $A \in \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_1}$ then  $\Theta_A$  is a line, if  $A \in \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{D}}$  then  $\Theta_A$  is a conic, if  $A \in \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_2}$  or  $A \in \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_2^{\vee}}$  then  $\Theta_A$  is a rational normal cubic curve, in the first case  $R_{\Theta_A}$  is a cone in the second it is not, etc. - see Section 2 of [20] for a detailed discussion. In [20] we described also those A such that dim  $\Theta_A > 1$ ; it will turn out that they are not stable, actually unstable with a few explicit exceptions - see Lemma 5.2.6. Below we will give a geometric consequence of the results of [20]. First we will recall the definition of a particular PGL(V)-orbit in  $\mathbb{L}\mathbb{G}(\bigwedge^3 V)$ , see Section 1.5 of [20]. We have embeddings

The pull-back to  $\mathbb{P}(U)$ ,  $\mathbb{P}(U^{\vee})$  of the Plücker line-bundle on  $\operatorname{Gr}(3, \bigwedge^2 U)$  is isomorphic to  $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}(U)}(2)$ ,  $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}(U^{\vee})}(2)$  respectively and the map on global sections is surjective; it follows that each of  $\operatorname{im}(i_+)$ ,  $\operatorname{im}(i_-)$  spans a 9-dimensional subspace of  $\bigwedge^3(\bigwedge^2 U)$ . Now choose an isomorphism  $V \cong \bigwedge^2 U$  where U is a complex vector-space of dimension 4. Let

$$A_{+}(U), \ A_{-}(U) \subset \bigwedge^{3} V \tag{2.2.12}$$

be the affine cones over the linear spans of  $\operatorname{im}(i_+)$ ,  $\operatorname{im}(i_-)$ ; thus  $\dim A_+(U) = \dim A_-(U) = 10$ . Since each of  $A_+(U)$ ,  $A_-(U)$  is spanned by decomposable vectors and the supports of any two of them intersect non-trivially it follows that  $A_+(U), A_-(U) \in \mathbb{LG}(\Lambda^3 V)$ . Let  $\mathcal{Q} := \operatorname{Gr}(2, U) \subset \mathbb{P}(\Lambda^2 U)$  be the Grassmannian embedded by Plücker: in Section 1.5 of [20] we proved

$$Y_{A_+(U)} = 3\mathcal{Q}.$$
 (2.2.13)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Writing  $\Theta_A = \mathbb{P}(A) \cap \operatorname{Gr}(3, V)$  we may give  $\Theta_A$  a structure of scheme: it is generically reduced but not reduced everywhere.

$(r_0,\ldots,r_5)$	$\mu(\mathbf{d},\lambda)$	reduced type ${\bf d}$	flag condition	name
$(5, -1_5)$	$2(3d_0 - 15)$	(5)	$\dim A \cap ([v_0] \land \bigwedge^2 V_{15}) \ge 5$	$\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{A}}^{F}$
$(1_5, -5)$	$2(3d_0 - 15)$	(5)	$\dim A \cap (\bigwedge^3 V_{04}) \ge 5$	$\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{A}^{\vee}}^{F}$
(12, -12)	$2(3d_0 + d_1 - 6)$	(1, 3)	$A \supset \bigwedge^3 V_{02}$ and dim $A \cap (\bigwedge^2 V_{02} \wedge V_{35}) \ge 3$	$\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{C}_1}^{F}$
(13) 13)	2(000 + 01 - 0)	(0, 6)	$\dim A \cap (\bigwedge^3 V_{02} \oplus (\bigwedge^2 V_{02} \wedge V_{35})) \ge 6$	$\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{C}_2}^{F}$
$(1, 0_4, -1)$	$2(d_0 - 3)$	(3)	$\dim A \cap ([v_0] \land \bigwedge^2 V_{14}) \ge 3$	$\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{D}}^{F}$
$(4 \ 1_2 \ -2_2)$	$2(6d_0 + 3d_1 - 12)$	(1, 2)	$A \supset [v_0] \land \bigwedge^2 V_{12}$ and dim $A \cap ([v_0] \land V_{12} \land V_{35}) \ge 2$	$\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1}^{\mathrm{F}}$
(1,12, 23)		(0,4)	$\dim A \cap ([v_0] \land (\bigwedge^2 V_{12}) \oplus ([v_0] \land V_{12} \land V_{35})) \ge 4$	$\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_2}^{\mathrm{F}}$
(22, -12, -4)	$2(6d_0 + 3d_1 - 12)$	(1, 2)	$A \supset \bigwedge^3 V_{02}$ and dim $A \cap (\bigwedge^2 V_{02} \wedge V_{34}) \ge 2$	$\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1^\vee}^{F}$
(-3, -2, -)	2(000 + 001 12)	(0,4)	$\dim A \cap (\bigwedge^3 V_{02} \oplus (\bigwedge^2 V_{02} \wedge V_{34})) \ge 4$	$\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_2^{\vee}}^{F}$
	$2(2d_0+d_1-4)$	(2, 0)	$A \supset (\bigwedge^2 V_{01} \land V_{23})$	$\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_1}^{F}$
$(1_2, 0_2, -1_2)$		(1,2)	dim $A \cap (\bigwedge^2 V_{01} \wedge V_{23}) \ge 1$ and dim $A \cap (\bigwedge^2 V_{01} \wedge V_{23} \oplus \bigwedge^2 V_{01} \wedge V_{45} \oplus V_{01} \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{23}) \ge 3$	$\mathbb{B}^{F}_{\mathcal{F}_2}$
$(2, 1, 0_2, -1, -2)$	$2(3d_0 + 2d_1 + d_2 - 7)$	(1, 1, 2)	$\dim A \cap (\bigwedge^2 V_{01} \wedge V_{23}) \ge 1 \text{ and}$ $\dim A \cap (\bigwedge^2 V_{01} \wedge V_{23} \oplus \langle v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge v_4, v_0 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_3 \rangle) \ge 2 \text{ and}$ $\dim A \cap (\bigwedge^3 V_{03} \oplus [v_0] \wedge V_{13} \wedge [v_4] \oplus [v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge v_5]) \ge 4$	$\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3}^{F}$

Table 1: Standard non-stable strata.

Of course  $A_+(U)$ ,  $A_-(U)$  is well-defined up to  $\mathrm{PGL}(V)$ ; we denote it by  $A_+, A_-$ . Moreover it is clear that the orbits  $\mathrm{PGL}(V)A_+$  and  $\mathrm{PGL}(V)A_-$  coincide (nonetheless it is useful to consider both lagrangians, see below). We notice that  $\Theta_{A_+} \cong \mathbb{P}(U)$ ,  $\Theta_{A_-} \cong \mathbb{P}(U^{\vee})$ , in particular dim  $\Theta_{A_+} =$ dim  $\Theta_{A_-} = 3$ . Theorem 2.36 of [20] lists those  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  such that dim  $\Theta_A > 2$ : that classifiation together with Table (2) gives the following result.

**Proposition 2.2.5.** Let  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)^{ss}$  and suppose that dim  $\Theta_A > 2$ ; then A is projectively equivalent to  $A_+$ .

Later we will prove that  $A_+$  is actually semistable.

**Corollary 2.2.6.** Let  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)^{ss}$ . Then  $Y_A \neq \mathbb{P}(V)$  and  $Y_{\delta(A)} \neq \mathbb{P}(V^{\vee})$ .

Proof. The isomorphism  $\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V^{\vee})$  induced by (1.0.12) maps semi-stable points to semi-stable points hence it suffices to prove that  $Y_A \neq \mathbb{P}(V)$ . Suppose that  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)^{ss}$  and that  $Y_A = \mathbb{P}(V)$ : by Claim 1.11 of [20] we have dim  $\Theta_A \geq 3$ . By **Proposition 2.2.5** it follows that A is projectively equivalent to  $A_+$ . Claim 1.14 of [20] gives that  $Y_{A_+}$  is a triple quadric (in fact the Plücker quadric), in particular  $Y_{A_+} \neq \mathbb{P}(V)$ : that is a contradiction.  $\Box$ 

Remark 2.2.7. Let U be as above i.e. dim U = 4. Then we have an isomorphism of GL(U)-modules

$$\bigwedge^{3} (\bigwedge^{2} U) = \left( \mathrm{S}^{2} U \otimes \det U \right) \oplus \left( \mathrm{S}^{2} U^{\vee} \otimes (\det U)^{2} \right).$$
(2.2.14)

The direct summand  $S^2 U \otimes \det U$  is identified with  $A_+(U)$  and  $S^2 U^{\vee} \otimes (\det U)^2$  is identified with  $A_-(U)$ .

## 2.3 The Cone Decomposition Algorithm

We resume the hypotheses of **Subsection 2.1**. We will study (semi)stability of points in  $Gr(n_0, U^0) \times \dots \times Gr(n_r, U^r)$  with respect to Embedding (2.1.3). Let T < G be a maximal torus. Let  $\check{X}(T)$  be

$(r_0,\ldots,r_5)$	$\mu(\mathbf{d},\lambda)$	reduced type ${\bf d}$	flag condition	name
$(5, -1_5)$	$2(3d_0 - 15)$	(6)	$\dim A \cap ([v_0] \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{15}) \ge 6$	$\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{A}_+}^{F}$
$(1_5, -1_5)$	$2(3d_0 - 15)$	(6)	$\dim A \cap (\bigwedge^3 V_{04}) \ge 6$	$\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{A}_{+}^{\vee}}^{\mathrm{F}}$
$(1_3, -1_3)$	$2(3d_0 + d_1 - 6)$	(1, 4)	$A \supset \bigwedge^3 V_{02}$ and dim $A \cap (\bigwedge^2 V_{02} \wedge V_{35}) \ge 4$	$\mathbb{X}^{\mathrm{F}}_{\mathcal{C}_{1,+}}$
	2(040 + 01 - 0)	(0,7)	$\dim A \cap (\bigwedge^3 V_{02} \oplus (\bigwedge^2 V_{02} \wedge V_{35})) \ge 7$	$\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{C}_{2,+}}^{\mathrm{F}}$
$(1, 0_4, -1)$	$2(d_0 - 3)$	(4)	$\dim A \cap ([v_0] \land \bigwedge^2 V_{14}) \ge 4$	$\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{D}_+}^{\mathrm{F}}$
$(4 \ 1_2 \ -2_2)$	$2(6d_0 + 3d_1 - 12)$	(1, 3)	$A \supset [v_0] \land \bigwedge^2 V_{12}$ and dim $A \cap ([v_0] \land V_{12} \land V_{35}) \ge 3$	$\mathbb{X}^{\mathrm{F}}_{\mathcal{E}_{1,+}}$
(1,12, -3)		(0,5)	$\dim A \cap ([v_0] \land (\bigwedge^2 V_{12}) \oplus ([v_0] \land V_{12} \land V_{35})) \ge 5$	$\mathbb{X}^{\mathrm{F}}_{\mathcal{E}_{2,+}}$
$(2_3, -1_2, -4)$	$2(6d_0 + 3d_1 - 12)$	(1,3)	$A \supset \bigwedge^3 V_{02}$ and dim $A \cap (\bigwedge^2 V_{02} \wedge V_{34}) \ge 3$	$\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{E}_{1,+}^{\vee}}^{\mathrm{F}}$
		(0,5)	$\dim A \cap (\bigwedge^3 V_{02} \oplus (\bigwedge^2 V_{02} \wedge V_{34})) \ge 5$	$\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{E}_{2,+}^{\vee}}^{\mathrm{F}}$
$(1_2, 0_2, -1_2)$	$2(2d_0+d_1-4)$	(2, 1)	$A \supset \bigwedge^2 V_{01} \wedge V_{23}$ and $\dim A \cap (\bigwedge^2 V_{01} \wedge V_{45} \oplus V_{01} \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{23}) \ge 1$	$\mathbb{X}^{\mathrm{F}}_{\mathcal{F}_{1,+}}$
$(1_2, 0_2, -1_2)$	$2(2d_0+d_1-4)$	(1, 3)	$\dim A \cap (\bigwedge^2 V_{01} \wedge V_{23}) \ge 1 \text{ and}$ $\dim A \cap (\bigwedge^2 V_{01} \wedge V_{23} \oplus \bigwedge^2 V_{01} \wedge V_{45} \oplus V_{01} \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{23}) \ge 4$	$\mathbb{X}^{\mathrm{F}}_{\mathcal{F}_{2},+}$
$(2, 1, 0_2, -1, -2)$	$2(3d_0 + 2d_1 + d_2 - 7)$	(1, 1, 3)	$\dim A \cap (\bigwedge^2 V_{01} \wedge V_{23}) \ge 1 \text{ and}$ $\dim A \cap (\bigwedge^2 V_{01} \wedge V_{23} \oplus \langle v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge v_4, v_0 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_3 \rangle) \ge 2 \text{ and}$ $\dim A \cap (\bigwedge^3 V_{03} \oplus [v_0] \wedge V_{13} \wedge [v_4] \oplus [v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge v_5]) \ge 5$	$\mathbb{X}^{\mathrm{F}}_{\mathcal{N}_{3,+}}$

Table 2: Standard unstable strata.

the lattice of 1-PS of T (thus we include the trivial homomorphism) - the structure of free finitely generated group is given by pointwise multiplication in T. Let  $\check{X}(T)_{\mathbb{R}} := \check{X}(T) \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{R}$ .

Notation 2.3.1. Let  $C \subset \check{X}(T)_{\mathbb{R}}$  be a Weyl chamber for the action of the Weyl group  $N_G(T)/T$ .

Thus C is a closed convex cone in  $\check{X}(T)_{\mathbb{R}}$ . Let's be explicit in the case G = SL(V). Choose a basis  $\mathsf{F} = \{v_0, \ldots, v_5\}$  of V. We have an associated maximal torus and corresponding  $\check{X}(T)$ :

$$T = \{ \operatorname{diag}(t_0, \dots, t_5) \mid t_0 \cdots t_5 = 1 \}, \qquad \mathring{X}(T) = \{ \lambda(t) = \operatorname{diag}(t^{r_0}, \dots, t^{r_5}) \mid r_0 + \dots + r_5 = 0 \}.$$

The choice of C corresponds to an ordering of the  $r_i$ 's. Our choice will be the standard one:

$$C = \{ (r_0, \dots, r_5) \in \mathbb{R}^6 \mid r_0 + \dots + r_5 = 0, \quad r_0 \ge r_1 \ge \dots \ge r_5 \}.$$
 (2.3.1)

Next let  $T \to \operatorname{GL}(U^p)$  be the composition of the inclusion T < G, Homomorphism (2.1.1) and the projection  $\operatorname{GL}(U^0) \times \ldots \times \operatorname{GL}(U^r) \to \operatorname{GL}(U^p)$ . The *T*-module  $U^p$  decomposes as a weight spaces

$$U^p = \bigoplus_{\chi \in M^p} U_{\chi}^{\oplus a_{\chi}} \tag{2.3.2}$$

where the action on  $U_{\chi}$  is given by  $\chi$  and  $M^p$  is a (finite) set of characters of T. For  $\chi_1 \neq \chi_2 \in M^p$  let

$$J_{\chi_1,\chi_2} := \{\lambda \in \mathring{X}(T) \mid \chi_1 \circ \lambda = \chi_2 \circ \lambda\}.$$
(2.3.3)

Then  $J_{\chi_1,\chi_2}$  is a subgroup of  $\check{X}(T)$  and  $\operatorname{rk} J_{\chi_1,\chi_2} = (\operatorname{rk} \check{X}(T) - 1)$ . Thus

$$H_{\chi_1,\chi_2} := J_{\chi_1,\chi_2} \otimes \mathbb{R} \subset \check{X}(T)_{\mathbb{R}}$$

$$(2.3.4)$$

is a codimension-1 vector subspace: we name it an *ordering hyperplane* for Homomorphism (2.1.1). Let  $0 \neq v \in \check{X}(T)_{\mathbb{R}}$ : then

$$[v[:=\{xv \mid x \ge 0\}$$
(2.3.5)

is the *half-line* generated by v.

**Definition 2.3.2.** Let *C* be as in **Notation 2.3.1**. A half-line  $[v] \subset C$  is an ordering ray for Homomorphism (2.1.1) if the subspace  $\langle v \rangle$  is the intersection of a collection of ordering hyperplanes for Homomorphism (2.1.1). (We let  $0 \leq p \leq r$  be arbitrary.) A 1-PS  $\lambda \colon \mathbb{C}^{\times} \to T$  contained in *C* is an ordering 1-PS for Homomorphism (2.1.1) if it generates an ordering ray.

The Cone Decomposition Algorithm states that if certain (weak) conditions hold then a point of  $\operatorname{Gr}(U^0) \times \ldots \times \operatorname{Gr}(U^r)$  is non-stable (unstable) if and only if it is projectively equivalent to a point which is destabilized (desemistabilized) by an ordering 1-PS. Since the set of ordering rays is finite the algorithm allows us (in theory) to list all the non-stable (unstable) points. First we define a subdivision of C into chambers as follows. An open *ordering-chamber* is a connected component of

$$C \setminus \bigcup_{\chi_1 \neq \chi_2 \in M} H_{\chi_1, \chi_2}.$$

The closure (in C) of an open chamber is a *closed ordering-chamber*. Let  $\mathbf{m} = (m_0, \ldots, m_r) \in \mathbb{N}^{r+1}_+$  correspond to a choice of very ample line-bundle on  $\operatorname{Gr}(n_0, U^0) \times \ldots \times \operatorname{Gr}(n_r, U^r)$  - see **Subsection 2.1**.

**Lemma 2.3.3.** Let  $(A_0, \ldots, A_r) \in \operatorname{Gr}(n_0, U^0) \times \ldots \times \operatorname{Gr}(n_r, U^r)$ . Let  $C_k \subset C$  be a closed orderingchamber. There exists a linear function  $\varphi_k \colon \check{X}(T)_{\mathbb{R}} \to \mathbb{R}$  such that

$$\mu^{\mathbf{m}}((A_0,\ldots,A_r),\lambda) = \varphi_k(\lambda) \tag{2.3.6}$$

for all  $\lambda \in C_k$ .

*Proof.* Let  $0 \le p \le r$ . We may give an ordering  $M^p = \{\chi_1, \ldots, \chi_u\}$  such that the following holds. For  $1 \le j \le u$  let  $\chi_j \circ \lambda(t) = t^{e_j(\lambda)}$ . Then

if 
$$\lambda \in C_k$$
 and  $i > j$  then  $e_i(\lambda) \ge e_j(\lambda)$ . (2.3.7)

In fact the ordering-chambers have been defined so that (2.3.7) holds. Let  $\lambda \in C_k$ : then  $U^p$  is a  $\mathbb{C}^{\times}$  module via the homomorphism  $\lambda \colon \mathbb{C}^{\times} \to T$ . We have the decomposition into sub-representations of  $\mathbb{C}^{\times}$ :

$$U^p = U_{\chi_1}^{\oplus a_{\chi_1}} \oplus \ldots \oplus U_{\chi_u}^{\oplus a_{\chi_1}}$$

where  $U_{\chi_i}$  corresponds to the character  $t^{e_j(\lambda)}$ . For  $1 \leq j \leq u$  let

$$L'_i := U_{\chi_1} \oplus \ldots \oplus U_{\chi_i}.$$

Let  $d'_i := \dim(A \cap L'_i / A \cap L'_{i-1})$ . We claim that

$$\mu(A_p, \lambda) = \sum_{j=1}^{u} d'_{j} e_j(\lambda).$$
(2.3.8)

In fact if  $\lambda$  is in the open ordering chamber whose closure is  $C_k$  then  $d'_j = d^{\lambda}(A_p)$  and hence (2.3.8) holds by (2.1.9). One easily checks that (2.3.8) holds as well for  $\lambda$  in the boundary of  $C_k$ . The function from the set of 1-PS's in  $C_k$  to  $\mathbb{Z}$  which assigns  $e_j(\lambda)$  to  $\lambda$  is the restriction of a linear function on  $\check{X}(T)_{\mathbb{R}}$ . Thus the lemma follows from Equation (2.1.4).

Before proving the key result we introduce some notation. Suppose first that  $G = T_0 \times G_1$  where  $T_0$  is a torus and  $G_1$  is a semisimple group. Then  $T = T_0 \times T_1$  where  $T_1$  is a maximal torus of  $G_1$ . Thus we may define

$$P = \{ H_{\chi_1,\chi_2} \mid \chi_1, \chi_2 \in \widehat{T}_0 \}.$$
(2.3.9)

In general G is isogenous to a product of a torus  $T_0$  and a semisimple group and the same definition makes sense.

**Proposition 2.3.4.** Keep notation and assumptions as above, in particular choose a maximal torus T < G and a cone C as in Notation 2.3.1. Suppose that the following hold:

- (1) Each face of C spans an ordering-hyperplane.
- (2) Let P be as in (2.3.9): then the intersection  $\cap_{H \in P} H$  is equal to  $Z \times N(T_1)$  where dim  $Z \leq 1$ .

Let  $(A_0, \ldots, A_r) \in \operatorname{Gr}(n_0, U^0) \times \ldots \times \operatorname{Gr}(n_r, U^r)$ . Then  $(A_0, \ldots, A_r)$  is non-stable (unstable) if and only if its G-orbit contains  $(A'_0, \ldots, A'_r)$  which is destabilized (desemistabilized) by an ordering 1-PS of G.

*Proof.* Suppose that  $(A_0, \ldots, A_r)$  is non-stable (unstable): we must prove that its orbit contains an element which is destabilized (desemistablized) by an ordering 1 PS. By the Hilbert-Mumford criterion there exists a 1-PS  $\lambda$  of G such that

$$\mu^{\mathbf{m}}((A_0, \dots, A_r), \lambda_0) \ge 0 \quad (\mu^{\mathbf{m}}((A_0, \dots, A_r), \lambda_0) > 0).$$
(2.3.10)

Since T is a maximal torus there exists  $g_1 \in G$  such that  $g_1 \circ \lambda \circ g_1^{-1} \colon \mathbb{C}^{\times} \to T$ . By our choice of cone C (see Notation 2.3.1) there exists  $g_2 \in G$  such that  $\lambda' := g_2 \circ g_1 \circ \lambda \circ g_1^{-1} \circ g_2^{-1} \in C$ . Let  $\mathbf{a} := g_2 \circ g_1(A_0, \ldots, A_r)$ : by (2.3.10) we have  $\mu^{\mathbf{m}}(\mathbf{a}, \lambda') \geq 0$  (respectively  $\mu^{\mathbf{m}}(\mathbf{a}, \lambda') > 0$ ). Let's prove that there exists an ordering 1-PS  $\overline{\lambda}$  such that  $\mu^{\mathbf{m}}(\mathbf{a}, \overline{\lambda}) \geq 0$  (respectively  $\mu^{\mathbf{m}}(\mathbf{a}, \overline{\lambda}) > 0$ ). There exists a closed ordering cone  $C_k$  such that  $\lambda' \in C_k$ . Since  $C_k$  is a closed convex cone (with vertex 0) we may write  $C_k = L \times K$  where  $L \subset \check{X}(T)_{\mathbb{R}}$  is a vector subspace and K is a pointed cone with vertex 0 (i.e. it contains no lines). Thus K is the convex envelope of its extremal rays (see for example Prop. 1.35 of [2]); by Item (1) each extremal ray is spanned by an ordering 1-PS and hence K is the convex envelope of  $[\lambda_1[,\ldots, [\lambda_c[$  where  $\lambda_1,\ldots,\lambda_c$  are ordering 1-PS's. On the other hand all vector-subspaces of C are contained in  $\mathbf{t}_0$ ; thus  $L \subset \mathbf{t}_0$ . It follows that dim  $L \leq 1$ . In fact suppose that dim  $L \geq 2$ . By Item (2) there exists  $f \in \check{X}(T)_{\mathbb{R}}^{\vee}$  such that ker f is an ordering hyperplane and f takes strictly positive and strictly negative values on L; that implies that  $C_k$  is not an ordering cone, contradiction. We have proved that dim  $L \leq 1$ . Thus  $L = \{0\}$  or  $L = \langle \lambda_0 \rangle$ where  $\lambda_0$  is an ordering 1-PS. Since  $\lambda' \in C_k$  we have

$$0 \neq \lambda' = x(\pm \lambda_0) + \sum_{i=1}^{c} z_i \lambda_i, \qquad x \ge 0, \ z_i \ge 0.$$
 (2.3.11)

Now let  $\varphi_k \in \check{X}(T)_{\mathbb{R}}^{\vee}$  be the linear function associated to **a** as in Lemma 2.3.3. By hypothesis  $\varphi_k(\lambda') \ge 0$  (respectively  $\varphi_k(\lambda') > 0$ ) and hence (2.3.11) gives that there exists one of  $\pm \lambda_0, \lambda_1, \ldots, \lambda_c$ , say  $\bar{\lambda}$  such that  $\varphi_k(\bar{\lambda}) \ge 0$  (respectively  $\varphi_k(\bar{\lambda}) > 0$ ). Then  $\bar{\lambda}$  is an ordering ray and  $\mu^{\mathbf{m}}(\mathbf{a}, \bar{\lambda}) \ge 0$  (respectively  $\mu^{\mathbf{m}}(\mathbf{a}, \bar{\lambda}) > 0$ ) by Lemma 2.3.3.

#### 2.4 The stable locus

**Theorem 2.4.1.** The non-stable locus  $\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V) \setminus \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)^{st}$  is the union of the standard non-stable strata *i.e.* those listed in Table (1). More precisely

$$\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^{3} V) \setminus \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^{3} V)^{st} = \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{A}}^{*} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{A}^{\vee}}^{*} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{C}_{1}}^{*} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{C}_{2}}^{*} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}}^{*} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_{1}}^{*} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_{2}}^{*} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_$$

*Proof.* We will apply the Cone Decomposition Algorithm of **Subsection 2.3** to the action of SL(V) on  $\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V) \subset \operatorname{Gr}(10, \bigwedge^3 V)$ . We choose a basis  $\mathsf{F} = \{v_0, \ldots, v_5\}$  of V and we let T < SL(V) be the maximal torus of elements diagonal in the basis  $\mathsf{F}$ . We make the standard choice of cone  $C \subset \check{X}(T)_{\mathbb{R}}$  - see (2.3.1). First we list all ordering hyperplanes. Let

$$3 = |\{i, j, k\}| = |\{l, m, n\}|, \qquad 0 \le i, j, k, l, m, n \le 5$$

$$(2.4.1)$$

and  $\Phi_{l,m,n}^{i,j,k} : \check{X}(T)_{\mathbb{R}} \to \mathbb{R}$  be the linear function

$$\Phi_{l,m,n}^{i,j,k}(r_0, r_1, \dots, r_5) := r_i + r_j + r_k - r_l - r_m - r_n.$$
(2.4.2)

It is clear that  $H \subset X(T)_{\mathbb{R}}$  is an ordering hyperplane if and only if there exist i, j, k, l, m, n as above with  $\{i, j, k\} \neq \{l, m, n\}$  such that  $H = \ker(\Phi_{l,m,n}^{i,j,k})$ . The faces of C span the hyperplanes

Table 3: "Essential" functions  $\Phi_{l,m,n}^{i,j,k}(\mathbf{x})$  with  $\{i,j,k\} \cap \{l,m,n\} = \emptyset$ .

$\Phi^{1,2,3}_{0,4,5}$	$\Phi^{2,3,4}_{0,1,5}$	$\Phi^{1,2,4}_{0,3,5}$	$\Phi^{0,3,4}_{1,2,5}$	$\Phi^{0,2,5}_{1,3,4}$
$-x_1 + x_3 + 2x_4 + x_5$	$-x_1 - 2x_2 - x_3 + x_5$	$-x_1 + x_3 + x_5$	$x_1 - x_3 + x_5$	$x_1 + x_3 - x_5$

 $\ker(r_a - r_b)$  for  $0 \le a < b \le 5$ ; since  $r_a - r_b = \Phi_{b,j,k}^{a,j,k}$  we get that the hypotheses of **Proposition 2.3.4** are satisfied. Thus  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  is not stable if and only if there exist  $A' \in SL(V)A$  and an ordering 1-PS  $\overline{\lambda}$  of SL(V) such that  $\mu(A', \overline{\lambda}) \ge 0$ . Next let us list all ordering 1-PS's of SL(V)i.e. those  $\mathbf{r} \in C$  which span the zero-set of four linearly independent functions among the  $\Phi_{l,m,n}^{i,j,k}$ 's. It is convenient to work with the coordinates  $(x_1, \ldots, x_5)$  given by

$$x_i := r_{i-1} - r_i, \qquad i = 1, \dots, 5 \tag{2.4.3}$$

In the coordinates  $x_1, \ldots, x_5$  the cone *C* is the set of vectors with non-negative coordinates. Following is the column of the linear functions  $r_0, \ldots, r_5$  (restricted to  $\check{X}(T)_{\mathbb{R}}$ ) in terms of the coordinates  $(x_1, \ldots, x_5)$ :

$$\begin{pmatrix} r_0 \\ r_1 \\ r_2 \\ r_3 \\ r_4 \\ r_5 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 5/6 & 2/3 & 1/2 & 1/3 & 1/6 \\ -1/6 & 2/3 & 1/2 & 1/3 & 1/6 \\ -1/6 & -1/3 & -1/2 & 1/3 & 1/6 \\ -1/6 & -1/3 & -1/2 & -2/3 & 1/6 \\ -1/6 & -1/3 & -1/2 & -2/3 & -5/6 \end{pmatrix} \cdot \begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ x_2 \\ x_3 \\ x_4 \\ x_5 \end{pmatrix}$$
(2.4.4)

By definition the linear functions  $(r_{i-1} - r_i)$  are equal to the new coordinate functions  $x_i$ . We will rewrite the linear functions  $\Phi_{l,m,n}^{i,j,k}$  in the new coordinates. First notice that whenever  $\Phi_{l,m,n}^{i,j,k}$  is a linear combination of a collection of the  $x_i$ 's with coefficients of the same sign then it may be disregarded because its zero set is the zero set of a collection of the coordinate functions  $x_1, \ldots, x_5$ . If  $|\{i, j, k\} \cap \{l, m, n\}| = 2$  then  $\Phi_{l,m,n}^{i,j,k}$  is a sum of  $x_i$ 's with coefficients of the same sign and hence we disregard it. Next let's consider the  $\Phi_{l,m,n}^{i,j,k}$ 's such that  $|\{i, j, k\} \cap \{l, m, n\}| = 1$ : up to  $\pm 1$  we get the following functions

$$(x_1-x_3), (x_1-x_4), (x_1-x_5), (x_2-x_4), (x_2-x_5), (x_3-x_5), (x_1+x_2-x_4), (x_1+x_2-x_5), (x_2+x_3-x_5), (x_1-x_3-x_4), (x_1-x_4-x_5), (x_2-x_4-x_5), (x_1+x_2-x_4-x_5).$$
(2.4.5)

Lastly assume that  $\{i, j, k\} \cap \{l, m, n\} = \emptyset$ ; then  $\Phi_{l,m,n}^{i,j,k}(\mathbf{r}) = 2(r_i + r_j + r_k)$ . The functions

$$\Phi_{3,4,5}^{0,1,2}(\mathbf{x}) = x_1 + 2x_2 + 3x_3 + 2x_4 + x_5, \ \Phi_{2,4,5}^{0,1,3}(\mathbf{x}) = x_1 + 2x_2 + x_3 + 2x_4 + x_5, \\ \Phi_{0,1,4}^{2,3,5}(\mathbf{x}) = -(x_1 + 2x_2 + x_3 + x_5), \ \Phi_{0,2,3}^{1,4,5}(\mathbf{x}) = -(x_1 + x_3 + 2x_4 + x_5), \ \Phi_{1,3,5}^{0,2,4}(\mathbf{x}) = x_1 + x_3 + x_5$$

have all non-zero coefficients of the same sign and hence we may disregard them. Table (3) lists the remaining such functions (with  $\{i, j, k\} \cap \{l, m, n\} = \emptyset$ ) modulo  $\pm 1$ . It follows that in order to list all ordering 1-PS's we must find all non-zero solutions  $(x_1, \ldots, x_5) \in C$  of 4 linearly independent linear functions among the union of the set of coordinate functions, the set given by (2.4.5) and that given by Table (3). In practice we consider the  $5 \times 23$ -matrix M whose columns are the coordinates of the linear functions listed above i.e.

and we proceed as follows. For each  $5 \times 4$  minor  $M_I$  of M we compute (actually we ask a computer to compute) the vector in  $\mathbb{R}^5$  whose coordinates are the determinants with alternating signs of  $4 \times 4$ minors of  $M_I$  and discard all those vectors whose coordinates do not have the same sign. The remaining vectors are the **x**-coordinates of ordering 1-PS's (with many repetitions). Multiplying each such vector by the matrix appearing in (2.4.4) one gets the weights of all ordering 1-PS's. The outcome of the computations is as follows. First the 1-PS's appearing in Table (1) are among the ordering 1-PS's. For example the first three 1-PS's of Table (1) correspond in the **x**-coordinates to the extremal rays of C generated by (1,0,0,0,0), (0,0,0,0,1) and (0,0,1,0,0) respectively. Tables (4), (5) and (6) list all the ordering 1-PS's up to rescaling and duality (ordering 1-PS's come in dual pairs  $(r_0, \ldots, r_5)$  and  $(-r_5, \ldots, -r_0)$ ). Tables (4), (5) and (6) give also the strictlypositive weight isotypical addends of  $\bigwedge^3 \lambda$  for each ordering 1-PS in the list; *abc* denotes  $v_a \wedge v_b \wedge v_c$ and an isotypical addend is determined via its monomial basis. Next one needs to examine, for each ordering 1-PS  $\lambda$ , the set of  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  such that  $\mu(A,\lambda) \geq 0$ . One finishes the proof of **Theorem 2.4.1** by checking that each such A belongs to one of the standard non-stable strata i.e. those listed in Table (1): details are in Tables (7), (8), (9) and (10). One should read the tables as follows. The first column of each row gives the weights of an ordering 1 PS  $\lambda$ , the second column contains an explicit expression for  $\mu(\mathbf{d}, \lambda)$  (to get it use Tables (4), (5) and (6)), the third column contains a collection of subsets of  $\mathcal{P}_{\lambda}$  (to be precise a condition on **d** determining such a subset) whose union is all of

$$\mathcal{P}_{\lambda}^{\geq 0} := \{ \mathbf{d} \in \mathcal{P}_{\lambda} \mid \mu(\mathbf{d}, \lambda) \geq 0 \},\$$

the last column gives for each such subset of  $\mathcal{P}_{\lambda}^{\geq 0}$  a stratum (or union of strata) containing all  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^{3} V)$  such that  $\mathbf{d}^{\lambda}(A)$  belongs to the subset. We notice that since Table (1) is invariant under duality it suffices to examine one ordering 1-PS in each dual pair. Following are a few remarks on how to check that the last step of the proof has been carried out correctly. One first needs to make sure that every  $\mathbf{d} \in \mathcal{P}_{\lambda}^{\geq 0}$  belongs to one of the sets defined by the conditions on the third column: that is time-consuming but completely straightforward. Secondly one needs to verify that each subset of  $\mathbf{d} \in \mathcal{P}_{\lambda}^{\geq 0}$  listed in Tables (7), (8) and (9) is contained in the stratum (or union of strata) on the same row and on the last column: that is completely routine except in the two cases below.

 $\lambda(t) = (t^7, t^4, t, t, t^{-5}, t^{-8}), \mathbf{d} \in \mathcal{P}_{\lambda}$  such that  $(d_0 + d_1) \ge 1$  and  $d_2 \ge 2$  We remark that the ordering 1-PS appears in Table (8). Suppose that  $\mathbf{d}^{\lambda}(A) = (d_0, d_1, \ldots)$  is as above (notice that  $d_2 = 2$  by Table (5)). Then A contains

$$0 \neq \alpha = v_0 \wedge w_1 \wedge w_2, \qquad \beta = v_0 \wedge w_1' \wedge w_2' + v_1 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_3, \quad w_1, w_2, w_1', w_2' \in \langle v_1, v_2, v_3 \rangle$$

We distinguish two cases according to whether  $w'_1 \wedge w'_2$  is a multiple of  $w_1 \wedge w_2$  or not. If the former holds then A contains  $v_1 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_3$  and since  $\langle w_1, w_2 \rangle \subset \langle v_1, v_2, v_3 \rangle$  it follows that  $A \in \mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{F}_1}$ . If the latter holds then we may complete  $w_1, w_2$  to a basis  $\{w_1, w_2, w_3\}$  of  $\langle v_1, v_2, v_3 \rangle$  in such a way that

$$\beta = v_0 \wedge w_1 \wedge w_3 + w_1 \wedge w_2 \wedge w_3 = w_1 \wedge w_3 \wedge (v_0 - w_2).$$

Since

$$\dim(\operatorname{supp} \alpha \cap \operatorname{supp} \beta) = \dim(\langle v_0, w_1, w_2 \rangle \cap \langle w_1, w_3, (v_0 - w_2) \rangle) = 2$$

we get that  $A \in \mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{F}_1}$ .

 $\lambda(t) = (t^{10}, t^7, t, t^{-2}, t^{-5}, t^{-11}), \mathbf{d} = (0, 0, 1, 1, 3, 0)$  We remark that the ordering 1-PS appears in Table (9). Let  $\mathbf{F} := \{v_0, v_1, v_2, z_3, z_4, v_5\}$  be a basis of V. Let  $\mathbf{r}$  be the set of weights of  $\lambda$  in decreasing order and  $\mathbf{d}$  be as above. Let  $\lambda'$  be the 1-PS corresponding to  $\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3}$  according to Table (1) and  $\mathbf{r}'$  its set of weights in decreasing order. Let  $\mathbf{d}' = (1, 1, 2)$  be the  $\lambda'$ -type defining  $\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3}$ . Let  $A \in \mathbb{E}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{d}}^{\mathsf{F}}$ : we will exhibit a basis  $\mathsf{F}'$  of V (depending on A) such that

$$A \in \mathbb{E}_{\mathbf{r}',\mathbf{d}'}^{\mathsf{F}'} := \{ A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^{3} V) \mid \mathbf{d}^{\lambda'}(A) \succeq (1,1,2) \}.$$
(2.4.6)

Since  $A \in \mathbb{E}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{d}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  there exist  $\alpha, \beta, \gamma, \delta \in A$  such that

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha &= v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge \omega_1, \\ \beta &= v_0 \wedge (v_1 \wedge \omega_2 + v_2 \wedge z_3), \\ \gamma &= v_0 \wedge (v_1 \wedge \omega_3 + v_2 \wedge (az_3 + z_4)), \\ \delta &= v_0 \wedge (v_1 \wedge \omega_4 + bv_2 \wedge z_3 + v_1 \wedge v_5). \end{aligned}$$

where

$$\omega_1, \omega_2, \omega_3, \omega_4 \in \langle v_2, z_3, z_4 \rangle, \qquad \omega_1 \neq 0.$$

There exists  $(x_0, y_0) \neq (0, 0)$  such that

$$\omega_1 \in \langle v_2, x_0 z_3 + y_0 (a z_3 + z_4) \rangle.$$

Let  $v_3 := x_0 z_3 + y_0(a z_3 + z_4)$ . Notice that  $v_2, v_3$  are linearly independent and they belong to  $\langle v_2, z_3, z_4 \rangle$ ; thus there exists  $v_4 \in \langle z_3, z_4 \rangle$  such that  $\{v_2, v_3, v_4\}$  is a basis of  $\langle v_2, z_3, z_4 \rangle$ . We let  $\mathsf{F}' := \{v_0, v_1, v_2, v_3, v_4, v_5\}$ . Let's prove that (2.4.6) holds. Let  $\mathbf{d}'_{\lambda'}(A) = (d'_0(A), d'_1(A), d'_2(A))$ . First  $d'_0(A) \geq 1$  because  $\alpha \neq 0$ . Next

$$A \ni (x_0\beta + y_0\gamma) = v_0 \land (v_1 \land (x_0\omega_2 + y_0\omega_3) + v_2 \land v_3), \qquad (x_0\omega_2 + y_0\omega_3) \in \langle v_2, v_3, v_4 \rangle.$$

It follows that  $d'_1(A) \ge 1$ . Lastly let  $L_0 \subset L_1 \subset \ldots \subset L_6 = \bigwedge^3 V$  be the filtration defined by the isotypical addends of  $\bigwedge^3 \lambda'$  in decreasing order, see (2.1.7). Then  $\beta, \gamma, \delta \in L_2$  and the image of  $\langle \beta, \gamma, \delta \rangle$  in  $L_2/L_1$  has dimension 2, thus  $d'_2(A) \ge 2$ . This finishes the proof that (2.4.6) holds.  $\Box$ 

**Theorem 2.4.1** provides an algorithm that decides whether a given  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  is stable or not: see **Remark 3.3.5** for details.

			Table 4: Ordering 1-PS's up to duali	ity, I		
1-PS $\lambda$			strictly positive isotypical sumn	nands of $^3$ $\lambda$		
$(1, 0_4, -1)$	$\begin{bmatrix} v_0 \end{bmatrix} \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{14}$					
$(1_2, 0_2, -1_2)$	$\begin{bmatrix} v_0 \end{bmatrix} \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{12} \\ t^6 \end{bmatrix}$	$ [v_0] \wedge V_{12} \wedge V_{35} \\ t^3$				
$(1_2,0_3,-2)$	$\frac{\bigwedge^2 V_{01} \wedge V_{24}}{t^2}$	$V_{01} \wedge igwedge^2 V_{24}$ $t$				
$(1_3, -1_3)$	$^{3}V_{02}$	$igwedge ^2 V_{02} \wedge V_{35}$ $t$				
$(1_4, -2_2)$	$\bigwedge^{3}_{t} V_{03}$					
$(2, 1, 0_2, -1, -2)$	$\left  \begin{array}{c} {\displaystyle \bigwedge}^2  V_{01} \wedge V_{23} \\ {\displaystyle t}^3 \end{array} \right $	014, 023 $t^2$	015, 024, 034, 123 t			
$(2, 1_2, -1_2, -2)$	012 $t^4$	$\begin{bmatrix} v_0 \end{bmatrix} \wedge V_{12} \wedge V_{34} \\ t^2 \end{bmatrix}$	$[v_0] \wedge V_{12} \wedge [v_5] \oplus igwedge ^2 V_{12} \wedge V_{34}$ t			
$(2, 1_2, 0, -1, -3)$	012 $t^4$	$[v_0] \wedge V_{12} \wedge [v_3]$ $t^3$	$[v_0] \wedge V_{12} \wedge [v_4] \oplus [v_1 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_3]$ $t^2$	034, 124 t		
$(3, 1_2, -1_2, -3)$	012 $t^5$	$[v_0] \wedge V_{12} \wedge V_{34}$ $t^3$	$[v_0] \wedge (V_{12} \wedge [v_5] \oplus igwedge ^2 V_{34}) \oplus igwedge ^2 V_{12} \wedge V_{34}$			
$(3, 1_2, 0, -2, -3)$	012 $t^5$	$[v_0] \wedge V_{12} \wedge [v_3]$ $t^4$	$[v_0] \wedge V_{12} \wedge [v_4] \oplus [v_1 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_3]$ $t^2$	$egin{array}{l} [v_0] \wedge V_{12} \wedge [v_5] \oplus [v_0 \wedge v_3 \wedge v_4] \ t \end{array}$		
(3, 2, 1, -1, -2, -3)	012 $t^{6}$	013	014, 023 $t^3$	015, 024, 123 $t^2$	$\begin{array}{c} 025, \ 124 \\ t \end{array}$	
(3, 2, 1, 0, -2, -4)	012 $t^6$	$013$ $t^5$	023 $t^4$	$\begin{array}{c} 014,\ 123\\ t^3\end{array}$	024 $t^2$	015, 034, 124 $t$
(3, 2, 1, 0, -1, -5)	012 $t^{6}$	$013$ $t^5$	$014, 023$ $t^4$	$\begin{array}{c} 024, \ 123\\ t^3\end{array}$	034, 124 $t^2$	$\frac{134}{t}$

 $S'_s$ 

				$\begin{array}{c c} 24 & 0.25, 0.34 \\ t \\ t \end{array}$	$\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$					, 124				
				015, 0 $t^2$	015, 0 $t^2$					025, 034				
	\3 X			014, 123 $t^3$	014, 123 $t^4$					015, 024, 123 $t^3$		015, 024, 124 $t^3$	015, 034, 123, 124 $t^3$	015, 024, 034 $t^3$
ig 1-PS's up to duality, II	${ m y}$ positive isotypical summands of $/$			023 $t^5$	023 t <sup>5</sup>	$ \begin{bmatrix} v_0 \land v_1 \land v_5 \end{bmatrix} \oplus V_{01} \land \begin{bmatrix} v_2 \end{bmatrix} \land V_{34} $ $ t^3 $	$V_{01} \wedge V_{23} \wedge [v_4]$ $t^3$		034, 123, 124 $t^3$	014, 023 $t^5$		014, 023, 123 $t^{6}$	023, 024 $t^{6}$	014, 123 $t^6$
Table 5: Orderin	strictl	$[v_0] \wedge V_{12} \wedge V_{35}$ $t^3$	$[v_0] \wedge V_{13} \wedge [v_4] \oplus [v_1 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_3]$ $t^3$	013 $t^6$	$\begin{array}{c} 013\\ t^7 \end{array}$	$\bigwedge^2 V_{01} \wedge V_{34} \\ t^6$	$[v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge v_4] \oplus V_{01} \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{23}$ $t^6$		013, 014, 023, 024 $t^6$	$\begin{array}{c} 013 \\ t^{7} \end{array}$	$[v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge v_5] \oplus V_{01} \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{24}$ $t^3$	013	013, 014 $t^9$	023 $t^9$
		$[v_0] \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{12}$ $t^6$	$[v_0] \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{13}$ $t^6$	012 $t^7$	012 t <sup>8</sup>	012	$igwedge V_{01} \wedge V_{23} \ t^9$	$[v_0] \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{15}$ $t^3$	012 $t^9$	012 $t^9$	$igwedge \sum_{t^9}^2 V_{01} \wedge V_{24}$	012 $t^{12}$	012 $t^{12}$	012, 013 $t^{12}$
	1-PS $\lambda$	$(4, 1_2, -2_3)$	$(4, 1_3, -2, -5)$	(4, 2, 1, 0, -3, -4)	(4, 3, 1, 0, -3, -5)	$(4_2, 1, -2_2, -5)$	$(4_2, 1_2, -2, -8)$	$(5, -1_5)$	$(5, 2_2, -1_2, -7)$	(5, 3, 1, -1, -3, -5)	$(5_2, -1_3, -7)$	$(5_2, 2, -1, -4, -7)$	$(7, 4, 1, -2_2, -8)$	$(7, 4, 1_2, -5, -8)$

		Table 0. O	n dn e e t-t Siman	uuanto, 111		
1-PS A			strictly positive isotypi	ical summands of $\Lambda^3$ .	X	
$(7 \ 4 \ 1_{0} \ -2 \ -11)$	012, 013	014, 023	024, 034, 123	124, 134		
	$t^{12}$	$t^9$	$t^6$	$t^3$		
(4 <sup>-</sup> 0 E 0)	012	013, 023	014, 024, 123	015, 025, 124		
(1, ±2, -2, -0, -0)	$t^{15}$	$t^{9}$	$t^6$	$t^3$		
(1 1	012, 013	014, 023, 123	015, 024, 034, 124, 134			
(12, 12, -0, -11)	$t^{15}$	$t^9$	$t^3$			
(0 E 0 1 7 10)	012	013	014, 023	024, 123	015, 034, 124	
(0, 0, 2, -1, -4, -10)	$t^{15}$	$t^{12}$	$t^9$	$t^6$	$t^3$	
	012	013	014	023	015, 024, 123	034, 124
(10,1,1,-2,-0,-11)	$t^{18}$	$t^{15}$	$t^{12}$	$t^9$	$t^6$	$t^3$
	012	013	023	014, 123	015, 024	025, 124
(10, 1, 4, -2, -5, -11)	$t^{21}$	$t^{15}$	$t^{12}$	$t^9$	$t^6$	$t^3$
(11 6 9 -1 -4 -13)	012	013	014, 023	024	034, 123	015, 124
(11, 0, 2, -1, -4, -10)	$t^{18}$	$t^{15}$	$t^{12}$	$t^9$	$t^6$	$t^3$
(11 51 -7 -12)	012	013, 023	014, 024, 123	015, 025, 034, 124		
(11, 02, -1, -1, -10)	$t^{21}$	$t^{15}$	$t^9$	$t^3$		
(11 8 9 -1 -7 -13)	012	013	014, 023	123	015, 024	034, 124
(TT, O, Z, TT, T, T)	$t^{21}$	$t^{18}$	$t^{12}$	$t^9$	$t^6$	$t^3$
(11 8 K - 4 - 7 - 13)	012	013	014, 023	024, 123	015, 124	025
(±1, 0, 0, - ±, -1, -10)	$t^{24}$	$t^{15}$	$t^{12}$	$t^9$	$t^6$	$t^3$
$(13 \ 7 \ 1_2 \ -5 \ -17)$	012, 013	014, 023	024, 034, 123	015, 124, 134		
(+0,1,+2,-0,-+1)	$t^{21}$	$t^{15}$	$t^9$	$t^3$		
(17 11 5 -1 -13 -10)	012	013	023	014, 123	015, 024	025, 034, 124
(±1, ±±, 0, ¯±, ¯±0, ¯±0)	$t^{33}$	$t^{27}$	$t^{21}$	$t^{15}$	$t^9$	$t^3$
$(10 \ 13 \ 7 \ -6 \ -11 \ -93)$	012	013	014, 023	024, 123	015, 124	025, 034
(19, 10, 1, -0, -11, -20)	$t^{39}$	$t^{27}$	$t^{21}$	$t^{15}$	$t^9$	$t^3$

Table 6: Ordering 1-PS's up to duality. III

$\begin{array}{cccc} (1,0_4,-1) & 2(d_0-3) & d_0 \geq 3 & \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{D}}^* \\ \\ (1_2,0_2,-1_2) & 2(2d_0+d_1-4) & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & &$
$ \begin{array}{c} \begin{array}{c} d_{0} = 2 & & & & & & & & & & & & & & & & & &$
$\begin{array}{cccc} (1_2, 0_2, -1_2) & 2(2d_0 + d_1 - 4) & & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ &$
$\begin{array}{c c} d_1 = 4 & & & & & & & & \\ \hline d_1 = 4 & & & & & & \\ \hline d_1 = 4 & & & & & \\ \hline d_1 = 4 & & & & & \\ \hline d_1 \ge 1 & & & & & \\ \hline d_1 \ge 1 & & & & & \\ \hline d_1 \ge 1 & & & & & \\ \hline d_1 \ge 1 & & & & & \\ \hline d_1 \ge 1 & & & & & \\ \hline d_1 \ge 1 & & & & \\ \hline d_1 \ge 1 & & & & \\ \hline d_1 \ge 1 & & & & \\ \hline d_1 \ge 1 & & & & \\ \hline d_1 \ge 1 & & & & \\ \hline d_1 \ge 1 & & & & \\ \hline d_1 \ge 1 & & & & \\ \hline d_1 \ge 1 & & & & \\ \hline d_1 \ge 1 & & & & \\ \hline d_1 \ge 1 & & & & \\ \hline d_1 \ge 1 & & & & \\ \hline d_1 \ge 1 & & & & \\ \hline d_1 \ge 1 & & & & \\ \hline d_1 \ge 1 & & & & \\ \hline d_1 \ge 1 & & \\ \hline d_1 = 1 & & \\ \hline d_1 \ge 1 & & \\ \hline d_1 = 1 & &$
$\begin{array}{ccc} (1_2, 0_3, -2) & 2(2d_0 + d_1 - 6) & & & & \\ \hline d_0 \ge 2 & & & & \\ \hline d_0 + d_1 \ge 5 & & & \\ \hline d_0 + d_1 \ge 5 & & & \\ \hline d_0 = 1 \mbox{ and } d_1 \ge 3 & & \\ \hline d_1 \ge 6 & & & \\ \hline c_1 \\ \hline d_1 \ge 6 & & & \\ \hline c_2 \\ \hline (1_4, -2_2) & 6(d_0 - 2) & & & \\ \hline (1_4, -2_2) & 6(d_0 - 2) & & \\ \hline d_0 \ge 2 & & \\ \hline d_0 = 2 & & \\ \hline c_1 \\ \hline d_1 \ge 6 & & \\ \hline c_2 \\ \hline c_1 \\ \hline d_1 \ge 6 & & \\ \hline c_2 \\ \hline c_1 \\ \hline c_1 \\ \hline c_1 \\ \hline c_1 \\ \hline c_2 \\ \hline c_1 \\$
$\begin{array}{c} d_{0} + d_{1} \ge 5 & \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{A}}^{*} \vee \\ \\ (1_{3}, -1_{3}) & 2(3d_{0} + d_{1} - 6) & d_{0} = 1 \text{ and } d_{1} \ge 3 & \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{C}_{1}}^{*} \\ \hline d_{1} \ge 6 & \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{C}_{2}}^{*} \\ \hline (1_{4}, -2_{2}) & 6(d_{0} - 2) & d_{0} \ge 2 & \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_{1}}^{*} \\ \hline (2, 1, 0_{2}, -1, -2) & 2(3d_{0} + 2d_{1} + d_{2} - 7) & d_{0} + d_{1} \ge 3 \text{ or } d_{0} + d_{1} + d_{2} \ge 5 & \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{D}}^{*} \end{array}$
$\begin{array}{c} (1_{3},-1_{3}) \\ (1_{3},-1_{3}) \\ (1_{4},-2_{2}) \\ (1_{4},-2_{2}) \\ (2,1,0_{2},-1,-2) \\ (2,1,0_{2},-1,-2) \\ \end{array} \begin{array}{c} 2(3d_{0}+2d_{1}+d_{2}-7) \\ (2,1,0_{2},-1,-2) \\ (2,3d_{0}+2d_{1}+d_{2}-7) \\ \end{array} \begin{array}{c} d_{0}=1 \ \text{and} \ d_{1} \geq 3 \\ d_{1} \geq 6 \\ d_{0} \geq 2 \\ d_{0} \geq 2 \\ d_{0} = 2 \\ d_{0} = 2 \\ d_{0} + d_{1} \geq 3 \ \text{or} \ d_{0} + d_{1} + d_{2} \geq 5 \\ d_{0} + d_{1} \geq 3 \ \text{or} \ d_{0} + d_{1} + d_{2} \geq 5 \\ \end{array} \begin{array}{c} \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_{1}}^{*} \\ \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_{1}}^{*} \\ d_{0} = 2 \\ d_{0} + d_{1} \geq 3 \ \text{or} \ d_{0} + d_{1} + d_{2} \geq 5 \\ \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_{2}}^{*} \end{array}$
$\begin{array}{c cccc} d_1 \geq 6 & & & & & & & \\ \hline & & & & & \\ (1_4, -2_2) & 6(d_0 - 2) & & & & \\ & & & & & \\ (2, 1, 0_2, -1, -2) & 2(3d_0 + 2d_1 + d_2 - 7) & & & \\ \hline & & & & \\ \end{array} \begin{array}{c} d_0 \geq 2 & & & & & \\ d_0 = 2 & & & & \\ & & & & & \\ d_0 + d_1 \geq 3 \text{ or } d_0 + d_1 + d_2 \geq 5 & & & \\ \hline & & & & \\ \end{array} $
$\begin{array}{cccc} (1_4,-2_2) & 6(d_0-2) & & & & \\ & & & \\ (2,1,0_2,-1,-2) & 2(3d_0+2d_1+d_2-7) & & & \\ \end{array} & \begin{array}{cccc} d_0 \geq 2 & & & & \\ & & & \\ d_0 = 2 & & & \\ & & & \\ d_0 + d_1 \geq 3 \text{ or } d_0 + d_1 + d_2 \geq 5 & & \\ \end{array} & \begin{array}{c} \mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{F}_1} & & \\ & & \\ & & & \\ \end{array} \end{array}$
$(2, 1, 0_2, -1, -2) \qquad 2(3d_0 + 2d_1 + d_2 - 7) \qquad $
$(2, 1, 0_2, -1, -2) \qquad 2(3d_0 + 2d_1 + d_2 - 7) \qquad \qquad d_0 + d_1 \ge 3 \text{ or } d_0 + d_1 + d_2 \ge 5 \qquad \qquad \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{D}}^*$
$\mathbf{d} = (1, 1, 2) \qquad \qquad \mathbb{X}^*_{\mathcal{N}_3}$
$d_0 = 1  ext{ and } d_1 + d_2 \ge 3$ $\mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{C}_1}$
$(2, 1_2, -1_2, -2) \qquad 2(4d_0 + 2d_1 + d_2 - 8) \qquad \qquad d_0 + d_1 \ge 3 \qquad \qquad \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{D}}^*$
$d_0 + d_1 + d_2 \ge 6 \qquad \qquad \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_2}^*$
$d_0 + d_1 \ge 2 \qquad \qquad \mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{F}_1}$
$(2, 1_2, 0, -1, -3) \qquad 2(4d_0 + 3d_1 + 2d_2 + d_3 - 9) \qquad d_0 + d_1 + d_2 \ge 4 \text{ or } d_0 + d_1 + d_2 + d_3 \ge 5 \qquad \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{D}}^*$
$d_0 = 1 \text{ and } d_1 + d_2 \geq 2$ $\mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}$
$d_0 = 1$ and $d_1 + d_2 \ge 4$ $\mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{C}_1}$
$(3, 1_2, -1_2, -3) \qquad 2(5d_0 + 3d_1 + d_2 - 11) \qquad \qquad d_0 + d_1 \ge 3 \qquad \qquad \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{D}}^*$
$d_0 + d_1 + d_2 \ge 7 \qquad \qquad \mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{A}}$
$d_0 + d_1 \ge 2 \qquad \qquad \mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{F}_1}$
$(3, 1_2, 0, -2, -3) \qquad 2(5d_0 + 4d_1 + 2d_2 + d_3 - 11) \qquad \qquad d_0 = 1 \text{ and } d_1 + d_2 \ge 3 \qquad \qquad \mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{C}_1}$
$d_0 + d_1 + d_2 + d_3 \ge 5 \qquad \qquad \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{D}}^*$
$d_0 + d_1 \ge 2 \qquad \qquad \mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{F}_1}$
$d_0 + d_1 \ge 1$ and $d_2 + d_3 \ge 3$ $\mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{F}_2}$
$(3, 2, 1, -1, -2, -3) \qquad 2(6d_0 + 4d_1 + 3d_2 + 2d_3 + d_4 - 12) \qquad \qquad d_0 = 1 \text{ and } d_1 + d_2 + d_3 + d_4 \geq 3 \qquad \qquad \mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{C}_1}$
$d_0 + d_1 + d_2 \ge 3 \qquad \qquad \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{D}}^*$
$\sum_{i=0}^{3} d_i \ge 5 \text{ or } \sum_{i=0}^{4} d_i \ge 6$ $\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_2}^*$
$d_0 + d_1 \ge 2 \qquad \qquad \mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{F}_1}$
$d_0+d_1 \geq 1  ext{ and } d_2+d_3 \geq 3$ $\mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{F}_2}$
$(3, 2, 1, 0, -1, -5) \qquad 2(6d_0 + 5d_1 + 4d_2 + 3d_3 + 2d_4 + d_5 - 15) \qquad d_0 = 1 \text{ and } d_1 + d_2 + d_3 \ge 2 \qquad \qquad \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}^*$
$d_0 + d_1 + d_2 \ge 3 \qquad \qquad \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{D}}^*$
$d_0 + d_1 + d_2 + d_3 + d_4 + d_5 \ge 5$ $\mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{A}^{\vee}}$
$(4, 1_2, -2_3) \qquad 2(6d_0 + 3d_1 - 12) \qquad \qquad d_0 = 1 \text{ and } d_1 \ge 2 \qquad \qquad \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1}^*$
$d_1 \geq 4 \qquad \qquad \mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{E}_2}$
$(4, 1_3, -2, -5) \qquad 2(6d_0 + 3d_1 - 15) \qquad \qquad d_0 \ge 2 \qquad \qquad \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_1}^*$
$d_0 + d_1 \ge 4 \qquad \qquad \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{D}}^*$

Table 7: Flag conditions defined by ordering 1-PS's, I

1-PS $\lambda$	$\mu(\mathbf{d},\lambda)$	subsets covering $\mathcal{P}_{\overline{\lambda}}^{\geq 0}$	$\subset$
		$d_0 + d_1 + d_2 \ge 2$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}_{\mathcal{F}_1}^*$
		$d_0 + d_1 \ge 1$ and $d_2 + d_3 \ge 2$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}\!\!{}^*_{\!\mathcal{F}_2}$
(4, 2, 1, 0, -3, -4)	$2(7d_0 + 6d_1 + 5d_2 + 3d_3 + 2d_4 + d_5 - 15)$	$d_0 = 1$ and $d_1 + d_2 + d_3 \ge 2$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}\!\!\!{}^{*}_{\mathcal{E}_1}$
	$2(7d_0 + 6d_1 + 5d_2 + 3d_3 + 2d_4 + d_5 - 15)$	$d_0 = 1$ and $d_1 + d_2 + d_3 + d_4 \ge 3$	${}^{\mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{C}_1}}$
		$d_0 + d_1 + d_2 + d_3 + d_4 \ge 5$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}{}^{*}_{\mathcal{E}_{2}^{\vee}}$
		$d_0 + d_1 + d_2 + d_3 + d_4 + d_5 \ge 6$	${}^{\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{A}}^{*}}$
		$d_0 + d_1 + d_2 \ge 2$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}\!\!{}^*_{\mathcal{F}_1}$
		$d_0 + d_1 \ge 1$ and $d_2 + d_3 \ge 2$	$\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^*$
(4, 3, 1, 0, -3, -5)	$2(8d_0 + 7d_1 + 5d_2 + 4d_3 + 2d_4 + d_5 - 17)$	$d_0 = 1$ and $d_1 + d_2 + d_3 + d_4 \ge 3$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}{}^{*}_{\mathcal{C}_{1}}$
		$\sum_{i=0}^4 d_i \ge 5 \text{ or } \sum_{i=0}^5 d_i \ge 6$	$\mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{E}_2^{\vee}}$
		$d_0 + d_1 \ge 2$	$\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_1}^*$
$(4_2, 1, -2_2, -5)$	$6(3d_0 + 2d_1 + d_2 - 6)$	$d_0 = 1 \text{ and } d_1 + d_2 \ge 3$	$\mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{C}_1}$
		$d_0 + d_1 + d_2 \ge 5$	B <sup>*</sup> <sub>€</sub> ∨
		$d_0 \ge 2$	
$(4_2, 1_2, -2, -8)$	$6(3d_0 + 2d_1 + d_2 - 8)$	$d_0 \ge 1$ and $d_1 \ge 2$	
		$d_0 + d_1 + d_2 \ge 5$	 
$(5, -1_5)$	$2(3d_0 - 15)$	$d_0 \ge 5$	$\mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{A}}$
		$d_0 + d_1 \ge 3$	$\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{D}}^{*}$
$(5, 2_2, -1_2, -7)$	$6(3d_0 + 2d_1 + d_2 - 7)$	$d_0 = 1 \text{ and } d_1 \ge 2 \text{ or } d_1 + d_2 \ge 3$	$\mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}$
		$d_0 + d_1 + d_2 \ge 5$	
		$d_0 + d_1 \ge 2$	$\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_1}^*$
		$d_0 + d_1 \ge 1$ and $d_2 + d_3 \ge 3$	$\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^*$
(5, 3, 1, -1, -3, -5)	$2(9d_0 + 7d_1 + 5d_2 + 3d_3 + d_4 - 19)$	$d_0 + d_1 + d_2 \ge 3$ or $d_0 + d_1 + d_2 + d_3 \ge 5$	$\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{D}}^{*}$
		$d_0 = 1$ and $d_1 + d_2 + d_3 + d_4 \ge 4$	$\mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{C}_1}$
		$d_0 + d_1 + d_2 + d_3 + d_4 \ge 7$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}{}^{*}_{\mathcal{A}}$
$(5_2, -1_3, -7)$	$6(3d_0 + d_1 - 8)$	$d_0 \ge 2$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}\!\!{}^*_{\mathcal{F}_1}$
		$d_0 + d_1 \ge 6$	$\mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{A}^{\vee}}$
		$d_0 + d_1 \ge 2$	$\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_1}^*$
$(5_2, 2, -1, -4, -7)$	$6(4d_0 + 3d_1 + 2d_2 + d_3 - 8)$	$d_0 + d_1 \ge 1$ and $d_2 \ge 2$	$\mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{F}_2}$
	$6(4d_0 + 3d_1 + 2d_2 + d_3 - 8)$	$d_0 + d_1 + d_2 + d_3 \ge 5$	$\mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{E}_2^{\vee}}$
		$d_0 = 1$ and $d_1 + d_2 \ge 2$ or $d_1 + d_2 + d_3 \ge 3$	B <sup>*</sup> <sub>€</sub> ∨
		$d_0 + d_1 \ge 2$	B*
		$d_0 + d_1 + d_2 \ge 3$	 ₿⊅
$(7, 4, 1, -2_2, -8)$	$6(4d_0 + 3d_1 + 2d_2 + d_3 - 9)$	$d_0 + d_1 + d_2 + d_3 \ge 6$	
		$d_0 = 1$ and $d_1 + d_2 + d_3 \ge 4$	$\mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{C}_1}$
		$d_0+d_1\geq 2 \text{ or } d_0+d_1\geq 1 \text{ and } d_2\geq 2$	$\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_1}^*$
		$d_0 + d_1 + d_2 \ge 4$	 B <sup>*</sup> ∠
$(7, 4, 1_2, -5, -8)$	$6(4d_0 + 3d_1 + 2d_2 + d_3 - 9)$	$\frac{d_0 + d_1 + d_2 + d_3 \ge 6}{d_0 + d_1 + d_2 + d_3 \ge 6}$	
		$d_0 = 1$ and $d_1 + d_2 \ge 2$ or $d_1 + d_2 + d_3 \ge 4$	 B <sup>*</sup> <sub>€</sub> ∨
			-1

Table 8: Flag conditions defined by ordering 1-PS's, II

1-PS $\lambda$	$\mu(\mathbf{d},\lambda)$	subsets covering $\mathcal{P}_{\lambda}^{\geq 0}$	C
		$d_0 \ge 2$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}_{\mathcal{F}_1}^*$
$(7, 4, 1_2, -2, -11)$	$6(4d_0 + 3d_1 + 2d_2 + d_3 - 11)$	$d_0 + d_1 \ge 3 \text{ or } d_0 + d_1 + d_2 \ge 4$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}{}^{*}_{\mathcal{D}}$
		$d_0 + d_1 + d_2 + d_3 \ge 5$	$\mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{A}^{\vee}}$
		$d_0 + d_1 \ge 2$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}_{\mathcal{F}_1}^*$
$(7, 4_2, -2, -5, -8)$	$6(4d_0 + 3d_1 + 2d_2 + d_3 - 11)$	$d_0 \ge 1$ and $d_1 + d_2 \ge 2$ or $d_2 \ge 1, d_3 \ge 3$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}\!$
		$d_0 + d_1 + d_2 \ge 4 \text{ or } d_0 + d_1 + d_2 + d_3 \ge 6$	${}^{\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_{2}^{\vee}}^{*}}$
		$d_0 \ge 2$	$\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_1}^*$
$(7_2, 1_2, -5, -11)$	$6(5d_0 + 3d_1 + d_2 - 12)$	$d_0 \ge 1 \text{ and } d_1 \ge 2$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^*$
		$d_0 + d_1 + d_2 \ge 6$	$\mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{A}^{\vee}}$
		$d_0 + d_1 \ge 2 \text{ or } d_0 + d_1 + d_2 \ge 3$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}{}^{*}_{\mathcal{F}_{1}}$
		$d_0 + d_1 + d_2 + d_3 \ge 4$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}{}^{*}_{\mathcal{D}}$
(8, 5, 2, -1, -4, -10)	$6(5d_0 + 4d_1 + 3d_2 + 2d_3 + d_4 - 11)$	$d_0 + d_1 + d_2 + d_3 + d_4 \ge 6$	$\mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{A}^{\vee}}$
		$d_0 = 1$ and $d_1 + d_2 + d_3 \ge 2$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}\!\!\!{}^*_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}$
		$d_0 = 1$ and $d_1 + d_2 + d_3 + d_4 \ge 4$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}{}^{*}_{\mathcal{C}}{}_{1}$
		$\mathbf{d} = (0, 1, 1, 1, 2)$	$\mathbb{X}^*_{\mathcal{N}_3}$
		$d_0 + d_1 + d_2 \ge 2$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}{}^{*}_{\mathcal{F}_{1}}$
		$d_0 + d_1 \ge 1$ and $d_2 + d_3 + d_4 \ge 3$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^*$
(10, 7, 1, -2, -5, -11)	$6(6d_0 + 5d_1 + 4d_2 + 3d_3 + 2d_4 + d_5 - 13)$	$d_0 + d_1 + d_2 + d_3 \ge 3$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}{}^{*}_{\mathcal{D}}$
		$d_0 + d_1 + d_2 + d_3 + d_4 + d_5 \ge 6$	$\mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{A}^{\vee}}$
		$d_0 = 1$ and $d_1 + d_2 + d_3 + d_4 + d_5 \ge 4$	${}^{\mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{C}_1}}$
_		$\mathbf{d} = (0, 0, 1, 1, 3, 0)$	$\mathbb{X}^*_{\mathcal{N}_3}$
		$d_0 + d_1 + d_2 \ge 2$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}_{\mathcal{F}_1}^*$
		$d_0 + d_1 \ge 1$ and $d_2 + d_3 \ge 2$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}\!\!{}^*_{\mathcal{F}_2}$
(10, 7, 4, -2, -8, -11)	$6(7d_0 + 5d_1 + 4d_2 + 3d_3 + 2d_4 + d_5 - 14)$	$\sum_{i=0}^4 d_i \ge 5 \text{ or } \sum_{i=0}^5 d_i \ge 6$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}{}^{*}_{\mathcal{E}_{2}^{\vee}}$
		$d_0 = 1$ and $d_1 + d_2 + d_3 + d_4 + d_5 \ge 3$	$\mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{C}_1}$
		$d_0 + d_1 \ge 2$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}\!\!\!{}^{*}_{\mathcal{F}_1}$
		$d_0 + d_1 + d_2 + d_3 \ge 3$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}{}^{*}_{\mathcal{D}}$
(11, 5, 2, -1, -4, -13)	$6(6d_0 + 5d_1 + 4d_2 + 3d_3 + 2d_4 + d_5 - 14)$	$\sum_{i=0}^{4} d_i \ge 5 \text{ or } \sum_{i=0}^{5} d_i \ge 6$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}{}^*_{\mathcal{A}} \lor$
		$d_0 = 1$ and $\sum_{i=1}^4 d_i \geq 3$ or $\sum_{i=1}^5 d_i \geq 4$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}{\mathop{\mathcal{E}}}^*_1{}^{\vee}$
		$\mathbf{d} = (0, 1, 1, 0, 2, 1)$	$\mathbb{X}^*_{\mathcal{N}_3}$
		$d_0 + d_1 \ge 2$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}\!\!\!{}^*_{\mathcal{F}_1}$
(11, 52, -1, -7, -13)	$6(7d_0 + 5d_1 + 3d_2 + d_2 - 15)$	$d_0 + d_1 + d_2 \ge 4$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}{}^{*}_{\mathcal{E}_{2}^{\vee}}$
(11, 02, -1, -1, -10)	0(1a0 + 0a1 + 0a2 + a3 = 10)	$d_0 + d_1 + d_2 + d_3 \ge 7$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}{}^{*}_{\mathcal{A}}$
		$d_0 = 1$ and $d_1 + d_2 \ge 2$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}{\mathop{\mathcal{E}}}^*_1{}^{\vee}$
		$d_0 + d_1 \ge 2 \text{ or } d_0 + d_1 + d_2 \ge 3$	$\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_1}^*$
		$d_0 + d_1 \ge 1$ and $d_2 + d_3 \ge 2$ or $d_2 + d_3 + d_4 \ge 3$	$\mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{F}_2}$
(11, 8, 2, -1, -7, -13)	$6(7d_0 + 6d_1 + 4d_2 + 3d_3 + 2d_4 + d_5 - 15)$	$d_0 = 1$ and $d_1 + d_2 + d_3 + d_4 + d_5 \ge 4$	$\mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{C}_1}$
		$d_0 + d_1 + d_2 + d_3 + d_4 \ge 5$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}{}^{*}_{\mathcal{D}}$
	-	$d_0 + d_1 + d_2 + d_3 + d_4 + d_5 \ge 6$	$\mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{A}^{\vee}}$

Table 9: Flag conditions defined by ordering 1-PS's, III

		>	
1-PS $\lambda$	$\mu(\mathbf{d},\lambda)$	subsets covering $\mathcal{P}_{\overline{\lambda}}^{\geq 0}$	$\subset$
		$d_0 + d_1 \ge 2 \text{ or } d_0 + d_1 + d_2 \ge 3$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}\!\!{}^*_{\mathcal{F}_1}$
(11, 8, 5, -4, -7, -13)	$6(8d_0 + 5d_1 + 4d_2 + 3d_3 + 2d_4 + d_5 - 16)$	$d_0 = 1$ and $d_1 + d_2 + d_3 \ge 2$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}\!\!\!{}^*_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}$
		$d_0 = 1$ and $d_1 + d_2 + d_3 + d_4 + d_5 \ge 3$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}{}^{*}_{\mathcal{C}}{}_{1}$
		$d_0 + d_1 + d_2 + d_3 \ge 4$ or $d_0 + d_1 + d_2 + d_3 + d_4 \ge 5$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}\!\!\!{}^*_{\mathcal{E}_2^{\vee}}$
		$d_0 = 2 \text{ or } d_0 + d_1 \ge 3$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}{}^{*}_{\mathcal{F}_{1}}$
$(13, 7, 1_2, -5, -17)$	$6(7d_0 + 5d_1 + 3d_2 + d_3 - 18)$	$d_0 + d_1 + d_2 \ge 4$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}{}^{*}_{\mathcal{D}}$
		$d_0 + d_1 + d_2 + d_3 \ge 6$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}{}^{*}_{\mathcal{A}} \lor$
		$d_0+d_1+d_2 \ge 2$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}\!\!{}^*_{\mathcal{F}_1}$
(17, 11, 5, -1, -13, -19)	$6(11d_0 + 9d_1 + 7d_2 + 5d_3 + 3d_4 + d_5 - 23)$	$d_0+d_1\geq 1 \text{ and } d_2+d_3\geq 2$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}\!\!{}^*_{\mathcal{F}_2}$
		$d_0 = 1$ and $d_1 + d_2 + d_3 + d_4 \ge 3$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}{}^{*}_{\mathcal{C}}{}_{1}$
		$\sum_{i=0}^4 d_i \ge 5 \text{ or } \sum_{i=0}^5 d_i \ge 7$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}\!$
		$d_0 + d_1 \ge 2 \text{ or } d_0 + d_1 + d_2 \ge 3$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}\!\!{}^*_{\mathcal{F}_1}$
(10, 10, 7, 5, 11, 00)		$d_0 = 1$ and $d_1 + d_2 + d_3 \ge 2$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}{}^{*}_{\mathcal{E}_{1}^{\vee}}$
(19, 13, 7, -5, -11, -23)	$6(13d_0 + 9d_1 + 7d_2 + 5d_3 + 3d_4 + d_5 - 27)$	$d_0 = 1$ and $\sum_{i=1}^4 d_i \ge 3$ or $\sum_{i=1}^5 d_i \ge 4$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}{}^{*}_{\mathcal{C}}{}_{1}$
		$\sum_{i=0}^{3} d_i \ge 4 \text{ or } \sum_{i=0}^{4} d_i \ge 5$	${}^{\mathbb{B}}{}^{*}_{\mathcal{E}_{2}^{\vee}}$

Table 10: Flag conditions defined by ordering 1-PS's, IV

## **3** Plane sextics and stability

In the present section we will check that if  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  is not stable then there exists  $W \in \Theta_A$ such that  $C_{W,A}$  (see (0.0.9)) is either  $\mathbb{P}(W)$  or a sextic curve in the indeterminacy locus of the period map (0.0.10): in other words we will prove **Theorem 0.0.3**. In the first subsection we will equip the set  $C_{W,A}$  with the structure of a subscheme of  $\mathbb{P}(W)$  and we will prove a simple result (**Claim 3.1.4**) that will be very useful in **Section 5** when we will describe  $C_{W,A}$  for properly semistable A's with orbit closed in  $\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)^{ss}$ . **Subsection 3.2** contains the proof that if  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)^{ss}$ belongs to a standard non-stable strata which is not one of  $\mathbb{B}_D$ ,  $\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ ,  $\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_2}$  or  $\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3}$  then there exists  $W \in \Theta_A$  such that  $C_{W,A}$  is either  $\mathbb{P}(W)$  or a sextic curve in the indeterminacy locus of the period map (0.0.10). **Subsection 3.3** deals with the remaining standard non-stable strata: for those strata we will need to develop more machinery in order to describe  $C_{W,A}$ . For the reader's convenience we recall that a curve C has a simple singularity at  $p \in C$  if the following hold:

- (i) p is a planar singularity i.e. dim  $\Theta_p C \leq 2$ .
- (ii) C is reduced in a neighborhood of p.
- (iii)  $\operatorname{mult}_p(C) \leq 3$  and if equality holds the blow-up of C at p does not have a point of multiplicity 3 lying over p.

Remark 3.0.2. Let  $C \subset \mathbb{P}^2$  be a curve. Then C has simple singularities if and only if the double cover  $S \to \mathbb{P}^2$  branched over C is a normal surface with DuVal singularities; in particular if C is a sextic then the minimal desingularization of S is a K3 surface with A-D-E curves lying over the singularities of S.

#### 3.1 Plane sextics

Let  $W \in Gr(3, V)$ . Let

$$\mathcal{E}_W := (\bigwedge^3 W)^\perp / \bigwedge^3 W \tag{3.1.1}$$

where  $\bigwedge^{3} W^{\perp}$  is the orthogonal of  $\bigwedge^{3} W$  with respect to  $(,)_{V}$ . The symplectic form  $(,)_{V}$  induces a symplectic form on  $\mathcal{E}_{W}$  that we will denote by  $(,)_{W}$ . Let  $[w] \in \mathbb{P}(W)$ ; since  $F_{w}$  is a Lagrangian subspace of  $\bigwedge^{3} V$  containing  $\bigwedge^{3} W$  we have the lagrangian

$$G_w := F_w / \bigwedge^3 W \in \mathbb{LG}(\mathcal{E}_W).$$
(3.1.2)

Thus we have a Lagrangian sub-vector-bundle G of  $\mathcal{E}_W \otimes \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}(W)}$  defined by

$$G := F \otimes \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}(W)} / \bigwedge^{3} W \otimes \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}(W)}.$$
(3.1.3)

We will associate to  $B \in \mathbb{LG}(\mathcal{E}_W)$  a subscheme  $C_B \subset \mathbb{P}(W)$  by mimicking the definition of EPWsextic given in **Section 1**. Composing the inclusion  $G \hookrightarrow \mathcal{E}_W \otimes \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}(W)}$  and the quotient map  $\mathcal{E}_W \otimes \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}(W)} \to (\mathcal{E}_W/B) \otimes \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}(W)}$  we get a map of vector-bundles

$$G \xrightarrow{\nu_B} (\mathcal{E}_W/B) \otimes \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}(W)}.$$
 (3.1.4)

We let  $C_B = V(\det \nu_B)$ ; thus supp  $C_B = \{[w] \in \mathbb{P}(W) \mid G_w \cap B \neq \{0\}\}$ . A straightforward computation gives that

$$\det G \cong \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}(W)}(-6). \tag{3.1.5}$$

Thus  $C_B$  is a sextic curve unless it is equal to  $\mathbb{P}(W)$ . Next suppose that  $(W, A) \in \widetilde{\Sigma}$ . Since  $\bigwedge^3 W \subset A \subset (\bigwedge^3 W)^{\perp}$  we have the lagrangian

$$B := (A/\bigwedge^{3} W) \in \mathbb{LG}(\mathcal{E}_{W}).$$
(3.1.6)

**Definition 3.1.1.** Suppose that  $(W, A) \in \widetilde{\Sigma}$ . We let  $C_{W,A} := C_B$  where B is given by (3.1.6).

Notice that (0.0.9) holds by definition. Let  $B \in \mathbb{LG}(\mathcal{E}_W)$  and  $\nu_B$  be given by (3.1.4): we will write out the first terms in the Taylor expansion of det  $\nu_B$  in a neighborhood of  $[v_0] \in \mathbb{P}(W)$ . Let  $W_0 \subset W$  be complementary to  $[v_0]$ . We have an isomorphism

$$\begin{array}{rcl}
W_0 & \xrightarrow{\sim} & \mathbb{P}(W) \setminus \mathbb{P}(W_0) \\
w & \mapsto & [v_0 + w]
\end{array}$$
(3.1.7)

onto a neighborhood of  $[v_0]$ ; thus  $0 \in W_0$  is identified with  $[v_0]$ . We have

$$C_B \cap W_0 = V(g_0 + g_1 + \dots + g_6), \qquad g_i \in \mathcal{S}^i W_0^{\vee}$$
(3.1.8)

where the  $g_i$ 's are well-determined up to a common non-zero multiplicative factor. We will describe explicitly the  $g_i$ 's for  $i \leq \dim(B \cap G_{v_0})$ . Given  $w \in W$  we define the Plücker quadratic form  $\psi_w^{v_0}$  on  $G_{v_0}$  as follows. Let  $\overline{\alpha} \in G_{v_0}$  be represented by  $\alpha \in F_{v_0}$ . Thus  $\alpha = v_0 \wedge \beta$  where  $\beta \in \bigwedge^2 V$  is defined modulo  $(\bigwedge^2 W + [v_0] \wedge V)$ : we let

$$\psi_w^{v_0}(\overline{\alpha}) := \operatorname{vol}(v_0 \wedge w \wedge \beta \wedge \beta). \tag{3.1.9}$$

**Proposition 3.1.2.** Keep notation and hypotheses as above. Let  $\overline{K} := B \cap G_{v_0}$  and  $\overline{k} := \dim \overline{K}$ . Then

- (1)  $g_i = 0$  for  $i < \overline{k}$ , and
- (2) there exists  $\mu \in \mathbb{C}^*$  such that

$$g_{\overline{k}}(w) = \mu \det(\psi_w^{v_0}|_{\overline{K}}), \quad w \in W_0.$$
(3.1.10)

Proof. Let  $B_1 := B$  and  $B_2 \in \mathbb{LG}(\mathcal{E}_W)$  be transversal both to  $B_1$  and  $G_{v_0}$ . Then  $\mathcal{E}_W = B_1 \oplus B_2$ and we have an isomorphism  $B_2 \cong B_1^{\vee}$  such that  $(,)_W$  is identified with the standard symplectic form on  $B_1 \oplus B_1^{\vee}$ . There exists an open  $\mathcal{W} \subset W_0$  containing 0 such that  $G_{v_0+w}$  is transversal to  $B_2$  for all  $w \in \mathcal{W}$  and hence  $G_{v_0+w}$  is the graph of a map  $\tilde{q}(w) \colon B_1 \to B_2 = B_1^{\vee}$ . Since  $G_{v_0+w}$  is Lagrangian the map  $\tilde{q}(w)$  is symmetric; we let q(w) be the associated quadratic form. The map  $\mathcal{W} \to S^2 B_1^{\vee}$  mapping w to q(w) is regular and there exists  $\rho \in H^0(\mathcal{O}_W^*)$  such that

$$g(w) = \rho \det q(w), \quad w \in \mathcal{W}.$$
(3.1.11)

We have ker  $q(0) = B_1 \cap G_{v_0}$ ; by **Proposition A.1.2** we get that det  $q \in \mathfrak{m}_0^{\overline{k}}$  where  $\mathfrak{m}_0 \subset \mathcal{O}_{W,0}$  is the maximal ideal; thus Item (1) follows from (3.1.11). Let's prove Item (2). Let  $(\det q)_{\overline{k}} \in (\mathfrak{m}_0^{\overline{k}}/\mathfrak{m}_0^{\overline{k}+1}) \cong S^{\overline{k}} W_0^{\vee}$  be the class of det q; by (3.1.11) we have

$$g_{\overline{k}}(w) = \rho(0)(\det q)_{\overline{k}}(w), \quad w \in V_0.$$
(3.1.12)

We have ker  $q(0) = \overline{K}$ ; by **Proposition A.1.2** there exists  $\theta \in \mathbb{C}^*$  such that

$$(\det q)_{\overline{k}}(w) = \theta \det \left( \left. \frac{d \left( q(tw) |_{\overline{K}} \right)}{dt} \right|_{t=0} \right), \quad w \in W_0.$$
(3.1.13)

Thus in order to finish the proof of Item (2) it suffices to show that

$$\frac{d\left(q(tw)|_{\overline{K}}\right)}{dt}\Big|_{t=0} = \psi_w^{v_0}|_{\overline{K}}, \quad w \in W_0.$$
(3.1.14)

Let  $\widetilde{B}_i \in \mathbb{LG}(\Lambda^3 V)$  be such that  $\widetilde{B}_i/\Lambda^3 W = B_i$ . Let  $\overline{\alpha} \in \overline{K}$  be represented by  $\alpha \in F_{v_0}$ ; thus we also have  $\alpha \in \widetilde{B}_1$ . Assume that  $tw \in W$  where W is as above; there exists  $r(tw)(\alpha) \in \widetilde{B}_2$  well-defined modulo  $\Lambda^3 W$  such that  $(\alpha + r(tw)(\alpha)) \in F_{v_0+tw}$ . Thus

$$(\alpha + r(tw)(\alpha)) = (v_0 + tw) \wedge \zeta(tw). \tag{3.1.15}$$

By definition of q(tw) we have

$$q(tw)(\alpha) = \operatorname{vol}(\alpha \wedge r(tw)(\alpha)). \tag{3.1.16}$$

Now multiply (3.1.15) on the left by  $\alpha$ ; since  $\alpha \in F_{v_0}$  we have  $v_0 \wedge \alpha = 0$  and hence

$$q(tw)(\alpha) = t \cdot \operatorname{vol}(\alpha \wedge w \wedge \zeta(tw)) \tag{3.1.17}$$

for  $w \in W_0$ . Differentiating with respect to t and setting t = 0 we get that

$$\frac{d\left(q(tw)|_{\overline{K}}\right)}{dt}\Big|_{t=0} (\overline{\alpha}) = \operatorname{vol}(\alpha \wedge w \wedge \zeta(0)). \quad w \in W_0.$$
(3.1.18)

We may write  $\alpha = v_0 \wedge \beta$  because  $\alpha \in F_{v_0}$ . Setting t = 0 in (3.1.15) we get that  $v_0 \wedge \zeta(0) = v_0 \wedge \beta$ . Thus (3.1.18) reads

$$\frac{d\left(q(tw)|_{\overline{K}}\right)}{dt}\Big|_{t=0}\left(\overline{\alpha}\right) = \operatorname{vol}(v_0 \wedge w \wedge \beta \wedge \beta) = \psi_w^{v_0}(\overline{\alpha}), \quad w \in W_0.$$
(3.1.19)

This proves (3.1.14).

**Corollary 3.1.3.** Let  $(W, A) \in \widetilde{\Sigma}$  and  $[v_0] \in \mathbb{P}(W)$ . Then either  $C_{W,A} = \mathbb{P}(W)$  or

$$\operatorname{mult}_{[v_0]} C_{W,A} \ge \dim(A \cap F_{v_0}) - 1.$$

*Proof.* Let B be given by (3.1.6). We apply **Proposition 3.1.2**: it suffices to notice that  $\overline{k} = (\dim(A \cap F_{v_0}) - 1)$ .

Our last result will be useful when we will describe  $C_{W,A}$  for properly semistable A with closed orbit in  $\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)^{ss}$  - we will use it repeatedly in **Section 5**. Choose a direct-sum decomposition  $V = W \oplus U$ ; thus dim U = 3 and we have an identification

$$\mathcal{E}_W \cong \mathcal{E}_W^U := \bigwedge^2 W \otimes U \oplus W \otimes \bigwedge^2 U.$$
(3.1.20)

Notice that  $\mathcal{E}_W^U$  is the direct-sum of a vector-space and its dual (after the choice of volume-forms on W and on U) and hence it is equipped with a symplectic form (defined up to scalar). Under Isomorphism (3.1.20) the symplectic form on  $\mathcal{E}_W^U$  is identified, up to a scalar, with the symplectic form on  $\mathcal{E}_W$ . We have the embedding

$$\begin{array}{lll}
\mathbb{P}(W) & \hookrightarrow & \mathbb{LG}(\mathcal{E}_W^U) \\
[w] & \mapsto & G_w^U := \{ \alpha \in \mathcal{E}_W^U \mid w \land \alpha = 0 \}
\end{array}$$
(3.1.21)

and the pull-back map

$$\Phi \colon |\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{LG}(\mathcal{E}_W^U)}(1)| \dashrightarrow |\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}(W)}(6)|.$$
(3.1.22)

Let  $(W, A) \in \widetilde{\Sigma}$ : thus  $A = \bigwedge^3 W \oplus B$  where  $B \in \mathcal{E}_W^U$ . Then  $\bigwedge^9 B$  corresponds (via wedgemultiplication) to a hyperplane  $H_B \in |\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{LG}(\mathcal{E}_W^U)}(1)|$  and

$$C_{W,A} = \mathbf{\Phi}(H_B). \tag{3.1.23}$$

(Notice that  $C_{W,A} = \mathbb{P}(W)$  if and only if  $H_B$  in the indeterminacy locus of  $\Phi$ .) Of course  $\Phi$  is the projectivization of the map  $\Phi$  of global sections induced by (3.1.21). We will write out  $\Phi$  as a  $GL(W) \times GL(U)$ -equivariant map. Write  $G_w^U = G'_w \oplus G''_w$  where  $G'_w = G_w^U \cap (\bigwedge^2 W \otimes U)$  and  $G''_w = G_w^U \cap (W \otimes \bigwedge^2 U)$ . We have embeddings

$$\begin{array}{cccc} \mathbb{P}(W) & \hookrightarrow & \operatorname{Gr}(6, \bigwedge^2 W \otimes U) & & \mathbb{P}(W) & \hookrightarrow & \operatorname{Gr}(3, W \otimes \bigwedge^2 U) \\ [w] & \mapsto & G'_w & & [w] & \mapsto & G''_w \end{array}$$

They define  $GL(W) \times GL(U)$ -equivariant surjections

$$\bigwedge^{6} (\bigwedge^{2} W^{\vee} \otimes U^{\vee}) = H^{0}(\mathcal{O}_{\operatorname{Gr}(6,\bigwedge^{2} W \otimes U)}(1)) \twoheadrightarrow H^{0}(\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}(W)}(3)) \otimes (\det W)^{-3} \otimes (\det U)^{-2} = \operatorname{S}^{3} W^{\vee} \otimes (\det W)^{-3} \otimes (\det U)^{-2}.$$

$$(3.1.24)$$

and

$$\sqrt[3]{(W^{\vee} \otimes \bigwedge^2 U^{\vee})} = H^0(\mathcal{O}_{\operatorname{Gr}(3, W \otimes \bigwedge^2 U)}(1)) \twoheadrightarrow H^0(\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}(W)}(3)) \otimes (\det U)^{-2} = S^3 W^{\vee} \otimes (\det U)^{-2}.$$

$$(3.1.25)$$

It follows from the definitions that  $\Phi$  is identified with the composition of the following  $GL(W) \times GL(U)$ -equivariant maps

$$\bigwedge^{9} \mathcal{E}_{W}^{U} \xrightarrow{\sim} \bigwedge^{9} (\mathcal{E}^{U})_{W}^{\vee} \otimes (\det W)^{9} \otimes (\det U)^{9} \xrightarrow{} \\ \xrightarrow{\sim} (\mathrm{S}^{3} W^{\vee} \otimes (\det W)^{-3} \otimes (\det U)^{-2}) \otimes (\mathrm{S}^{3} W^{\vee} \otimes (\det U)^{-2}) \otimes (\det W)^{9} \otimes (\det U)^{9} \xrightarrow{} \mathrm{S}^{6} W^{\vee} \otimes (\det W)^{6} \otimes (\det U)^{5}.$$

$$(3.1.26)$$

(We get the first surjection by writing the exterior power of a direct-sum as direct-sum of tensors products of exterior powers, the second surjection follows from (3.1.24) and (3.1.25), the last surjection is defined by multiplication of polynomials.) We have

$$C_{W,A} = V(\Phi(\omega_0)), \qquad 0 \neq \omega_0 \in \bigwedge^9 B.$$
(3.1.27)

Claim 3.1.4. Let  $(W, A) \in \widetilde{\Sigma}$  and  $\omega \in \bigwedge^{10} A$ . Suppose that there exist a direct-sum decomposition  $V = W \oplus U$  and  $g = (g_W, g_U) \in (GL(W) \times GL(U)) \cap SL(V)$  such that  $g\omega = \omega$ . Let  $\overline{g}_W := (\det g_W)^{-1/3}g_W$  - thus  $\overline{g}_W \in SL(W)$ . Write  $C_{W,A} = V(P)$  where  $P \in S^6 W^{\vee}$ ; then  $\overline{g}_W P = P$ .

Proof. The statement is equivalent to  $g_W(P) = (\det g_W)^{-2}P$ . Write  $A = \bigwedge^3 W \oplus B$  where  $B \in \mathbb{LG}(\mathcal{E}_W^U)$ . Then  $\omega = \alpha \wedge \omega_0$  where  $\alpha \in \bigwedge^3 W$  and  $\omega_0 \in \bigwedge^9 B$ . We have  $g\omega_0 = (\det g_W)^{-1}\omega_0$  because  $g\omega = \omega$ . The claim follows from (3.1.27) and the  $GL(W) \times GL(U)$ -equivariance of  $\Phi$  - see (3.1.26).

#### 3.2 Non-stable strata and plane sextics, I

In the present subsection we will prove the following result.

**Proposition 3.2.1.** Let  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  and suppose that it belongs to

$$\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{A}} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{A}^{\vee}} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{C}_{1}} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{C}_{2}} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_{1}^{\vee}} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_{2}^{\vee}} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_{1}} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_{2}}.$$
(3.2.1)

Then there exists  $W \in \Theta_A$  such that  $C_{W,A}$  is not a curve with simple singularities, more precisely either  $C_{W,A} = \mathbb{P}(W)$  or else  $C_{W,A}$  is a sextic curve and

- (1) there exists  $[v_0] \in C_{W,A}$  such that  $\operatorname{mult}_{[v_0]} C_{W,A} \ge 4$  if  $A \in \mathbb{B}_A$ ,
- (2)  $C_{W,A}$  is singular along a line (and hence non-reduced) if  $A \in (\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{C}_2} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_2^{\vee}} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_1} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_2})$ ,
- (3)  $C_{W,A}$  is singular along a conic (and hence non-reduced) if  $A \in \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}^{\vee}}$ ,
- (4)  $C_{W,A}$  is singular along a cubic (and hence equal to a double cubic)) if  $A \in (\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{A}^{\vee}} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{C}_1})$ .

The proof will be given at the end of the subsection. First we will identify the bad points of  $C_{W,A}$  for  $(W,A) \in \tilde{\Sigma}$ . Let  $[v_0] \in \mathbb{P}(W)$  and  $W_0 \subset W$  be a subspace complementary to  $[v_0]$ . We choose  $V_0 \in \operatorname{Gr}(5, V)$  such that

$$V = [v_0] \oplus V_0, \quad V_0 \cap W = W_0. \tag{3.2.2}$$

We have an isomorphism

Let  $\psi_w^{v_0}$  be as in (3.1.9): we will view it as a quadratic form on  $\bigwedge^2 V_0 / \bigwedge^2 W_0$  via Isomorphism (3.2.3). Let  $V(\psi_w^{v_0}) \subset \mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^2 V_0 / \bigwedge^2 W_0)$  be the zero-locus of  $\psi_w^{v_0}$ . **Proposition 3.1.2** suggests that in order to determine the local form of  $C_{W,A}$  at  $[v_0]$  we should examine the intersection of the  $V(\psi_w^{v_0})$  for  $w \in W_0$ . Let

$$\widetilde{\mu} \colon \mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^2 V_0) \dashrightarrow \mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^2 V_0 / \bigwedge^2 W_0)$$
(3.2.4)

be projection with center  $\bigwedge^2 W_0$ . Let

$$\mathbb{G}r(2, V_0)_{W_0} := \widetilde{\mu}(\mathbb{G}r(2, V_0)). \tag{3.2.5}$$

(The right-hand side is to be interpreted as the closure of  $\widetilde{\mu}(\mathbb{G}r(2, V_0) \setminus \{\bigwedge^2 W_0\})$ .) Let  $\mu$  be the restriction of  $\widetilde{\mu}$  to  $\mathbb{G}r(2, V_0)$ . The rational map

$$\mu \colon \mathbb{G}r(2, V_0) \dashrightarrow \mathbb{G}r(2, V_0)_{W_0} \tag{3.2.6}$$

is birational because  $\mathbb{G}r(2, V_0)$  is cut out by quadrics. We have

$$\dim \mathbb{G}r(2, V_0)_{W_0} = 6, \qquad \deg \mathbb{G}r(2, V_0)_{W_0} = 4.$$
(3.2.7)

Claim 3.2.2. Keep notation as above. Then

$$\bigcap_{w \in W_0} V(\psi_w^{v_0}) = \mathbb{G}r(2, V_0)_{W_0}$$
(3.2.8)

and the scheme-theoretic intersection on the left is reduced.

*Proof.* For  $v_0, v \in V$  let  $\phi_v^{v_0}$  be the Plücker quadratic form on  $F_{v_0}$  defined as follows. Let  $\alpha \in F_{v_0}$ ; then  $\alpha = v_0 \wedge \beta$  for some  $\beta \in \bigwedge^2 V$ . We set

$$\phi_v^{v_0}(\alpha) := \operatorname{vol}(v_0 \wedge v \wedge \beta \wedge \beta). \tag{3.2.9}$$

(The above equation gives a well-defined quadratic form on  $F_{v_0}$  because  $\beta$  is determined up to addition by an element of  $F_{v_0}$ .) Let

$$\begin{array}{cccc} \lambda_{V_0}^{v_0} \colon \bigwedge^2 V_0 & \xrightarrow{\sim} & F_{v_0} \\ \beta & \mapsto & v_0 \wedge \beta \end{array} \tag{3.2.10}$$

Now let  $[v_0] \in \mathbb{P}(W)$  be as above; we will identify  $\bigwedge^2 V_0$  and  $F_{v_0}$  via (3.2.10). If  $w \in W_0$  then  $V(\phi_w^{v_0}) \subset \mathbb{P}(F_{v_0}) = \mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^2 V_0)$  is a Plücker quadric containing  $\mathbb{G}r(2, V_0)$  and singular at  $\bigwedge^2 W_0$ . The quadric  $V(\psi_w^{v_0})$  is the projection of  $V(\phi_w^{v_0})$  and hence it contains  $\mathbb{G}r_{W_0}(2, V_0)$ . Thus the left-hand side of (3.2.8) contains the right-hand side of (3.2.8). Since  $V(\psi_w^{v_0})$  is an irreducible quadric for every  $w \in W_0$  the left-hand side of (3.2.8) is of pure dimension 6, Cohen-Macaulay and of degree 4; thus the claim follows from (3.2.7).

Next we will identify the points  $[w] \in \mathbb{P}(W)$  such that  $C_{W,A}$  is not as nice as possible - see **Proposition 3.2.6**. First we give a few definitions. Given a subspace  $W \subset V$  we let

$$S_W := (\bigwedge^2 W) \wedge V. \tag{3.2.11}$$

Now suppose that  $W \in Gr(3, V)$ ; then  $S_W \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  and  $\mathbb{P}(S_W) \subset \mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  is the projective space tangent to Gr(3, V) at W.

**Definition 3.2.3.** Let  $(W, A) \in \widetilde{\Sigma}$ . We let  $\mathcal{B}(W, A) \subset \mathbb{P}(W)$  be the set of [w] such that

- (1) there exists  $W' \in (\Theta_A \setminus \{W\})$  with  $[w] \in W'$ , or
- (2)  $\dim(A \cap F_w \cap S_W) \ge 2.$

*Remark* 3.2.4. As is easily checked  $\mathcal{B}(W, A)$  is a closed subset of  $\mathbb{P}(W)$ .

Let

$$\rho_{V_0}^{v_0} \colon F_{v_0} \xrightarrow{\sim} \bigwedge^2 V_0 \tag{3.2.12}$$

be the inverse of (3.2.10). Now let  $[v_0] \in \mathbb{P}(W)$  be as above and let

$$K := \rho_{V_0}^{v_0} (A \cap F_{v_0}). \tag{3.2.13}$$

Then  $K \supset \bigwedge^2 W_0$  and hence

$$\mathbb{P}(K/\bigwedge^2 W_0) \subset \mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^2 V_0/\bigwedge^2 W_0).$$
(3.2.14)

**Claim 3.2.5.** Keep notation as above. Then  $[v_0] \in \mathcal{B}(W, A)$  if and only if

$$\mathbb{P}(K/\bigwedge^2 W_0) \cap \mathbb{G}r(2, V_0)_{W_0} \neq \emptyset.$$
(3.2.15)

(The intersection above makes sense by (3.2.14).)

*Proof.* Let's prove that  $[v_0] \in \mathcal{B}(W, A)$  if and only if

- (a)  $\mathbb{P}(K) \cap \operatorname{Gr}(2, V_0)$  is not equal to the singleton  $\{\bigwedge^2 W_0\}$ , or
- (b)  $\mathbb{P}(K) \cap \Theta_{\bigwedge^2 W_0} \operatorname{Gr}(2, V_0)$  is not equal to the singleton  $\{\bigwedge^2 W_0\}$ .

(Here  $\Theta_{\bigwedge^2 W_0} \operatorname{Gr}(2, V_0) \subset \mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^2 V_0)$  is the projective tangent space to  $\operatorname{Gr}(2, V_0)$  at  $\bigwedge^2 W_0$ .) In fact (a) holds if and only if Item (1) of **Definition 3.2.3** holds with  $w = v_0$ . On the other hand (b) holds if and only if Item (2) of **Definition 3.2.3** holds (with  $w = v_0$ ) because

$$\Theta_{\bigwedge^2 W_0} \operatorname{Gr}(2, V_0) = \mathbb{P}(\rho_{V_0}^{v_0}(F_{v_0} \cap S_W).$$
(3.2.16)

This proves that  $[v_0] \in \mathcal{B}(W, A)$  if and only if one of Items (a), (b) above holds. Since  $\mathbb{G}r(2, V_0)_{W_0}$  is obtained by projecting  $\mathbb{G}r(2, V_0)$  from  $\bigwedge^2 W_0$  the claim follows.

**Proposition 3.2.6.** Let  $(W, A) \in \widetilde{\Sigma}$  and  $[v_0] \in \mathbb{P}(W)$ . Then  $[v_0] \notin \mathcal{B}(W, A)$  if and only if one of the following holds:

- (1)  $\dim(F_{v_0} \cap A) = 1$  i.e.  $[v_0] \notin C_{W,A}$  by (0.0.9),
- (2) dim $(F_{v_0} \cap A) = 2$  and  $C_{W,A}$  is a smooth curve at  $[v_0]$ ,
- (3) dim $(F_{v_0} \cap A) = 3$  and  $C_{W,A}$  is a curve with an ordinary node at  $[v_0]$ .

*Proof.* Suppose that  $[v_0] \notin \mathcal{B}(W, A)$  - we will prove that one of Items (1), (2), (3) holds. First let's show that

$$\dim(F_{v_0} \cap A) \le 3. \tag{3.2.17}$$

Let  $K := \rho_{V_0}^{v_0}(F_{v_0} \cap A)$ . Assume that (3.2.17) does not hold, i.e. that dim  $\mathbb{P}(K) \geq 3$ . Since dim  $\operatorname{Gr}(2, V_0) = 6$  we get that

- ( $\alpha$ ) dim( $\mathbb{P}(K) \cap \operatorname{Gr}(2, V_0)$ ) > 0, or
- ( $\beta$ ) dim  $\mathbb{P}(K) = 3$  and the intersection  $\mathbb{P}(K) \cap \operatorname{Gr}(2, V_0)$  is zero-dimensional.

If  $(\alpha)$  holds then  $\mathbb{P}(K) \cap \operatorname{Gr}(2, V_0)$  is not equal to the singleton  $\bigwedge^2 W_0$  and hence  $[v_0] \in \mathcal{B}(W, A)$ , contradiction. Now suppose that  $(\beta)$  holds. Suppose first that  $\mathbb{P}(K)$  is transverse to  $\operatorname{Gr}(2, V_0)$ at  $\bigwedge^2 W_0$ ; then  $\mathbb{P}(K) \cap \operatorname{Gr}(2, V_0)$  is not equal to the singleton  $\bigwedge^2 W_0$  because deg  $\operatorname{Gr}(2, V_0) = 5$ and hence  $[v_0] \in \mathcal{B}(W, A)$ , contradiction. If  $\mathbb{P}(K)$  is not transverse to  $\operatorname{Gr}(2, V_0)$  at  $\bigwedge^2 W_0$  then  $[v_0] \in \mathcal{B}(W, A)$  by **Claim 3.2.5** - again we get a contradiction. This proves that (3.2.17) holds. If dim $(F_{v_0} \cap A) = 1$  there is nothing to prove. If dim $(F_{v_0} \cap A) = 2$  then by **Claim 3.2.5** we get that  $\mathbb{P}(K/\bigwedge^2 W_0)$  is a point not contained in  $\operatorname{Gr}(2, V_0)_{W_0}$ . By **Proposition 3.1.2** and (3.2.8) we get that  $C_{W,A}$  is a smooth curve at  $[v_0]$ . Lastly suppose that dim $(F_{v_0} \cap A) = 3$ . By **Claim 3.2.5**  we get that  $\mathbb{P}(K/\bigwedge^2 W_0)$  is a line that does not intersect  $\operatorname{Gr}(2, V_0)_{W_0}$ . By **Proposition 3.1.2** and (3.2.8) we get that  $C_{W,A}$  is a curve with a node at  $[v_0]$ . This proves that if  $[v_0] \notin \mathcal{B}(W, A)$  then one of Items (1), (2), (3) holds. One verifies easily that the converse holds; we leave details to the reader.

**Corollary 3.2.7.** Let  $(W, A) \in \Sigma(V)$ . Then  $C_{W,A} = \mathbb{P}(W)$  if and only if  $\mathcal{B}(W, A) = \mathbb{P}(W)$ . If  $C_{W,A} \neq \mathbb{P}(W)$  then  $\mathcal{B}(W, A) \subset \operatorname{sing} C_{W,A}$ .

*Proof.* If  $\mathcal{B}(W, A) = \mathbb{P}(W)$  then dim $(A \cap F_w) \geq 2$  for all  $[w] \in \mathbb{P}(W)$  and hence  $C_{W,A} = \mathbb{P}(W)$  by (0.0.9). If  $C_{W,A} = \mathbb{P}(W)$  then  $\mathcal{B}(W, A) = \mathbb{P}(W)$  by **Proposition 3.2.6**. The second statement follows at once from **Corollary 3.1.3** and **Proposition 3.2.6**.

Given  $W \in Gr(3, V)$  we let

$$T_W := S_W / \bigwedge^3 W \cong \bigwedge^2 W \otimes (V/W) \cong \operatorname{Hom}(W, V/W).$$
(3.2.18)

(Recall (3.2.11).) Of course the second isomorphism is not canonical, it depends (up to multiplication by a scalar) on the choice of a volume form on W.

**Claim 3.2.8.** Let  $(W, A) \in \tilde{\Sigma}$  and suppose that  $C_{W,A} \neq \mathbb{P}(W)$ . Let  $[w] \in \mathbb{P}(W)$ . If there exists  $\alpha \in (A \cap S_W)$  such that

- (1) the equivalence class  $\overline{\alpha} \in T_W$  is non-zero and
- (2)  $\overline{\alpha}(w) = 0$  (we view  $\overline{\alpha}$  as an element of Hom(W, V/W) thanks to (3.2.18))

then  $[w] \in \operatorname{sing} C_{W,A}$ .

*Proof.* We have  $\overline{\alpha}(w) = 0$  if and only if  $\alpha \in S_W \cap F_w$ ; thus Item (2) of **Definition 3.2.3** holds and the claim follows from **Corollary 3.2.7**.

*Proof of* **Proposition 3.2.1**. We may assume throughout that  $C_{W,A} \neq \mathbb{P}(W)$ . First we will consider

$$A \in (\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{A}^{\vee}} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{C}_2} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_2^{\vee}} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_1}). \tag{3.2.19}$$

By Section 2.3 of [20] we know the following:

- (1) If  $A \in \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_1}$  is generic then  $\Theta_A$  is a line.
- (2) If  $A \in \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_2^{\vee}}$  is generic then  $\Theta_A$  is a rational normal cubic and the ruled 3-fold swept out by  $\mathbb{P}(W)$  for  $W \in \Theta_A$  lies in a hyperplane of  $\mathbb{P}(V)$ .
- (3) If  $A \in \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{A}^{\vee}}$  is generic then  $\Theta_A$  is a projectively normal quintic elliptic curve and the ruled 3-fold swept out by  $\mathbb{P}(W)$  for  $W \in \Theta_A$  lies in a hyperplane of  $\mathbb{P}(V)$ .
- (4) If  $A \in \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{C}_2}$  is generic then  $\Theta_A$  is a projectively normal sextic elliptic curve and there exists a plane  $\mathbb{P}(U) \subset \mathbb{P}(V)$  intersecting along a line each plane  $\mathbb{P}(W)$  for  $W \in \Theta_A$ .

Suppose that (1) holds and let  $W \in \Theta_A$ . Let  $W' \in (\Theta_A \setminus \{W\})$ ; then  $\mathbb{P}(W \cap W')$  is a line. By **Corollary 3.2.7**  $C_{W,A}$  is singular along  $\mathbb{P}(W \cap W')$ . Now suppose that one of Items (2), (3) or (4) holds. Let  $W \in \Theta_A$  and

$$C := \bigcup_{W' \in (\Theta_A \setminus \{W\})} \mathbb{P}(W \cap W').$$

If  $A \in \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{A}^{\vee}}$  is generic then C is a cubic curve, this is easily checked. We claim that if  $A \in (\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{C}_2} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_2^{\vee}})$  is generic then C is a line. The fact is that in both cases there exists  $U \in \operatorname{Gr}(3, V)$  such that  $\dim(W' \cap U) = 2$  for all  $W' \in \Theta_A$  and hence  $C = \mathbb{P}(W \cap U)$ . Existence of such a U for A generic

in  $\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{C}_2}$  was stated in Item (4) above. Let's prove that such a U exists for A generic in  $\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_2^{\vee}}$ . Write  $V = S^2 L$  where L is a complex vector-space of dimension 3. We have embeddings

$$\mathbb{P}(L) \stackrel{k}{\hookrightarrow} \operatorname{Gr}(3, \operatorname{S}^{2} L) \qquad \mathbb{P}(L^{\vee}) \stackrel{h}{\hookrightarrow} \operatorname{Gr}(3, \operatorname{S}^{2} L) 
[l_{0}] \mapsto \{l_{0} \cdot l \mid l \in L\} \qquad [f_{0}] \mapsto \{q \mid f_{0} \in kerq\}.$$
(3.2.20)

The maps k and h have the following geometric interpretation. Let  $\mathcal{V}_1 \subset \mathbb{P}(S^2 L)$  be the subset of tensors of rank 1 (modulo scalars) i.e. the degree-4 Veronese surface: then

$$\operatorname{im} k = \{ \mathbf{T}_{[\ell_0^2]} \mathcal{V}_1 \mid [\ell_0^2] \in \mathcal{V}_1 \}, \qquad \operatorname{im} h = \{ \langle C \rangle \mid C \subset \mathcal{V}_1 \text{ a conic } \}$$
(3.2.21)

i.e. im k is the set of projective tangent spaces to points of  $\mathcal{V}_1$  and im h is the set of planes spanned by conics on  $\mathcal{V}_1$ . Let  $\mathcal{L}$  be the Plücker(ample) line-bundle on  $\operatorname{Gr}(3, \operatorname{S}^2 L)$ ; one checks easily that

$$k^* \mathcal{L} \cong \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}(L)}(3), \qquad h^* \mathcal{L} \cong \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}(L^{\vee})}(3)$$
(3.2.22)

and that  $H^0(k^*)$ ,  $H^0(h^*)$  are surjective. Let  $R := \mathbb{P}(\ker f)$  where  $[f] \in \mathbb{P}(L^{\vee})$ . Then  $k(R) \subset \operatorname{Gr}(3, \operatorname{S}^2 L)$  is a rational normal cubic curve. Since the union of projective planes parametrized by k(R) is contained in the hyperplane

$$\{ [\varphi] \in \mathbb{P}(\mathbf{S}^2 L) \mid \langle \varphi, f^2 \rangle = 0 \}$$

it is actually projectively equivalent to  $\Theta_A$ , see Proposition 2.12 of [20]. Let

$$U' := \{ [\varphi] \in \mathbb{P}(\mathrm{S}^2 L) \mid f \in \ker \varphi \}$$

Then  $\dim(U' \cap W') = 2$  for all  $W' \in k(R)$ ; since k(R) is projectively equivalent to  $\Theta_A$  it follows that there exists  $U \in \operatorname{Gr}(3, V)$  such that  $\dim(W' \cap U) = 2$  for all  $W' \in \Theta_A$  as claimed. Now let's consider

$$A \in (\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{A}} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{C}_1} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_2}). \tag{3.2.23}$$

We may assume that A is generic in  $\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{X}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  for  $\mathcal{X} = \mathcal{A}, \ldots, \mathcal{F}_2$  where  $\mathsf{F}$  is a basis of V given by (2.2.1). Consider first  $\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{A}}^{\mathsf{F}}$ . By Table (1) we have

$$\dim(A \cap [v_0] \land \bigwedge^2 V_{15}) \ge 5. \tag{3.2.24}$$

We have a natural embedding  $\operatorname{Gr}(2, V_{15}) \hookrightarrow \mathbb{P}([v_0] \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{15})$  with image of codimension 3; by (3.2.24) it follows that there exists  $W \in \Theta_A$  containing  $v_0$  (actually a family of dimension at least 1). By **Corollary 3.1.3** and (3.2.24) we get that  $\operatorname{mult}_{[v_0]} C_{W,A} \ge 4$ . Now consider one of  $\mathbb{B}^{\mathsf{F}}_{\mathcal{C}_1}$  or  $\mathbb{B}^{\mathsf{F}}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}$ . Then  $\Theta_A$  contains  $W := V_{02}$ . Let  $\overline{A} := A/\bigwedge^3 W$  and  $T_W$  be as in (3.2.18). We notice that the inequality which enters into the definition of  $\mathbb{B}^{\mathsf{F}}_{\mathcal{C}_1}$  or  $\mathbb{B}^{\mathsf{F}}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}$  gives that

$$\{[w] \in \mathbb{P}(W) \mid \exists \ 0 \neq \overline{\alpha} \in (T_W \cap \overline{A}) \text{ s.t. } \overline{\alpha}(w) = 0\}$$
(3.2.25)

has dimension at least 1, in fact it contains a cubic curve in the case of  $\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{C}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$  and it contains a conic in the case of  $\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}^{\mathsf{F}}$ . This settles the case of  $A \in (\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{C}_1}^{\mathsf{F}} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}^{\mathsf{F}})$ . Lastly we consider  $\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^{\mathsf{F}}$ . By the first inequality defining  $\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^{\mathsf{F}}$  we get that there exists  $0 \neq u \in V_{23}$  such that  $W := \langle v_0, v_1, u \rangle \in \Theta_A$ . We claim that (3.2.25) has dimension at least 1. Let  $v \in V_{23}$  be such that  $\{u, v\}$  is a basis of  $V_{23}$ . Let

$$\alpha \in (\bigwedge^2 V_{01} \wedge V_{23} \oplus \bigwedge^2 V_{01} \wedge V_{45} \oplus V_{01} \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{23}).$$

Then  $\overline{\alpha}(v_0), \overline{\alpha}(v_1) \subset [\overline{v}]$  where  $\overline{v} \in V/W$  is the class of v; in particular  $\overline{\alpha}$  has non-trivial kernel. By the second inequality defining  $\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^{\mathsf{F}}$  we get that (3.2.25) has dimension at least 1, in fact it contains a line. This concludes the proof.

### 3.3 Non-stable strata and plane sextics, II

In the present subsection we will prove the following result.

**Proposition 3.3.1.** Let  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^{3} V)$  and suppose that it belongs to

$$\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{D}} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_2} \cup \mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3}. \tag{3.3.1}$$

Then there exists  $W \in \Theta_A$  such that  $C_{W,A}$  is not a curve with simple singularities; more precisely the following hold:

- (1) If  $A \in \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{D}}$  or  $A \in \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1}$  then either  $C_{W,A} = \mathbb{P}(W)$  or else  $C_{W,A}$  has a point of multiplicity at least 4.
- (2) If A is generic in  $\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_2}$  or in  $\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3}$  then  $C_{W,A}$  has consecutive triple points.

We will prove **Proposition 3.3.1** at the end of the subsection: first we will go through some preliminaries. We start out by giving a "classical" description of  $C_{W,A}$  in a neighborhood of  $[v_0]$  for  $(W, A) \in \widetilde{\Sigma}$  and  $[v_0] \in \mathbb{P}(W)$ . For this we will suppose that there exists  $V_0 \in \operatorname{Gr}(5, V)$  such that

$$v_0 \notin V_0, \qquad \bigwedge^3 V_0 \pitchfork A.$$
 (3.3.2)

By (1.0.13) the second requirement (transversality) is equivalent to  $Y_{\delta_V(A)} \neq \mathbb{P}(V^{\vee})$ . Let D be the direct-sum decomposition

$$V = [v_0] \oplus V_0. (3.3.3)$$

Under the above hypothesis there is a "classical" description of  $Y_A$  in a neighborhood of  $[v_0]$  as the discriminant hypersurface of a linear system of quadrics - see Section 1.7 of [20] - that goes as follows. We have a quadratic form  $q_A = q_A^{\mathsf{D}}(0) \in \mathrm{S}^2(\bigwedge^2 V_0)^{\vee}$  characterized as follows:

$$\widetilde{q}_A(\alpha) = \gamma \iff (v_0 \wedge \alpha - \gamma) \in A.$$
 (3.3.4)

Here  $\tilde{q}_A \colon \bigwedge^2 V_0 \to \bigwedge^2 V_0^{\vee}$  is the symmetric map associated to  $q_A$  and we make the identification

For  $v \in V$  let Let  $q_v \in S^2(\bigwedge^2 V_0)^{\vee}$  be the Plücker quadratic form defined by

$$q_v(\alpha) := \operatorname{vol}(v_0 \wedge v \wedge \alpha \wedge \alpha). \tag{3.3.6}$$

Notice that (via the obvious identification)  $q_v = \phi_{V_0}^{v_0}$  where  $\phi_{V_0}^{v_0}$  is defined by (3.2.9). Lastly we make the identification

$$\begin{array}{rcl}
V_0 & \stackrel{\sim}{\longrightarrow} & \mathbb{P}(V) \setminus \mathbb{P}(V_0) \\
v & \mapsto & [v_0 + v].
\end{array}$$
(3.3.7)

(Thus  $0 \in V_0$  corresponds to  $[v_0]$ .) By [20] we have the following local description of  $Y_A$ :

$$Y_A \cap V_0 = V(\det(q_A + q_v)).$$
 (3.3.8)

Now suppose that  $v_0 \in W$  and let  $W_0 := W \cap V_0$ ; there is a similar description of  $C_{W,A} \cap (\mathbb{P}(W) \setminus \mathbb{P}(W_0))$  which goes as follows. First notice that the restriction of (3.3.7) to  $W_0$  may be identified with (3.1.7). Next notice that  $\bigwedge^2 W_0$  is in the kernel of  $q_A$  and also in the kernel of  $q_w$  for  $w \in W_0$ . Let

$$\overline{q}_A, \overline{q}_w \in \mathbf{S}^2(\bigwedge^2 V_0 / \bigwedge^2 W_0)^{\vee}, \qquad w \in W_0$$
(3.3.9)

be the induced quadratic forms. Below is our "classical" description of  $C_{W,A}$  near  $[v_0]$ .
**Claim 3.3.2.** Keep hypotheses and notation as above - in particular assume that (3.3.2) holds. Then

$$C_{W,A} \cap (\mathbb{P}(W) \setminus \mathbb{P}(W_0)) = V(\det(\overline{q}_A + \overline{q}_w))$$
(3.3.10)

where  $w \in W_0$  - see (3.1.7).

*Proof.* We have an isomorphism

$$\begin{array}{cccc} \ker(q_A + q_w) & \xrightarrow{\sim} & A \cap F_{v_0 + w} \\ \alpha & \mapsto & (v_0 + w) \wedge \alpha \end{array} \tag{3.3.11}$$

The set-theoretic equality of the two sides of (3.3.10) follows at once from (0.0.9) and (3.3.11). In order to prove scheme-theoretic equality one may describe  $C_{W,A} \cap (\mathbb{P}(W) \setminus \mathbb{P}(W_0))$  as the degeneracy locus of a family of symmetric maps parametrized by  $W_0$  as follows. Let  $U \subset V$  be complementary to W. We have a natural identification

$$(\bigwedge^2 W) \wedge U \oplus W \wedge (\bigwedge^2 U) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{E}_W.$$
 (3.3.12)

Given the above identification we have a direct-sum decomposition into Lagrangian subspaces

$$\mathcal{E}_W = ([v_0] \wedge W_0 \wedge U \oplus [v_0] \wedge (\bigwedge^2 U)) \oplus ((\bigwedge^2 W_0) \wedge U \oplus W_0 \wedge (\bigwedge^2 U)).$$
(3.3.13)

(The first and second summand are the intersections of the left-hand side of (3.3.12) and  $F_{v_0}$  and  $\bigwedge^3 V_0$  respectively.) Given the above decomposition the scheme  $C_{W,A} \cap (\mathbb{P}(W) \setminus \mathbb{P}(W_0))$  is described as the degeneracy locus of a family of quadratic forms. One identifies the family of quadratic forms with  $\{(\bar{q}_A + \bar{q}_w)\}_{w \in W_0}$  and the claim follows.

Remark 3.3.3. Let  $\mathbb{G}r(2, V_0)_{W_0} \subset \mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^2 V_0 / \bigwedge^2 W_0)$  be the projection of  $\mathbb{G}r(2, V_0)$  from  $\bigwedge^2 W_0$  - see (3.2.5). Let

$$Z_{W_0,A} := V(\overline{q}_A) \cap \mathbb{G}r(2, V_0)_{W_0} \subset \mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^2 V_0 / \bigwedge^2 W_0).$$

$$(3.3.14)$$

As w varies in  $W_0$  the quadrics  $V(\overline{q}_A + \overline{q}_w)$  vary in an open affine neighborhood of  $V(\overline{q}_A)$  in  $|\mathcal{I}_{Z_{W_0,A}}(2)|$  - see **Claim 3.2.2**. Thus the singularity of  $C_{W,A}$  at  $[v_0]$  is determined by  $Z_{W_0,A}$ .

Proof of **Proposition 3.3.1**. First we will prove the statement of the proposition for  $A \in \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{D}} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ . We may suppose that  $C_{W,A} \neq \mathbb{P}(W)$ . We may assume that there is a basis  $\mathsf{F} = \{v_0, \ldots, v_5\}$  of V such that A is generic in  $\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{D}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  or in  $\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$  and hence one of the following holds:

- (1) dim  $A \cap ([v_0] \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{14}) = 3$  and  $\Theta_A$  is a smooth conic parametrizing planes containing  $[v_0]$ , see Section 2.3 of [20].
- (2)  $A \supset [v_0] \land \bigwedge^2 V_{12}$  and dim  $A \cap ([v_0] \land V_{12} \land V_{35}) = 2$ .

If (1) holds let W be an arbitrary element of  $\Theta_A$ , if (2) holds let  $W := V_{02}$ . We will prove that  $C_{W,A}$  has multiplicity at least 4 at  $[v_0]$ . Notice that in both cases

$$\dim A \cap F_{v_0} \ge 3. \tag{3.3.15}$$

Since A is generic in  $\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$  or in  $\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$  we may assume that (3.3.15) is an equality. Thus  $\operatorname{mult}_{[v_0]} C_{W,A} \geq 2$ by **Corollary 3.1.3**: that is not good enough. We will apply **Claim 3.3.2**. First we must make sure that there exists  $V_0 \in \operatorname{Gr}(5, V)$  for which (3.3.2) holds. As is easily checked  $V_{15}$  will do for A generic in  $\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{D}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  or in  $\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$ . Next we notice that the line  $\mathbb{P}(\ker \overline{q}_A)$  is contained in  $\operatorname{Gr}(2, V_0)_{W_0}$  (notice that  $W_0 = V_{12}$  if Item (2) holds). In fact if (1) holds the projection  $\mu \colon \operatorname{Gr}(2, V_0) \dashrightarrow \operatorname{Gr}(2, V_0)_{W_0}$  maps the conic  $\rho_{V_0}^{v_0}(\Theta_A)$  to  $\mathbb{P}(\ker \overline{q}_A)$ . If (2) holds the plane  $\mathbb{P}(\rho_{V_0}^{v_0}(A \cap F_{v_0}))$  is tangent to  $\operatorname{Gr}(2, V_0)$  at  $V_{12}$ and hence is mapped by  $\mu$  to  $\operatorname{Gr}(2, V_0)_{W_0}$ ; on the other hand the image by  $\mu$  is exactly  $\mathbb{P}(\ker \overline{q}_A)$ . Since the line  $\mathbb{P}(\ker \overline{q}_A)$  is contained in  $\operatorname{Gr}(2, V_0)_{W_0}$  every  $\overline{q}_w$  (for  $w \in W_0$ ) vanishes on  $\mathbb{P}(\ker \overline{q}_A)$ by **Claim 3.2.2**; by **Corollary 3.1.3** and **Proposition A.1.2** we get that  $\operatorname{mult}_{[v_0]} C_{W,A} \geq 4$ . Next we suppose that  $A \in \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_2}$ . Thus we may assume that A is generic in  $\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_2}^{\mathsf{F}}$  where  $\mathsf{F} = \{v_0, \ldots, v_5\}$  is a basis of V. By Proposition 2.20 of [20] we know that  $\Theta_A$  is a rational normal cubic curve and that all planes parametrized by  $\Theta_A$  contain  $[v_0]$ ; as W we choose an arbitrary element of  $\Theta_A$ . We will prove that  $C_{W,A}$  has consecutive triple points at  $[v_0]$ ; for the reader's convenience we notice that this holds if and only if there exists a basis  $\{x, y\}$  of  $W_0^{\vee}$  such that

$$C_{W,A} \cap W_0 = V(y^3 + c_{22}x^2y^2 + c_{13}xy^3 + c_{04}y^4 + c_{41}x^4y + c_{32}x^3y^2 + \dots).$$
(3.3.16)

More precisely: the tangent cone to  $C_{W,A}$  at  $[v_0]$  is  $V(y^3)$  and the coefficients of  $x^4, x^3y, x^5$  (in the generator of the ideal of  $C_{W,A} \cap W_0$ ) are zero. First we notice that (3.3.2) holds with  $V_0 := V_{15}$  (if A is generic in  $\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_2}^{\mathsf{F}}$ ) and hence we may apply **Claim 3.3.2**. By genericity of A in  $\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_2}^{\mathsf{F}}$  the inequality in the definition of  $\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_2}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is an equality; thus dim(ker  $\bar{q}_A$ ) = 3. Moreover  $\mathbb{P}(\ker \bar{q}_A) \cap \operatorname{Gr}(2, V_0)_{W_0}$  is a (smooth) conic C, namely the projection of  $\rho_{V_0}^{v_0}(\Theta_A)$  from  $W_0$ . Let  $\overline{K} := \ker \bar{q}_A$ . By **Claim 3.2.2** the intersection with  $\mathbb{P}(\overline{K})$  of the quadrics  $V(\bar{q}_w)$  (for  $w \in W_0$ ) equals C. Thus there exists  $0 \neq w_1 \in W_0$  such that  $\bar{q}_{w_1}|_{\overline{K}} = 0$ . We complete  $\{w_1\}$  to a basis  $\{w_1, w_2\}$  of  $W_0$ ; thus  $V(\bar{q}_{w_2}) \cap \mathbb{P}(\overline{K}) = C$  and hence  $\bar{q}_{w_2}|_{\overline{K}}$  is a non-degenerate quadratic form. In a suitable basis of  $\bigwedge^2 V_0/\bigwedge^2 W_0$  we have

$$\bar{q}_{A} + x\bar{q}_{w_{1}} + y\bar{q}_{w_{2}} = \begin{pmatrix} y & 0 & 0 & m_{1,4} & \cdots & m_{1,9} \\ 0 & y & 0 & m_{2,4} & \cdots & m_{2,9} \\ 0 & 0 & y & m_{3,4} & \cdots & m_{3,9} \\ m_{4,1} & m_{4,2} & m_{4,3} & 1 + m_{4,4} & \cdots & m_{4,9} \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ m_{9,1} & m_{9,2} & m_{9,3} & m_{9,4} & \cdots & 1 + m_{9,9} \end{pmatrix}$$
(3.3.17)

where each  $m_{i,j} \in \mathbb{C}[x, y]_1$  is homogeneous of degree 1. A straightforward computation gives that

$$\det(\overline{q}_A + x\overline{q}_{w_1} + y\overline{q}_{w_2}) = y^3 + c_{22}x^2y^2 + c_{13}xy^3 + c_{04}y^4 + c_{41}x^4y + c_{32}x^3y^2 + \dots$$

and hence  $C_{W,A}$  has consecutive triple points at  $[v_0]$  - see (3.3.16). It remains to prove the statement of **Proposition 3.3.1** regarding  $\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3}$ . We may assume that A is generic in  $\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3}^{\mathsf{F}}$  where  $\mathsf{F} = \{v_0, v_1, \ldots, v_5\}$  is a basis of V. By genericity all the dimension inequalities defining  $\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3}^{\mathsf{F}}$  are in fact equalities, in particular

$$\dim(A \cap F_{v_0}) = 3. \tag{3.3.18}$$

Moreover A contains

(We have rescaled some of the  $v_i$ 's.) By genericity we also have

$$a \neq 0 \neq (ad - bc). \tag{3.3.20}$$

Define  $v'_2, v'_4 \in V_{15}$  by

$$\begin{aligned} v_2 &= v_2' - a^{-1} b v_3, \\ v_4 &= -c v_2' + (a^{-1} b c - d) v_3 + v_4' \end{aligned}$$

Thus  $\{v_0, v_1, v'_2, v_3, v'_4, v_5\}$  is a new basis of V. Replacing  $v_2$  and  $v_4$  by the above expressions we get that A contains

$$v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge v'_2$$
  

$$v_0 \wedge (v_1 \wedge v'_4 + v'_2 \wedge v_3)$$
  

$$v_0 \wedge (v_1 \wedge u + \omega)$$
  

$$v_0 \wedge (v_1 \wedge x + \tau) + v_1 \wedge v'_2 \wedge v_3$$
  
(3.3.21)

	Table	11: Matrix of $\overline{q}_w _K$
	$\overline{\alpha}$	$\overline{\beta}$
$\overline{\alpha}$	0	0
$\overline{\beta}$	0 2	$2\operatorname{vol}(v_0 \wedge w \wedge w_1 \wedge w_1' \wedge w_2' \wedge u)$

where  $\omega, \tau \in \bigwedge^2 \langle v'_2, v_3, v'_4 \rangle$  and hence are decomposable. By genericity of A we have  $v'_2 \notin \operatorname{supp} \omega$ ; thus after a suitable rescaling of  $v_0 \wedge (v_1 \wedge u + \omega)$  we may assume that

$$\omega = (sv_3 + v'_4) \wedge (v_3 + tv'_2)$$

where  $s, t \in \mathbb{C}$ . Let

$$w_1 := v_1, \quad w_2 := v'_2 - sv_1, \quad w'_1 := sv_3 + v'_4, \quad w'_2 := v_3 + tv'_2.$$

By genericity of A the span  $\langle w_1, w_2, w'_1, w'_2 \rangle$  does not contain u; it follows that  $\{v_0, w_1, w_2, w'_1, w'_2, u\}$  is yet another basis of V. Rewriting the elements of (3.3.21) in terms of the last basis we get that A contains

where

$$\xi \in \bigwedge^2 \langle w_2, w_1', w_2' \rangle \tag{3.3.23}$$

(The last statement holds because  $\tau \in \bigwedge^2 \langle v'_2, v_3, v'_4 \rangle$ .) Let  $W := \langle v_0, w_1, w_2 \rangle$ ; clearly  $W \in \theta_A$ . We will prove that  $C_{W,A}$  has triple consecutive points at  $[v_0]$ . First notice that there exists  $V_0 \in \operatorname{Gr}(5, V)$  such that (3.3.2) holds; in fact  $V_0 := V_{15}$  will do (for generic  $A \in \mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3}^{\mathsf{F}}$ ). Thus we may appply **Claim 3.3.2**. Let  $W_0 := W \cap V_0$  and  $\{x, y\}$  be the basis of  $W_0^{\vee}$  dual to  $\{w_1, w_2\}$ . By (3.3.18) we have  $\dim(A \cap F_{v_0}) = 3$ ; thus **Corollary 3.1.3** gives that

$$C_{W,A} \cap W_0 = V(g_2 + g_3 + \ldots + g_6), \qquad g_d = \sum_{i+j=d} c_{ij} x^i y^j$$

Let  $K := \ker \overline{q}_A = \rho_{V_0}^{v_0}(A \cap F_{v_0}) / \bigwedge^2(W_0)$ . Then  $K = \langle \overline{\alpha}, \overline{\beta} \rangle$  where

$$\alpha := (w_1 \wedge w'_1 + w_2 \wedge w'_2), \qquad \beta := (w_1 \wedge u + w'_1 \wedge w'_2). \tag{3.3.24}$$

Let  $w \in W_0$ ; the matrix of  $\overline{q}_w|_K$  with respect to the basis given by (3.3.24) is given by Table (11). In particular  $\overline{q}_w|_K$  is degenerate and hence  $g_2 = 0$  by (3.1.10) and **Claim 3.2.2**. Let's prove that

$$g_3 = c_{03}y^3, \qquad c_{03} \neq 0.$$
 (3.3.25)

The restriction  $q_{w_1}|_K$  is zero and hence  $g_3(w_1) = 0$  by **Proposition A.1.3**; thus in order to prove (3.3.25) it suffices to show that

$$g_3(x_0, y_0) \neq 0 \text{ if } y_0 \neq 0.$$
 (3.3.26)

Let  $w = (x_0w_1 + y_0w_2)$  with  $y_0 \neq 0$ ; thus  $\ker(\overline{q}_w|_K) = \langle (w_1 \wedge w'_1 + w_2 \wedge w'_2) \rangle$ . The hypotheses of **Claim A.2.1** are satisfied by  $q_* := \overline{q}_A$  and  $q := \overline{q}_w$ ; it follows that  $g_3(x_0, y_0) = 0$  if and only if

$$\overline{q}_A^{\vee}((x_0w_1 + y_0w_2) \wedge (w_1 \wedge w_1' + w_2 \wedge w_2')) = 0.$$
(3.3.27)

Of course here we are tacitly identifying  $(\bigwedge^2 V_0 / \bigwedge^2 W_0)^{\vee}$  with  $\operatorname{Ann}(\bigwedge^2 W_0) \subset \bigwedge^3 V_0$ . In order to compute the left-hand side of (3.3.27) we notice that

$$\widetilde{\overline{q}}_A^{-1}(w_1 \wedge w_2 \wedge w_2') = -w_1 \wedge \zeta - \xi.$$

Table 12: Matrix of  $\overline{q}_A^{\vee}$  restricted to  $\overline{\overline{q}}_{w_1}(K)$ 

	$\tilde{\overline{q}}_{w_1}(\overline{\alpha})$	$\tilde{\overline{q}}_{w_1}(\overline{\beta})$
$\widetilde{\overline{q}}_{w_1}(\overline{\alpha})$	$\mathrm{vol}(v_0 \wedge (w_1 \wedge \zeta + \xi) \wedge w_1 \wedge w_2 \wedge w_2')$	$\mathrm{vol}(v_0 \wedge \gamma \wedge w_1 \wedge w_2 \wedge w_2')$
$\widetilde{\overline{q}}_{w_1}(\overline{\beta})$	$\operatorname{vol}(v_0 \wedge \gamma \wedge w_1 \wedge w_2 \wedge w_2')$	$\operatorname{vol}(v_0 \wedge \gamma \wedge w_1 \wedge w_2 \wedge w_1')$

In fact the above equation follows from (3.3.4) and (3.3.22). Let

$$\widetilde{\overline{q}}_A^{-1}(w_1 \wedge w_2 \wedge w_1') = \overline{\gamma} \in \bigwedge^2 V_0 / \langle w_1 \wedge w_2, (w_1 \wedge w_2, w_1 \wedge w_1' + w_2 \wedge w_2'), (w_1 \wedge u + w_1' \wedge w_2') \rangle.$$

(Here  $\gamma \in \bigwedge^2 V_0$ .) Then - see (3.3.4) - we have

$$(v_0 \wedge \gamma - w_1 \wedge w_2 \wedge w_1') \in A.$$

We notice that we have

$$v_0 \wedge \gamma \wedge w_1 \wedge w_2 \wedge w_2' = 0 \tag{3.3.28}$$

In fact the above equality holds because A is a lagrangian subspace containing the element on the fourth line of (3.3.22) and because (3.3.23) holds. From the above equations we get that

$$\overline{q}_A^{\vee}((x_0w_1+y_0w_2)\wedge(w_1\wedge w_1'+w_2\wedge w_2'))=y_0^2\operatorname{vol}(v_0\wedge\gamma\wedge w_1\wedge w_2\wedge w_1').$$

Since A is generic

$$v_0 \wedge \gamma \wedge w_1 \wedge w_2 \wedge w_1' \neq 0 \tag{3.3.29}$$

and hence we get that (3.3.26) holds. We have proved (3.3.25). Next let's prove that  $0 = c_{40} = c_{50}$  i.e.

$$g(xw_1, 0) \equiv 0 \pmod{x^6}.$$
 (3.3.30)

First we apply **Proposition A.1.3** with  $q_* := \overline{q}_A$  and  $q := \overline{q}_{w_1}$ . Let's show that  $\overline{q}_A^{\vee}|_{\widetilde{q}_{w_1}(K)}$  is degenerate. By definition the map  $\widetilde{\overline{q}}_A$  defines an isometry between  $\widetilde{\overline{q}}_A^{-1} \circ \widetilde{\overline{q}}_{w_1}(K)$  equipped with the restriction of  $\overline{q}_A$  and  $\widetilde{\overline{q}}_{w_1}(K)$  equipped with the restriction of  $\overline{q}_A^{\vee}$ . We have

$$\widetilde{\overline{q}}_A^{-1}(\widetilde{\overline{q}}_{w_1}(\overline{\alpha})) = \widetilde{\overline{q}}_A^{-1}(w_1 \wedge w_2 \wedge w_2') = -w_1 \wedge \zeta - \xi, \widetilde{\overline{q}}_A^{-1}(\widetilde{\overline{q}}_{w_1}(\overline{\beta})) = \widetilde{\overline{q}}_A^{-1}(-w_1 \wedge w_2 \wedge w_1') = -\gamma.$$

From this it follows that the restriction of  $\overline{q}_A^{\vee}$  to  $\overline{\tilde{q}}_{w_1}(K)$  is given by Table (12). By (3.3.23) and (3.3.28) the entries vanish with the exception of the one on the second line and second column. Thus  $\overline{q}_A^{\vee}|_{\overline{\tilde{q}}_{w_1}(K)}$  is degenerate and hence  $g(xw_1, 0) \equiv 0 \pmod{x^5}$  by **Proposition A.1.3**. Next we will apply **Proposition A.2.3** in order to finish proving that (3.3.30) holds. By Table (12) we have

$$\ker(\overline{q}_A^{\vee}|_{\widetilde{q}(K)}) \ni \widetilde{\overline{q}}_{w_1}(\overline{\alpha}) = w_1 \wedge w_2 \wedge w_2' = \widetilde{\overline{q}}_A(-w_1 \wedge \zeta - \xi).$$

Thus  $v := \overline{\alpha}$  satisfies (A.2.5) (one of the hypotheses of **Proposition A.2.3**) and we may set.

$$e(\overline{q}_{w_1};\overline{\alpha}) = -(w_1 \wedge \zeta + \xi) \tag{3.3.31}$$

By (3.3.23) we get that  $\overline{q}_{w_1}(w_1 \wedge \zeta + \xi) = 0$  and hence (3.3.30) holds by **Proposition A.2.3**. It remains to prove that  $c_{31} = 0$ . Let's prove that the hypotheses of **Claim A.2.5** are satisfied by  $q_* := \overline{q}_A, r := \overline{q}_{w_1}$  and  $s := \overline{q}_{w_2}$ . Item (1) holds by Table (11), moreover the kernel of  $\overline{q}_{w_2}|_K$  is spanned by  $\overline{\alpha}$  and hence  $v := \overline{\alpha}$  in the notation of **Claim A.2.5**. Next consider Item (2): then  $\widetilde{q}_{w_1}(\overline{\alpha}) = w_1 \wedge w_2 \wedge w'_2, \quad \widetilde{q}_{w_2}(\overline{\alpha}) = -w_1 \wedge w_2 \wedge w'_1$ , since they are linearly independent the first condition of that item is satisfied. Table (13) gives the restriction of  $\overline{q}_A^{\vee}$  to  $\langle \widetilde{q}_{w_1}(\overline{\alpha}), \widetilde{q}_{w_2}(\overline{\alpha}) \rangle$ . The entry on the second line and second column is non-zero by (3.3.29), the others are zero by (3.3.23), thus the

Table 13: Matrix of  $\overline{q}_A^{\vee}$  restricted to  $\langle \tilde{\overline{q}}_{w_1}(\overline{\alpha}), \tilde{\overline{q}}_{w_2}(\overline{\alpha}) \rangle$ 

	$\tilde{\overline{q}}_{w_1}(\overline{\alpha})$	$\widetilde{\overline{q}}_{w_2}(\overline{\alpha})$		
$\widetilde{\overline{q}}_{w_1}(\overline{\alpha})$	$\mathrm{vol}(v_0 \wedge (w_1 \wedge \zeta + \xi) \wedge w_1 \wedge w_2 \wedge w_2')$	$\mathrm{vol}(v_0 \wedge (w_1 \wedge \zeta + \xi) \wedge w_1 \wedge w_2 \wedge w_1')$		
$\widetilde{\overline{q}}_{w_2}(\overline{\alpha})$	$\operatorname{vol}(v_0 \wedge (w_1 \wedge \zeta + \xi) \wedge w_1 \wedge w_2 \wedge w_1')$	$\operatorname{vol}(v_0 \wedge \gamma \wedge w_1 \wedge w_2 \wedge w_1')$		

second condition of Item (2) is satisfied. Lastly we checked above that  $\overline{q}_A^{\vee}|_{\widetilde{q}_{w_1}(K)}$  is degenerate - see Table (12) - and hence Item (3) is satisfied. By **Claim A.2.5** we get that  $c_{31} = 0$  if and only if

$$0 = \overline{q}_{w_1}(e(\overline{q}_{w_1};\overline{\alpha})) = \overline{q}_{w_1}(w_1 \wedge \zeta + \xi)$$

(See (3.3.31) for the second equality.) The last term vanishes by (3.3.23) (as noticed above).

We end the subsection by pointing out certain similarities between  $\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ ,  $\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}$  and  $\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ . Let  $\mathsf{F}$  be a basis of V and  $A \in \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1}^{\mathsf{F}} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}^{\mathsf{F}} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^{\mathsf{F}}$ . Let  $W \in \operatorname{Gr}(3, V)$  be defined by requiring that

$$\bigwedge^{3} W = \begin{cases}
[v_{0}] \land \bigwedge^{2} V_{12} & \text{if } A \in \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_{1}}^{\mathsf{F}}, \\
\bigwedge^{3} V_{02} & \text{if } A \in \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_{1}}^{\mathsf{F}}, \\
A \cap (\bigwedge^{2} V_{01} \land V_{23}) & \text{if } \in \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_{2}}^{\mathsf{F}}.
\end{cases}$$
(3.3.32)

Define  $\widetilde{\mathcal{V}}$  as

$$\widetilde{\mathcal{V}} := \begin{cases} A \cap ([v_0] \wedge V_{12} \wedge V_{35}) & \text{if } A \in \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1}, \\ A \cap (\bigwedge^2 V_{02} \wedge V_{34}) & \text{if } A \in \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}, \\ A \cap (\bigwedge^2 V_{01} \wedge V_{23} \oplus \bigwedge^2 V_{01} \wedge V_{45} \oplus V_{01} \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{23}) & \text{if } A \in \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_2}. \end{cases}$$
(3.3.33)

The projection

$$\mathcal{V} := \rho_W(\widetilde{\mathcal{V}}) \subset T_W \cong \operatorname{Hom}(W, V/W) \tag{3.3.34}$$

is 2-dimensional. Let  $\operatorname{Hom}(W, V/W)_r \subset \operatorname{Hom}(W, V/W)$  be the subset of maps of rank at most r. One easily checks that in each of the three cases appearing in (3.3.33) we have  $\mathcal{V} \subset \operatorname{Hom}(W, V/W)_2$ . The following observation is easily proved - we leave details to the reader.

*Remark* 3.3.4. Let A be generic in one of  $\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$ ,  $\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  or  $\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^{\mathsf{F}}$ . Let W be as in (3.3.32),  $\overline{A} := A/\bigwedge^3 W$  and  $\mathcal{V} \subset (\overline{A} \cap T_W)$  be given by (3.3.34). Then dim  $\mathcal{V} = 2$  and

$$(\mathcal{V} \setminus \{0\}) \subset (\operatorname{Hom}(W, V/W)_2 \setminus \operatorname{Hom}(W, V/W)_1). \tag{3.3.35}$$

By **Proposition A.3.1**  $\mathcal{V}$  is equivalent modulo the natural  $GL(V/W) \times GL(W)$ -action on Gr(2, Hom(W, V/W))to one of the suspaces  $\mathcal{V}_l, \mathcal{V}_c, \mathcal{V}_p$  defined by (A.3.3)-(A.3.4)-(A.3.5). Then  $\mathcal{V}$  is equivalent to

$$\begin{cases} \mathcal{V}_p & \text{if } A \in \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}, \\ \mathcal{V}_c & \text{if } A \in \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}^{\mathsf{F}}, \\ \mathcal{V}_l & \text{if } A \in \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^{\mathsf{F}}. \end{cases}$$
(3.3.36)

Conversely let  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  and  $W \in \Theta_A$ . Let  $\overline{A} := A/\bigwedge^3 W$ . Suppose that there exists a 2-dimensional subspace  $\mathcal{V} \subset (\overline{A} \cap T_W)$  such that (3.3.35) holds; then  $A \in \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1}^* \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1^\vee}^* \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^*$ . More precisely  $A \in \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1}^*$  if  $\mathcal{V}$  is equivalent to  $\mathcal{V}_p$ ,  $A \in \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1^\vee}^*$  if  $\mathcal{V}$  is equivalent to  $\mathcal{V}_c$  and  $A \in \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^*$  if  $\mathcal{V}$  is equivalent to  $\mathcal{V}_l$ .

*Remark* 3.3.5. Suppose that we wish to decide whether a given  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  is stable or not. **Theorem 2.4.1** provides the following algorithm:

1. Compute dim  $\Theta_A$ : if dim  $\Theta_A \ge 2$  then A is not stable, if dim  $\Theta_A \le 1$  go to Step 2.

- 2. If dim  $\Theta_A = 1$  determine the irreducible components of  $\Theta_A$  and hence determine whether A belongs to one of the irreducible components of  $\Sigma_{\infty}$  which appear in (2.2.10): if it does then A is not stable, if it doesn't (or dim  $\Theta_A < 1$ ) go to Step 3.
- 3. List all of the isolated elements  $W \in \Theta_A$ . If  $\dim(A \cap S_W) \ge 4$  for one such W then A is not stable, if  $\dim(A \cap S_W) \le 3$  for all such W go to Step 4.
- 4. If there exists an isolated  $W \in \Theta_A$  such that  $\dim(A \cap S_W) = 3$  and all  $\alpha \in T_W$  are degenerate (as map  $W \to V/W$ ) then A is not stable, if there exists no such W go to Step 5.
- 5. If there exists an isolated  $W \in \Theta_A$  such that  $\dim(A \cap S_W) = 3$  and  $A \in \mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3}^{\mathsf{F}}$  for a certain flag with  $W = \langle v_0, v_1, av_2 + bv_3 \rangle$  then A is not stable, if there is no such W then A is stable.

# 4 An EPW zoo

In the present section we will analyze certain special elements of  $\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$ . The first example, named  $A_{III}$ , is the analogue of the double triangle in the moduli space of sextic curves and of the cubic  $V(x_0x_1x_2 + x_3x_4x_5)$  in the moduli space of cubic four-folds: it is semistable with closed orbit and the connected component of its stabilizer is a maximal torus in SL(V). It will occur frequently when analyzing the GIT boundary of  $\mathfrak{M}$ . After that we will give a closer look at  $A_+$  and  $A_k$ ,  $A_h$ , see (2.2.11) and (3.2.20): we recall that  $[A_+], [A_k], [A_h] \in \mathfrak{I}$  where  $\mathfrak{I}$  is as in **Definition 0.0.4**. In particular we will give an explicit basis of  $A_+$ : it will be needed in **Section 5**. We will also introduce a curve  $\mathfrak{X}_W$  containing  $[A_+]$  and contained in  $\mathfrak{I}$ .

## 4.1 Preliminaries

We start by stating an important theorem of Luna [13]. Let G be a linearly reductive group and  $\widehat{X}$  an affine variety acted on by G. Let H < G be a linearly reductive subgroup and  $\widehat{X}^H \subset \widehat{X}$  be the closed subset of points fixed by H. Let  $N_G(H) < G$  be the normalizer of H; then  $N_G(H)$  acts on  $\widehat{X}^H$  and we have a natural regular map

$$\widehat{X}^{H}//N_{G}(H) := \operatorname{Spec} \Gamma(\widehat{X}^{H}, \mathcal{O}_{\widehat{X}^{H}})^{N_{G}(H)} \longrightarrow \operatorname{Spec} \Gamma(\widehat{X}, \mathcal{O}_{\widehat{X}})^{G} =: \widehat{X}//G.$$
(4.1.1)

The following is Corollaire 1, p. 237 of [13].

**Theorem 4.1.1** (Luna [13]). Keep notation as above. Map (4.1.1) is finite. If  $x \in \widehat{X}^H$  then Gx is closed if and only if  $N_G(H)x$  is closed. In particular if  $N_G(H)/H$  is finite then Gx is closed.

Next suppose that  $X \subset \mathbb{P}(U)$  is a projective and that G is a linearly reductive group acting on X via a homomorphism  $G \to SL(U)$ . Let  $\widehat{X} \subset U$  be the affine cone over X; applying **Theorem 4.1.1** to the induced action of G on  $\widehat{X}$  one gets the following result.

**Corollary 4.1.2** (Luna). Keep notation and hypotheses as above. Let H < G be a linearly reductive subgroup. Let  $[u] \in \mathbb{P}(\hat{X}^H)$ ; then [u] is G-semistable if and only if [u] is  $N_G(H)$ -semistable, and in this case G[u] is closed in  $X^{ss}$  if and only if  $N_G(H)[u]$  is closed in the set of  $N_G(H)$ -semistable points of  $\mathbb{P}(\hat{X}^H)$ . The inclusion  $\mathbb{P}(\hat{X}^H) \hookrightarrow X$  induces a finite map  $\mathbb{P}(\hat{X}^H)/N_G(H) \longrightarrow X//G$ .

It will be convenient to use Shah's terminology for the semistable plane sextics with closed orbit: we recall it below.

**Theorem 4.1.3** (Shah [23]). Let  $C \subset \mathbb{P}^2$  be a sextic curve. Then C is PGL(3)-semistable with minimal orbit (i.e. orbit closed in  $|\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^2}(6)|^{ss}$ ) if and only if it belongs to one of the following classes:

- I C has simple singularities.
- ${\rm II} \ {\it In \ suitable \ coordinates}$ 
  - (1)  $C = V((X_0X_2 + a_1X_1^2)(X_0X_2 + a_2X_1^2)(X_0X_2 + a_3X_1^2))$  where  $a_1, a_2, a_3$  are distinct.
  - (2)  $C = V(X_0^2 F(X_1, X_2))$  where F has has no multiple factors.
  - (3)  $C = V((X_0X_2 + X_1^2)^2 F(X_0, X_1, X_2))$  and  $V(X_0X_2 + X_1^2)$ , V(F) intersect transversely.
  - (4)  $C = V(F(X_0, X_1, X_2)^2)$  where  $V(F(X_0, X_1, X_2)$  is a smooth cubic curve.

III In suitable coordinates

- (1)  $C = V((X_0X_2 + X_1^2)^2(X_0X_2 + aX_1^2))$  where  $a \neq 1$ .
- (2)  $C = V(X_0^2 X_1^2 X_2^2).$
- IV C = 3D where D is a smooth conic.

Remark 4.1.4. The following will be useful in detecting sextic curves of Type II-1, II-2, III-1, III-2 or IV. Let  $P \in \mathbb{C}[X_0, X_1, X_2]_6$ . Suppose that  $G < SL_3(\mathbb{C})$  and gP = P for all  $g \in G$ .

- (1) Assume that (in the standard basis)  $G = \{ \operatorname{diag}(t^{-2}, t, t) \mid t \in \mathbb{C}^{\times} \}$ . Then  $P = X_0^2 F(X_1, X_2)$ .
- (2) Assume that (in the standard basis)  $G = \{ \operatorname{diag}(t, 1, t^{-1}) \mid t \in \mathbb{C}^{\times} \}$ . Then

$$P = (b_1 X_0 X_2 + a_1 X_1^2) (b_2 X_0 X_2 + a_2 X_1^2) (b_3 X_0 X_2 + a_3 X_1^2).$$
(4.1.2)

(3) Assume that G is the maximal torus diagonal in the standard basis. Then  $P = cX_0^2 X_1^2 X_2^2$ .

Remark 4.1.5. The period map (0.0.10) is regular at C if and only if C is semistable and the unique semistable sextic with closed orbit PGL(3)-equivalent to C is not of Type IV. Equivalently: C is in the indeterminacy of (0.0.10) if and only if

- (1) there exists  $p \in C$  such that C has consecutive triple points at p and moreover letting  $\tilde{C}$  be the strict transform of C in the blow-up of  $\mathbb{P}^2$  at p, the tangent cone to  $\tilde{C}$  at its unique singular point lying over p is a triple line, or
- (2) there exists  $p \in C$  such that  $\operatorname{mult}_p C \ge 4$  and if equality holds the tangent cone to C at p equals  $3l_1 + l_2$   $(l_1, l_2$  are lines through p).

#### 4.2 Maximal torus

Let

$$N := \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$
(4.2.1)

The rows of N will be indexed by  $0 \le i \le 5$ , the columns will be indexed by  $1 \le j \le 10$ , i.e.  $N = (n_{ij})$  where  $0 \le i \le 5$  and  $1 \le j \le 10$ . Let  $\mathsf{F} = \{v_0, \ldots, v_5\}$  be a basis of V. For  $j = 1, \ldots, 10$  let  $\alpha_j, \beta_j \in \bigwedge^3 V$  be the decomposable vectors given by the wedge-product of the  $v_i$ 's such that  $n_{ij} = 1$  and  $n_{ij} = 0$  respectively (notice that on each column of N there are 3 entries equal to 1 and 3 equal to 0) in the order dictated by the ordering of the indices:

$$\alpha_1 = v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge v_2, \ \beta_1 = v_3 \wedge v_4 \wedge v_5, \ \alpha_2 = v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge v_3, \dots, \beta_{10} = v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge v_4.$$

Let  $A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}} \subset \bigwedge^{3} V$  be the subspace spanned by the  $\alpha_{j}$ 's. Let  $1 \leq j_{0} \leq 10$ . By inspecting the matrix N we see that  $\beta_{j_{0}}$  is not a multiple of any of the  $\alpha_{j}$ 's, that it is perpendicular to each  $\alpha_{j}$  with  $j \neq j_{0}$  and that  $\alpha_{j_{0}} \wedge \beta_{j_{0}} \neq 0$ . It follows that  $A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is  $(,)_{V}$ -isotropic and that dim  $A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}} = 10$  i.e.  $A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}} \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^{3} V)$ . Let  $0 \neq \omega \in \bigwedge^{10} A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}}$  and T < GL(V) be the maximal torus of automorphism which are diagonal in the basis  $\mathsf{F}$ : then

$$g(\omega) = (\det g)^5 \omega \quad \forall g \in T.$$
(4.2.2)

The above holds because the sum of the entries on each row of N is equal to 5. The following result will be useful in deciding whether a given  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  is in the PGL(V)-orbit of  $A_{III}$ .

**Claim 4.2.1.** Let T be a maximal torus of SL(V). Suppose that  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  is fixed by T and that T acts trivially on  $\bigwedge^{10} A$ . Then the orbit PGL(V)A contains  $A_{III}$ .

Proof. Suppose that T is diagonalized in the basis  $\{v_0, \ldots, v_5\}$ . Since A is left invariant by T it has a basis B consisting of 10 monomials  $v_i \wedge v_j \wedge v_k$  (here  $0 \leq i < j < k \leq 5$ ). Let  $\mathcal{T}$  be the family of "tripletons" of  $\{0, 1, \ldots, 5\}$  i.e. subsets of cardinality 3. We let  $\sigma: \mathcal{T} \to \mathcal{T}$  be the involution defined by  $\sigma(I) := I^c := (\{0, 1, \ldots, 5\} \setminus I)$ . If  $a \in \{0, 1, \ldots, 5\}$  and  $S \subset \mathcal{T}$  we let  $S_a := \{I \in S \mid a \in I\}$ . By associating to  $v_i \wedge v_j \wedge v_k$  the set  $\{i, j, k\} \in \mathcal{T}$  we get an identification between the family of monomials and  $\mathcal{T}$ . With this identification B corresponds to a subset  $S \subset \mathcal{T}$  with the following properties:

(1) 
$$\mathcal{T} = \mathcal{S} \coprod \sigma(\mathcal{S})$$
, and

(2)  $S_a$  has cardinality 5 for each  $a \in \{0, 1, \dots, 5\}$ .

We claim the following:

If 
$$a, b \in \{0, 1, \dots, 5\}$$
 are distinct then  $|\mathcal{S}_a \cap \mathcal{S}_b| = 2.$  (4.2.3)

In fact let  $a, b \in \{0, 1, \dots, 5\}$ : then  $|\mathcal{S}_a \cap \mathcal{S}_b| = 5 - |\mathcal{S}_a \cap (\mathcal{S} \setminus \mathcal{S}_b)|$  and hence we get that

$$\mathcal{S}_a \cap \mathcal{S}_b| = |(\mathcal{S} \setminus \mathcal{S}_a) \cap (\mathcal{S} \setminus \mathcal{S}_b)|, \qquad |\mathcal{S}_a \cap (\mathcal{S} \setminus \mathcal{S}_b)| = |(\mathcal{S} \setminus \mathcal{S}_a) \cap \mathcal{S}_b|.$$
(4.2.4)

Now suppose that  $a \neq b$ . The map  $\sigma$  gives inclusions

$$\sigma(\mathcal{S}_a \cap \mathcal{S}_b) \subset (\mathcal{T} \setminus \mathcal{T}_a) \cap (\mathcal{T} \setminus \mathcal{T}_b), \qquad \sigma(\mathcal{S}_a \cap (\mathcal{S} \setminus \mathcal{S}_b)) \subset (\mathcal{T} \setminus \mathcal{T}_a) \cap \mathcal{T}_b.$$

By (4.2.4) and Item (1) we get that

$$2|\mathcal{S}_a \cap \mathcal{S}_b| = |\sigma(\mathcal{S}_a \cap \mathcal{S}_b)| + |(\mathcal{S} \setminus \mathcal{S}_a) \cap (\mathcal{S} \setminus \mathcal{S}_b)| \le |(\mathcal{T} \setminus \mathcal{T}_a) \cap (\mathcal{T} \setminus \mathcal{T}_b)| = 4,$$
  
$$2|\mathcal{S}_a \cap (\mathcal{S} \setminus \mathcal{S}_b)| = |\sigma(\mathcal{S}_a \cap (\mathcal{S} \setminus \mathcal{S}_b))| + |(\mathcal{S} \setminus \mathcal{S}_a) \cap \mathcal{S}_b| \le |(\mathcal{T} \setminus \mathcal{T}_a) \cap \mathcal{T}_b| = 6. \quad (4.2.5)$$

Thus  $|S_a \cap S_b| \leq 2$  and  $|S_a \cap (S \setminus S_b)| \leq 3$ ; this proves (4.2.3). Now associate to S a 6 × 10-matrix M whose columns are the characteristic functions of the sets in S. By (4.2.3) and a Sudokulike argument we get that after performing a sequence of row and column permutations we may transform M into N; that proves the claim.

**Proposition 4.2.2.**  $A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is semistable and its  $\mathrm{PGL}(V)$ -orbit is closed in  $\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^{3} V)^{ss}$ , moreover  $Y_{A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}}} = V(X_0 \cdot X_1 \cdot X_2 \cdot X_3 \cdot X_4 \cdot X_5)$  where  $\{X_0, \ldots, X_5\}$  is the basis of  $V^{\vee}$  dual to  $\mathsf{F}$ .

Proof. Let  $\widehat{\mathbb{LG}}(\bigwedge^3 V) \subset \bigwedge^{10}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  be the affine cone over  $\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$ . Let  $\omega$  be a generator of  $\bigwedge^{10} A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}}$ ; thus  $\omega \in \widehat{\mathbb{LG}}(\bigwedge^3 V)$ . Let T < SL(V) be the maximal torus of automorphisms which are diagonal in the basis  $\mathsf{F}$ . By (4.2.2) we have  $\omega \in \widehat{\mathbb{LG}}(\bigwedge^3 V)^H$ . The quotient  $N_{SL(V)}(T)/T$  is the symmetric group  $\mathfrak{S}_6$  and hence is finite. By **Theorem 4.1.1** the orbit  $SL(V)\omega$  is closed; thus A is semistable by the Hilbert-Mumford criterion, moreover as is well-known closedness of  $SL(V)\omega$  in  $\widehat{\mathbb{LG}}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  implies that A is closed in  $\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)^{ss}$ . Let  $Y_{A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}}} = V(P)$  where  $P \in \mathbb{C}[X_0, \ldots, X_5]_6$ . Since  $A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is semistable we get that  $P \neq 0$  by **Corollary 2.2.6**. Since T fixes P we get that  $P = cX_0 \cdot X_1 \cdot X_2 \cdot X_3 \cdot X_4 \cdot X_5$  for some  $c \neq 0$ .

By Proposition 4.2.2 it makes sense to let

$$\mathfrak{z} := [A_{III}] \in \mathfrak{M}. \tag{4.2.6}$$

Our next goal is to prove that

$$\mathfrak{z} \notin \mathfrak{I}.$$
 (4.2.7)

By (4.2.3) the following holds: given row indices  $0 \le s < t \le 5$  there exists exactly one set  $\{s', t'\} \subset \{0, \ldots, 5\} \setminus \{s, t\}$  of two indices such that

$$v_s \wedge v_t \wedge v_{s'}, \ v_s \wedge v_t \wedge v_{t'} \in A. \tag{4.2.8}$$

Thus we get the line

$$L_{s,t} := \{ v_s \wedge v_t \wedge (\lambda_0 v_{s'} + \lambda_1 v_{t'}) \mid [\lambda_0, \lambda_1] \in \mathbb{P}^1 \} \subset \Theta_{A_{III}^{\mathsf{r}}}.$$

$$(4.2.9)$$

Proposition 4.2.3. Keeping notation as above we have

$$\Theta_{A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}}} = \bigcup_{0 \le s < t \le 5} L_{s,t}.$$
(4.2.10)

Let  $W \in \Theta_{A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}}}$  and hence  $W = \langle v_s, v_t, (\lambda_0 v_{s'} + \lambda_1 v_{t'}) \rangle$  for a unique choice of  $0 \leq s < t \leq 5$ , s', t' as in (4.2.8) and  $[\lambda_0, \lambda_1] \in \mathbb{P}^1$ ; then

$$C_{W,A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}}} = 2\langle v_s, v_t \rangle + 2\langle v_s, (\lambda_0 v_{s'} + \lambda_1 v_{t'}) \rangle + 2\langle v_t, (\lambda_0 v_{s'} + \lambda_1 v_{t'}) \rangle.$$
(4.2.11)

Proof. First we will prove that  $\dim \Theta_{A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}}} = 1$ . By (4.2.9) we know that  $\dim \Theta_{A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}}} \geq 1$ . Suppose that  $\dim \Theta_{A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}}} \geq 2$  and let  $\Theta$  be an irreducible component of  $\Theta_{A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}}}$  of dimension at least 2. Theorem 2.26 and Theorem 2.36 of [20] give the classification of couples  $(A, \Theta)$  with  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  and  $\Theta$  an irreducible component of  $\Theta_A$  such that  $\dim \Theta \geq 2$ . That classification together with semistability of  $A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}}$  gives that

$$A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}} \in (\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{Y}} \cup \mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{W}} \cup \mathrm{PGL}(V)A_{k}(L) \cup \mathrm{PGL}(V)A_{h}(L) \cup \mathrm{PGL}(V)A_{+}(U)).$$
(4.2.12)

(Notation as in [20].) If  $A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}} \in (\operatorname{PGL}(V)A_k(L) \cup \operatorname{PGL}(V)A_h(L))$  then  $Y_{A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}}}$  is a double discriminant cubic, if  $A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}} \in (\mathbb{X}_W \cup \operatorname{PGL}(V)A_+(U))$  then  $Y_{A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}}}$  contains a quadric hypersurface: in both cases we contradict **Proposition 4.2.2**. This proves that dim  $\Theta_{A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}}} = 1$ . Let T < SL(V) be the connected maximal torus of elements which are diagonal with respect to  $\{v_0, \ldots, v_5\}$ . By (4.2.2) T maps  $A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}}$  to itself and hence it maps each irreducible component of  $\Theta_{A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}}}$  to itself. It follows that a 0-dimensional irreducible component of  $\Theta_{A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}}}$  must be of the form  $v_i \wedge v_j \wedge v_k$  for  $0 \le i < j < k \le 5$  and an irreducible 1-dimensional component of  $\Theta_{A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}}}$  must be of the form (4.2.9) for some choice of pairwise distinct s, t, s', t'; it follows that s', t' satisfy (4.2.8). We have proved (4.2.10). Next we will prove the assertion about  $C_{W,A}$  for  $W \in \Theta_{A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}}}$ . First suppose that  $W = \langle v_i, v_j, v_k \rangle$ . Then

$$\mathcal{B}(W,A) = \langle v_i, v_j \rangle \cup \langle v_i, v_k \rangle \cup \langle v_j, v_k \rangle.$$
(4.2.13)

In fact it follows from (4.2.10) that the set of  $[w] \in \mathbb{P}(W)$  such that Item (1) of **Definition 3.2.3** holds is equal to the right-hand side of (4.2.13), moreover a straightforward analysis of the matrix N defining  $A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}}$  gives that the set of  $[w] \in \mathbb{P}(W)$  such that Item (2) of **Definition 3.2.3** holds is again equal to the right-hand side of (4.2.13). By **Corollary 3.2.7** we get that (4.2.11) holds if  $W = \langle v_i, v_j, v_k \rangle$ . Lastly suppose that  $W = W_{\lambda} := \langle v_s, v_t, (\lambda_0 v_{s'} + \lambda_1 v_{t'}) \rangle$  where  $\lambda_0 \neq 0 \neq \lambda_1$ . Acting by the torus T we get an isomorphism

$$C_{W_{\lambda},A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}}} \xrightarrow{\sim} C_{W_{\lambda'},A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}}} \tag{4.2.14}$$

where  $\lambda' = [\lambda'_0, \lambda'_1]$  is arbitrary with  $\lambda'_0 \neq 0 \neq \lambda'_1$ . It follows that  $C_{W_\lambda, A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}}} \neq \mathbb{P}(W_\lambda)$ . In fact if we had equality then we would have  $C_{W_{\lambda'}, A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}}} = \mathbb{P}(W_{\lambda'})$  whenever  $\lambda'_0 \neq 0 \neq \lambda'_1$  and by continuity also for arbitrary  $[\lambda'_0, \lambda'_1]$ ; since  $W_{[1,0]} = \langle v_s, v_t, v_{s'} \rangle$  that contradicts what we have proved above. This proves that  $C_{W_\lambda} \neq \mathbb{P}(W_\lambda)$ . Let  $T_0 < T$  be the sub-torus of g such that  $g(v_{s'})/v_{s'} = g(v_{t'})/v_{t'}$ . If  $g \in T_0$  then  $g(W_\lambda) = W_\lambda$  for every  $\lambda \in \mathbb{P}^1$ . Thus we have a homomorphism  $\rho: T_0 \longrightarrow GL(W_\lambda)$ . For  $g \in T_0$  let

$$\overline{\rho}(g) := \rho(g) (\det g)^{-1/3} \in SL(W_{\lambda}).$$

Write  $C_{W_{\lambda},A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}}} = V(P)$  where  $P \in S^{3}W_{\lambda}^{\vee}$ : by **Claim 3.1.4** we get that  $\overline{\rho}(g)P = P$  for every  $g \in T_{0}$ . Since  $\{\overline{\rho}(g) \mid g \in T_{0}\}$  is a maximal torus of  $SL(W_{\lambda})$  it follows that (4.2.11) holds for  $W = W_{\lambda}$ .

## **4.3** SL(4) and SO(4)

Choose an isomorphism  $\phi \colon \bigwedge^2 U \longrightarrow V$ . Let  $A_+(U) \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  be defined as in (2.2.12) and similarly for  $A_-(U)$ : then  $\mathrm{SL}(U)$  maps  $A_+(U)$  to itself and it acts trivially on  $\bigwedge^{10} A_+(U)$ . Of course the orbits  $\mathrm{PGL}(V)A_+(U)$  and  $\mathrm{PGL}(V)A_-(U)$  are equal.

**Proposition 4.3.1.**  $A_+(U)$  is semistable and it has minimal PGL(V)-orbit.

*Proof.* The subgroup SL(U) < SL(V) acts trivially on  $\bigwedge^{10} A_+(U)$  and the index of SL(U) in the normalizer  $N_{SL(V)}(SL(U))$  is 2; thus  $A_+(U)$  is SL(V)-semistable by **Corollary 4.1.2**.

Thus  $A_+(U), A_-(U)$  are semistable points with minimal orbit stabilized by SL(4). Later on we will need to have at our disposal explicit bases of  $A_+(U)$  and  $A_-(U)$ : we define them as follows. Let  $\{u_0, u_1, u_2, u_3\}$  be a basis of U and  $\mathsf{F} = \{v_0, \ldots, v_5\}$  be the basis of V given by

$$v_0 = u_0 \wedge u_1, \ v_1 = u_0 \wedge u_2, \ v_2 = u_0 \wedge u_3, \ v_3 = u_1 \wedge u_2, \ v_4 = u_1 \wedge u_3, \ v_5 = u_2 \wedge u_3.$$
(4.3.1)

Ι	$\alpha_I$	$\beta_I$	$(\alpha_I, \beta_I)_V$
(2, 0, 0, 0)	$v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge v_2$	$v_3 \wedge v_4 \wedge v_5$	1
(0, 2, 0, 0)	$v_0 \wedge v_3 \wedge v_4$	$v_1 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_5$	1
(0, 0, 2, 0)	$v_1 \wedge v_3 \wedge v_5$	$v_0 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_4$	1
(0, 0, 0, 2)	$v_2 \wedge v_4 \wedge v_5$	$v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge v_3$	1
(1, 1, 0, 0)	$v_0 \wedge (v_1 \wedge v_4 - v_2 \wedge v_3)$	$v_5 \wedge (v_2 \wedge v_3 - v_1 \wedge v_4)$	2
(1, 0, 1, 0)	$-v_1 \wedge (v_0 \wedge v_5 + v_2 \wedge v_3)$	$-v_4 \wedge (v_0 \wedge v_5 + v_2 \wedge v_3)$	2
(1, 0, 0, 1)	$v_2 \wedge (-v_0 \wedge v_5 + v_1 \wedge v_4)$	$v_3 \wedge (v_0 \wedge v_5 - v_1 \wedge v_4)$	2
(0, 1, 1, 0)	$-v_3 \wedge (v_0 \wedge v_5 + v_1 \wedge v_4)$	$v_2 \wedge (v_0 \wedge v_5 + v_1 \wedge v_4)$	2
(0, 1, 0, 1)	$v_4 \wedge (-v_0 \wedge v_5 + v_2 \wedge v_3)$	$v_1 \wedge (-v_0 \wedge v_5 + v_2 \wedge v_3)$	2
(0, 0, 1, 1)	$v_5 \wedge (v_1 \wedge v_4 + v_2 \wedge v_3)$	$-v_0 \wedge (v_1 \wedge v_4 + v_2 \wedge v_3)$	2

Table 14: Bases of  $A_+(U)$  and  $A_-(U)$ .

(To be precise:  $v_0 = \phi(u_0 \wedge u_1)$  etc.) A straightforward computation gives that

$$i_{+}([\eta_{0}u_{0}+\eta_{1}u_{1}+\eta_{2}u_{2}+\eta_{3}u_{3}]) = [\sum_{I} \alpha_{I}\eta^{I}], \quad i_{-}([\theta_{0}u_{0}^{\vee}+\theta_{1}u_{1}^{\vee}+\theta_{2}u_{2}^{\vee}+\theta_{3}u_{3}^{\vee}) = [\sum_{I} \beta_{I}\theta^{I}]$$

where  $I = (i_0, i_1, i_2, i_3)$  runs through the set of multi-indices of length 2 and  $\alpha_I, \beta_I$  are given by Table (14).

Remark 4.3.2. Let T < GL(U) be the maximal torus which is diagonalized in the basis  $\{u_0, \ldots, u_3\}$ : thus  $T = \{ \operatorname{diag}(t_0, \ldots, t_3) \mid t_0 t_1 t_2 t_3 \neq 0 \}$ . Then T acts on  $A_+(U)$  and on  $A_-(U)$  and is diagonalized in the basis  $\{\ldots, \alpha_I, \ldots\}$  (respectively in the basis  $\{\ldots, \beta_I, \ldots\}$ ); moreover it acts on  $\alpha_I$  and  $\beta_I$ according to I or -I respectively:

$$(t_0,\ldots,t_3)\alpha_I = t_0^{i_0} t_1^{i_1} t_2^{i_2} t_3^{i_3} \alpha_I, \quad (t_0,\ldots,t_3)\beta_I = t_0^{-i_0} t_1^{-i_1} t_2^{-i_2} t_3^{-i_3} \beta_I.$$

By **Remark 4.3.2** the product  $(\alpha_I, \beta_J)_V$  vanishes if  $I \neq J$ . The products  $(\alpha_I, \beta_I)_V$  are listed in Table (14). Next we will define a family of lagrangians which are stabilized by SO(4) - as usual this means that if A is such a lagrangian then there exists SO(4) < SL(V) which acts trivially on  $\bigwedge^{10} A$ . The corresponding points in  $\mathfrak{M}$  sweep out a curve. Let U be a complex vector-space of dimension 4 and choose an isomorphism

$$\varphi \colon V \cong \bigwedge^2 U. \tag{4.3.2}$$

Let  $i_+ : \mathbb{P}(U) \hookrightarrow \operatorname{Gr}(3, V)$  be as in (2.2.11).

**Definition 4.3.3.** Keeping notation as above let  $\mathbb{X}^*_{\mathcal{W}}(U) \subset \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  be the set of  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  such that  $\mathbb{P}(A)$  contains  $i_+(Z)$  where  $Z \subset \mathbb{P}(U)$  is a smooth quadric surface (our notation is somewhat imprecise:  $\mathbb{X}^*_{\mathcal{W}}(U)$  actually depends on Isomorphism (4.3.2)). Let

$$\mathbb{X}^*_{\mathcal{W}} := \mathrm{PGL}(V)\mathbb{X}^*_{\mathcal{W}}(U).$$

Notice that  $A_+(U) \in \mathbb{X}^*_{\mathcal{W}}(U)$ .

**Proposition 4.3.4.** Let  $A \in \mathbb{X}_{W}^{*}$ . Then A is semistable and it has minimal PGL(V)-orbit.

*Proof.* We may assume that  $A \in X^*_{\mathcal{W}}(U)$  and that we have chosen Identification (4.3.2). Then Z = V(q) where  $q \in S^2 U^{\vee}$  is non-degenerate. Let  $A_q \subset S^2 U$  be the annihilator of q. Let  $q^{\vee} \in S^2 U$  be the dual of q (see Section A); thus we have the decomposition into irreducible O(q)-representations  $S^2 U = A_q \oplus [q^{\vee}]$ . We have an isomorphism

We have an embedding SL(U) < SL(V); composing with the embedding SO(q) < SL(U) we get an embedding

$$SO(q) < SL(V). \tag{4.3.4}$$

Since SO(q) acts trivially on  $\bigwedge^9 A_q$ ,  $q^{\vee}$ , q it acts trivially on  $\bigwedge^{10} A_{\mathbf{x}}$  for every  $\mathbf{x} \in \mathbb{P}^1$ . The group  $N_{SL(V)}(SO(q))$  acts on  $\mathbb{X}^*_{\mathcal{W}}(U)$ . By **Corollary 4.1.2** in order to prove the proposition it suffices to show that every  $A_{\mathbf{x}}$  is  $N_{SL(V)}(SO(q))$ -semistable with closed orbit. Choose 2-dimensional vector-spaces U', U'' and an isomorphism  $U \cong U' \otimes U''$  such that Z is identified with the projectivization of the subset of decomposable elements of  $U' \otimes U''$ . We have an isomorphism of  $GL(U') \times GL(U'')$ -representations

$$V = \bigwedge^2 U = \bigwedge^2 (U' \otimes U'') \cong \underbrace{\mathbf{S}^2 U' \otimes \bigwedge^2 U''}_{V'} \oplus \underbrace{\mathbf{S}^2 U'' \otimes \bigwedge^2 U'}_{V''}.$$

Composing the isogeny  $SL(U') \times SL(U'') \longrightarrow SO(q)$  and Embedding (4.3.4) we get the isogeny  $SL(U') \times SL(U'') \longrightarrow SO(V') \times SO(V'')$ . Thus it suffices to show that each  $A_{\mathbf{x}}$  is  $N_{SL(V)}(SO(V') \times SO(V''))$ -semistable with closed orbit. Let  $\lambda \colon \mathbb{C}^{\times} \to N_{SL(V)}(SO(V') \times SO(V''))$  be the 1-PS such that  $\lambda(t)|_{V'} = t \operatorname{Id}_{V'}, \lambda(t)|_{V''} = t^{-1} \operatorname{Id}_{V''}$ . The subgroup of  $N_{SL(V)}(SO(V') \times SO(V''))$  generated by  $SO(V') \times SO(V'')$  and im  $\lambda$  is of finite index; since  $SO(V') \times SO(V'')$  acts trivially on  $\bigwedge^{10} A_{\mathbf{x}}$  for each  $\mathbf{x}$  it follows that it suffices to prove that each  $A_{\mathbf{x}}$  is  $\lambda$ -semistable with closed orbit. Identifying  $\mathbb{X}^*_W(U)$  with  $\mathbb{P}^1$  via (4.3.3) we get that  $\lambda$  acts on  $\mathbb{P}^1$  and on  $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^1}(1)$ ; let

$$H^{0}(\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^{1}}(1)) = L_{0} \oplus L_{1}, \quad \dim L_{i} = 1, \quad \lambda(t)|_{L_{i}} = t^{a_{i}}, \quad a_{0} + a_{1} = 0$$
(4.3.5)

be a diagonalization of the action of  $\lambda$ . Of course  $\{x_0, x_1\}$  is a basis of  $H^0(\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^1}(1))$ ; we claim that one may assume that  $L_1 = [x_1]$ . In fact we have  $A_{[1,0]} = A_+(U)$  and if  $\mathbf{x} \neq [1,0]$  then  $A_{\mathbf{x}}$  is not projectively equivalent to  $A_+(U)$  because dim  $\Theta_{A_{\mathbf{x}}} = 3$  if and only if  $\mathbf{x} = [1,0]$  (this is an easy exercise); thus  $x_1$  is an eigenvalue of  $\lambda(t)$  for every  $t \in \mathbb{C}^{\times}$  and hence we may assume that  $L_1 = [x_1]$ . On the other hand  $A_+(U)$  is SL(V)-semistable by **Proposition 4.3.1**. Since  $A_{[1,0]} = A_+(U)$  is SL(V)-semistable and  $L_1 = [x_1]$  we get that  $a_1 = 0$  and hence the  $\lambda$ -action on  $\mathbb{P}^1$  is trivial; this proves that each  $A_{\mathbf{x}}$  is  $\lambda$ -semistable with minimal orbit.  $\Box$ 

By **Proposition 4.3.4** it makes sense to let

$$\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{W}} := \{ [A] \in \mathfrak{M} \mid A \in \mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{W}}^* \}, \quad \mathfrak{y} := [A_+(U)].$$

$$(4.3.6)$$

Thus  $\mathfrak{y} \in \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{W}}$ .

**Claim 4.3.5.** Let  $A \in \mathbb{X}_{W}^{*}$  and  $W \in \Theta_{A}$ . Then  $C_{W,A}$  is in the indeterminacy locus of Map (0.0.10). In particular  $\mathfrak{X}_{W} \subset \mathfrak{I}$ .

Proof. It suffices to show that if  $A \in \mathbb{X}_{W}^{*}(U)$  then  $C_{W,A}$  is in the indeterminacy locus of Map (0.0.10) for every  $W \in \Theta_A$ . By definition  $\mathbb{P}(A)$  contains  $i_+(Z)$  where  $Z \subset \mathbb{P}(U)$  is a smooth quadric. Let  $\mathcal{F}_1$ and  $\mathcal{F}_2$  be the two families of lines on Z. The conics  $\iota_+(\mathcal{F}_1)$  and  $i_+(\mathcal{F}_2)$  span planes  $\Lambda_1, \Lambda_2 \subset \mathbb{P}(V)$ respectively. Let  $W_1, W_2 \in \operatorname{Gr}(3, V)$  be the subspaces such that  $\mathbb{P}(W_i) = \Lambda_i$ . Suppose that  $A = A_+(U)$ : as is easily checked  $\mathcal{B}(W, A) = \mathbb{P}(W)$  and hence  $C_{W,A} = \mathbb{P}(W)$  by **Corollary 3.2.7**. Now suppose that  $A \neq A_+(U)$ : then  $W \in i_+(Z) \cup \{W_1, W_2\}$  (for generic  $A \in \mathbb{X}_W^*(U)$  we have  $\Theta_A = i_+(Z)$ ). Suppose that  $W \in i_+(Z)$ . Then there exists a dense set of  $[v] \in \mathbb{P}(W)$  for which Item (1) of **Definition 3.2.3** holds; thus  $\mathcal{B}(W, A) = \mathbb{P}(W)$ . By **Corollary 3.2.7** we get that  $C_{W,A} = \mathbb{P}(W)$ . Lastly let i = 1, 2: applying **Proposition 3.1.2** one gets that  $C_{W_i,A} = 3D$  where  $D \subset \Lambda_i$  is the conic  $i_+(\mathcal{F}_i)$ . Below we will give a result for two special elements of  $\mathbb{X}^*_{\mathcal{W}}(U)$  - the result will be needed in the proof of **Proposition 5.9.24**. Let  $Z \subset \mathbb{P}(U)$  be the smooth quadric of **Definition 4.3.3**. Let  $\mathcal{R}$  be one of the two rulings of Z by lines. We view  $\mathcal{R}$  as a smooth conic in  $\mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^2 U) = \mathbb{P}(V)$ : it spans a plane  $\mathbb{P}(\overline{W})$  meeting the Plücker quadric hypersurface  $\operatorname{Gr}(2,U) \subset \mathbb{P}(V)$  in  $\mathcal{R}$ . Let  $p \in Z$ : the unique line of  $\mathcal{R}$  containing p belongs to  $\mathbb{P}(i_+(p))$  and hence  $\mathbb{P}(\overline{W}) \cap \mathbb{P}(i_+(p)) \neq \emptyset$ . It follows that

$$\bigwedge^{3} \overline{W} \in \langle \langle i_{+}(Z) \rangle \rangle^{\perp}.$$

Here and in the following we think of  $\operatorname{Gr}(3, \bigwedge^2 U) = \operatorname{im} i_+$  as a subset of  $\mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  via the Pl"ucker embedding. Byf (2.2.13) we know that  $\bigwedge^3 \overline{W} \notin A_+(U)$ . Thus

$$A_{\mathcal{R}} := \langle \langle i_+(Z) \rangle \rangle + \bigwedge^3 \overline{W}$$
(4.3.7)

is an element of  $\mathbb{X}^*_{\mathcal{W}}(U)$ . By definition we have  $\overline{W} \in \Theta_{A_{\mathcal{R}}}$ .

Claim 4.3.6. Keep notation as above. Then  $C_{\overline{W},A_{\mathcal{R}}} = 3\mathcal{R}$ .

*Proof.* Clearly  $\mathcal{R} \subset \operatorname{supp} C_{\overline{W}, A_{\mathcal{R}}}$  and hence it suffices to prove the following: if  $[v] \in \mathcal{R}$  then

$$C_{\overline{W},A_{\mathcal{R}}} \cap \overline{W}_0 = V(h^3 + g_4 + g_5 + g_6), \qquad 0 \neq h \in \overline{W}_0^{\vee} \quad g_i \in \mathcal{S}^i \, \overline{W}_0^{\vee}. \tag{4.3.8}$$

(Notation as in (3.1.8).) Let  $v = u \wedge u'$ . We claim that

$$F_v \cap \langle \langle i_+(Z) \rangle \rangle = \langle \langle i_+(\mathbb{P}\langle u, u' \rangle) \rangle \rangle.$$
(4.3.9)

It is clear that the left-hand side contains the right-hand side. If the containment is strict then  $\dim(F_v \cap \langle \langle i_+(Z) \rangle \rangle \geq 4$  because the right-hand side of (4.3.9) has dimension 3: a fortiori we have  $\dim(F_v \cap A_+(U)) \geq 4$ . By Proposition 2.3 of [20] we get that either  $Y_{A_+(U)} = \mathbb{P}(V)$  or  $\operatorname{mult}_{[v]} Y_{A_+(U)} \geq 4$ : that contradicts (2.2.13). This proves (4.3.9). It follows that

$$F_v \cap A_{\mathcal{R}} = \langle \langle i_+(\mathbb{P}\langle u, u' \rangle) \rangle \rangle + \bigwedge^3 \overline{W}.$$

We get (4.3.8) by applying Items (1) and (2) of **Proposition 3.1.2**. More precisely we may identify  $\overline{K}$  of **Proposition 3.1.2** with  $\langle \langle i_+(\mathbb{P}\langle u, u' \rangle) \rangle \rangle$  and (4.3.8) holds because the intersection of  $\mathbb{P}(\overline{K})$  with  $\operatorname{Gr}(2, V_0)_{\overline{W}_0}$  (notation as in **Claim 3.2.2**) is identified with  $\mathcal{R}$ .

The following result shows that we will get nothing "new" if the smooth quadric Z of **Definition** 4.3.3 is replaced by a singular quadric.

**Proposition 4.3.7.** Let  $Z \subset \mathbb{P}(U)$  be either a plane or a quadric cone. Suppose that  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^{3} V)^{ss}$  and that  $\mathbb{P}(A) \supset \langle i_{+}(Z) \rangle$ . Then A is  $\mathrm{PGL}(V)$ -equivalent to  $A_{+}(U)$ .

*Proof.* Suppose first that Z is the plane  $\mathbb{P}(U_0)$  where  $U_0 \subset U$  is a subspace of codimension 1. Let  $u_3 \in (U \setminus U_0)$ . Let  $\mu$  be the 1-PS of SL(U) defined by

$$\mu(t)u = tu, \quad u \in U_0, \qquad \mu(t)u_3 = t^{-3}u_3.$$
(4.3.10)

Let  $\lambda = \bigwedge^2 \mu$  be the 1-PS of SL(V) corresponding to  $\mu$ . There is a basis  $\{\alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha_6, (\alpha_7 + \beta_7), \ldots, (\alpha_{10} + \beta_{10})\}$  of A where  $\alpha_i \in S^2 U$  for all  $i, \{\alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha_6\}$  is a basis of  $S^2 U_0$  and  $\beta_j \in (S^2 U^{\vee} \cap (S^2 U_0)^{\perp})$  i.e.  $\beta_j = x_3 \phi_j$  where  $x_3 \in U^{\vee}$  spans  $\operatorname{Ann} U_0$  and  $\phi_j \in U^{\vee}$ . Let  $\omega := \alpha_1 \wedge \ldots \wedge \alpha_6 \wedge (\alpha_7 + \beta_7) \wedge \ldots \wedge (\alpha_{10} + \beta_{10})$ . A straightforward computation gives that

$$\lim_{t \to 0} \lambda(t)\omega = \alpha_1 \wedge \ldots \wedge \alpha_{10}. \tag{4.3.11}$$

This proves that A is PGL(V)-equivalent to  $A_+(U)$ . Now suppose that Z is a quadric cone. Let  $B^{\vee} := \{x_0, x_1, x_2, x_3\}$  be a basis of  $U^{\vee}$  such that  $Z = V(x_0x_2 + x_1^2)$ . Let  $B := \{u_0, u_1, u_2, u_3\}$  be the basis of U dual to B. Let  $\mu$  be the 1-PS of SL(U) defined by

$$\mu(t)u_0 = t^{-2}u_0, \quad \mu(t)u_1 = t^{-1}u_1, \quad \mu(t)u_2 = u_2, \quad \mu(t)u_3 = t^3u_3.$$
(4.3.12)

Let  $\lambda = \bigwedge^2 \mu$  be the 1-PS of SL(V) corresponding to  $\mu$ . There is a basis  $\{\alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha_9, (\alpha_{10} + \beta_{10})\}$  of A where  $\alpha_i \in S^2 U$  for all  $i, \{\alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha_9\}$  is a basis of  $S^2 U \cap (x_0 x_2 + x_1^2)^{\perp}$  and  $\beta_{10} \in \langle (x_0 x_2 + x_1^2) \rangle$ . Let  $\omega := \alpha_1 \wedge \ldots \wedge \alpha_9 \wedge (\alpha_{10} + \beta_{10})$ . A straightforward computation gives that (4.3.11) holds in this case as well and hence A is PGL(V)-equivalent to  $A_+(U)$ .

## **4.4** SL(3)

2

Let k and h be given by (3.2.20). By (3.2.22) and surjectivity of  $H^0(k^*)$  and  $H^0(h^*)$  we get that  $\operatorname{im}(k), \operatorname{im}(h)$  span 9-dimensional subspaces of  $\mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^3 V)$ .

**Definition 4.4.1.** Let  $A_k(L), A_h(L) \subset \bigwedge^3 V$  be the affine cones over  $\operatorname{im}(k), \operatorname{im}(h)$  respectively.

Any two planes in  $\operatorname{im}(k)$  are incident and similarly for  $\operatorname{im}(h)$ : it follows that  $A_k(L), A_h(L) \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$ . The PGL(V)-orbit of  $A_k(L)$  (or of  $A_h(L)$ ) is independent of L: often we will denote  $A_k(L), A_h(L)$  by  $A_k$  and  $A_h$  respectively. The two surjections  $H^0(k)$  and  $H^0(h)$  provide an isomorphism of GL(L)-modules

$$\bigwedge^{\circ} (S^2 L) \cong S^3 L \otimes \det L \oplus S^3 L^{\vee} \otimes (\det L)^3, \quad A_k(L) = S^3 L \otimes \det L, \ A_h(L) = S^3 L^{\vee} \otimes (\det L)^3.$$

$$(4.4.1)$$

For i = 1, 2 let  $\mathcal{V}_i \subset \mathbb{P}(S^2 L)$  be the closed subset of quadrics of rank at most *i* modulo scalars; thus  $\mathcal{V}_1$  is a Veronese surface and  $\mathcal{V}_2$  is a (discriminant) cubic hypersurface. In Section 1.5 of [20] we proved that

$$Y_{A_k(L)} = Y_{A_h(L)} = 2\mathcal{V}_2. \tag{4.4.2}$$

**Proposition 4.4.2.**  $A_k$  and  $A_h$  are semistable with minimal PGL(V)-orbits.

Proof. Let  $\widehat{\mathbb{LG}}(\bigwedge^3 V) \subset \bigwedge^{10}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  be the affine cone over  $\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$ . Let A be one of  $A_k(L)$ ,  $A_h(L)$ , and  $\omega$  be a generator of  $\bigwedge^{10} A$ ; thus  $\omega \in \widehat{\mathbb{LG}}(\bigwedge^3 V)$ . Let  $H := \operatorname{im}(SL(L) \to SL(V))$ . Then  $\omega \in \widehat{\mathbb{LG}}(\bigwedge^3 V)^H$ . We have  $N_{SL(V)}(H) = \operatorname{Aut}(\mathcal{V}_2)$ : in fact the equality follow from (4.4.2). It follows that  $N_{SL(V)}(H)/H$  is trivial. By **Theorem 4.1.1** the orbit  $SL(V)\omega$  is closed; thus A is semistable by the Hilbert-Mumford criterion, moreover as is well-known closedness of  $SL(V)\omega$  in  $\widehat{\mathbb{LG}}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  implies that A is closed in  $\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)^{ss}$ .

By Proposition 4.4.2 it makes sense to let

$$\mathfrak{x} := [A_k], \qquad \mathfrak{x}^{\vee} := [A_h]. \tag{4.4.3}$$

We claim that

$$\mathfrak{x} \neq \mathfrak{x}^{\vee}, \quad \mathfrak{x}, \mathfrak{x}^{\vee} \in \mathfrak{I}. \tag{4.4.4}$$

First we recall [20] that

$$\Theta_{A_k(L)} = \operatorname{im}(k), \qquad \Theta_{A_h(L)} = \operatorname{im}(h). \tag{4.4.5}$$

Let  $W \in \Theta_{A_k(L)}$ ; by (4.4.5) there exists  $[l_0] \in \mathbb{P}(L)$  such that W is given by (3.2.20). Let  $[l \cdot l_0] \in (\mathbb{P}(W) \setminus \{[l_0^2]\})$ . Then  $[l \cdot l_0] \in \mathbb{P}(W')$  where  $W' := \{l \cdot l' \mid l' \in L\}$ . Since  $W' \neq W$  it follows that  $(\mathbb{P}(W) \setminus \{[l_0^2]\}) \subset \mathcal{B}(W, A)$ : by **Corollary 3.2.7** we get that

$$C_{W,A} = \mathbb{P}(W) \qquad \forall \ W \in \Theta_{A_k}.$$

$$(4.4.6)$$

Next let  $W \in \Theta_{A_h(L)}$ ; by (4.4.5) there exists  $f_0 \in L^{\vee}$  such that W is given by (3.2.20). Let  $D_W := \{[l^2] \mid [l] \in \mathbb{P}(L), \ l(f_0) = 0\}$ ; thus  $D_W \subset \mathbb{P}(W)$ . Let  $[l^2] \in D_W$ : then  $[l^2] \in h([f])$  for every  $[f] \in \mathbb{P}(\operatorname{Ann}(l))$ . It follows that the (smooth) conic  $D_W$  is contained in  $C_{W,A}$ . Applying **Proposition A.1.2** we get that

$$C_{W,A} = 3D_W \qquad \forall \ W \in \Theta_{A_h}. \tag{4.4.7}$$

Equations (4.4.6) and (4.4.7) show that  $\mathfrak{z}, \mathfrak{z}^{\vee} \in \mathfrak{I}$  and that the orbits  $\mathrm{PGL}(V)A_k$ ,  $\mathrm{PGL}(V)A_h$  are distinct: since the orbits are minimal it follows that  $\mathfrak{z} \neq \mathfrak{z}^{\vee}$ . We have proved (4.4.4).

Table 15: Dimension of irreducible components of  $\partial \mathfrak{M}$ .

$\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{A}}$	$\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{C}_1}$	$\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{D}}$	$\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1}$	$\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}$	$\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{F}_1}$	$\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{F}_2}$	$\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3}$
1	2	3	2	2	1	5	3

## 5 The GIT-boundary

Let  $\mathfrak{M}^{st} \subset \mathfrak{M}$  be the (open) subset parametrizing  $\mathrm{PGL}(V)$ -orbits of stable points; the *GIT-boundary* of  $\mathfrak{M}$  is  $\partial \mathfrak{M} := (\mathfrak{M} \setminus \mathfrak{M}^{st})$ . Let  $\mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{A}}, \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{A}^{\vee}}, \ldots, \mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3}^{\mathsf{F}}$  be as in (2.2.8); we let  $\mathcal{X}$  be the corresponding subscript. Let  $\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{X}} := \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{X}} / \mathrm{PGL}(V)$  if  $\mathcal{X} \neq \mathcal{N}_3$  and  $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3} := \mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3} / \mathrm{PGL}(V)$ . The first main result of the present section is the following.

**Theorem 5.0.3.** The irreducible irredundant decomposition of  $\partial \mathfrak{M}$  is the following:

 $\partial \mathfrak{M} = \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{A}} \cup \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{C}_1} \cup \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{D}} \cup \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1} \cup \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}} \cup \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{F}_1} \cup \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{F}_2} \cup \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3}.$ (5.0.1)

The dimensions of the irreducible components are given by Table (15).

The other main result of the section is an explicit description of  $\partial \mathfrak{M} \cap \mathfrak{I}$ . We will show that

$$\partial \mathfrak{M} \cap \mathfrak{I} = \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{V}} \cup \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{Z}} \tag{5.0.2}$$

where  $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{V}}$  is an irreducible closed set of dimension 3 and  $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{Z}}$  is an irreducible closed set of dimension 1 not contained in  $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{V}}$ . The first set is defined in **Subsection 5.9**, the second set is defined in **Subsection 5.11**: they are contained in  $\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{F}_2}$  and  $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3}$  repectively. The intersection of any other component of  $\partial \mathfrak{M}$  with  $\mathfrak{I}$  is one of  $\{\mathfrak{y}\}, \{\mathfrak{x}\}, \{\mathfrak{x}^{\vee}\}$  or  $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{W}}$  (we should add that  $\mathfrak{x}, \mathfrak{x}^{\vee} \in \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{Z}}$  and  $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{W}} \subset \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{V}}$ ).

## 5.1 Strategy of proof and preliminaries

Decomposition (5.0.1). By **Theorem 2.4.1** we have the equality

$$\partial \mathfrak{M} = \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{A}} \cup \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{A}^{\vee}} \cup \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{C}_{1}} \cup \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{C}_{2}} \cup \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{D}} \cup \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{E}_{1}} \cup \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{E}_{2}} \cup \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{E}_{1}^{\vee}} \cup \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{E}_{2}^{\vee}} \cup \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{F}_{1}} \cup \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{F}_{2}} \cup \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{N}_{3}}.$$
 (5.1.1)

By applying the results of **Subsection 2.2** we will get equalities among some of the above sets. Let  $\mathsf{F} = \{v_0, \ldots, v_5\}$  be a basis of V. Given a subscript  $\mathcal{X}$  as above we let  $\mathbb{B}^{\mathsf{F}}_{\mathcal{X}}$  be the corresponding Schubert varieties appearing in Table (1) (if  $\mathcal{X} = \mathcal{N}_3$  the Schubert variety is denoted  $\mathbb{X}^{\mathsf{F}}_{\mathcal{N}_3}$ ). Let

$$\lambda_{\mathcal{X}} \colon \mathbb{C}^{\times} \longrightarrow SL(V) \tag{5.1.2}$$

be the standard ordering 1-PS which is diagonal in the basis  $\mathsf{F}$  and whose weights appear on the first column of the (wide) row of Table (1) that contains  $\mathbb{B}^{\mathsf{F}}_{\mathcal{X}}$  (or  $\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3}$ ). Let  $U_{e_0}, \ldots, U_{e_i}, \ldots, U_{e_s}$  be the isotypical summands of  $\bigwedge^3 \lambda_{\mathcal{X}}$  as in (2.2.3), with weights in decreasing order:  $e_0 > e_1 > \ldots > e_s$ . We have a  $\lambda_{\mathcal{X}}$ -type

$$\mathbf{d}_{\mathcal{X}} = (d_0, d_1, \dots, d_{[(s-1)/2]}).$$
(5.1.3)

which appears in the third column of the (wide) row of Table (1) that contains  $\mathbb{B}^{\mathsf{F}}_{\mathcal{X}}$  (or  $\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3}$ ). Let  $\mathbb{S}^{\mathsf{F}}_{\mathcal{X}} \subset \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  be the set of A which are  $\lambda_{\mathcal{X}}$ -split of type  $\mathbf{d}_{\mathcal{X}}$ . By **Claim 2.1.4** every point of  $\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{X}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is represented by a point of  $\mathbb{S}^{\mathsf{F}}_{\mathcal{X}}$  and similarly every point of  $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3}$  is represented by a point of  $\mathbb{S}^{\mathsf{F}}_{\mathcal{N}_3}$ . Clearly  $\mathbb{S}^{\mathsf{F}}_{\mathcal{X}} \subset \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  is a closed subset of a product of factors each of which is either a Grassmannian or a symplectic Grassmannian. More precisely

$$\mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{X}}^{\mathsf{F}} \subset \operatorname{Gr}(d_0, U_{e_0}) \times \operatorname{Gr}(d_1, U_{e_1}) \times \ldots \times \mathbb{LG}(U_0) \times \operatorname{Gr}(d_1, U_{e_{\lfloor (s+2)/2 \rfloor}}) \times \ldots \times \operatorname{Gr}(d_s, U_{e_s}).$$
(5.1.4)

is the set of  $(A_0, A_1, \ldots, A_s)$  such that for all *i* we have  $A_{s-i} = A_i^{\perp}$  (recall that the symplectic form on  $\bigwedge^3 V$  defines a perfect pairing between  $U_{e_i}$  and  $U_{e_{s-i}}$ ). Of course the corresponding  $A \in \mathbb{S}^{\mathsf{F}}_{\mathcal{X}} \subset \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  is given by

$$A = A_0 + A_1 + \ldots + A_s. (5.1.5)$$

x	$\mathbb{S}^{F}_{\mathcal{X}}$	$G_{\mathcal{X}}$
A	$\operatorname{Gr}(5, [v_0] \otimes \bigwedge^2 V_{15})$	$SL(V_{15})$
$\mathcal{C}_1$	$\operatorname{Gr}(3, \bigwedge^2 V_{02} \otimes V_{35})$	$SL(V_{02}) \times SL(V_{35})$
$\mathcal{D}$	$\operatorname{Gr}(3,[v_0]\otimes \bigwedge^2 V_{14})\times \mathbb{LG}([v_0]\otimes V_{14}\otimes [v_5]\oplus \bigwedge^3 V_{14})$	$\mathbb{C}^{\times} \times SL(V_{14})$
$\varepsilon_1$	$\operatorname{Gr}(2, [v_0] \otimes V_{12} \otimes V_{35}) \times \mathbb{LG}([v_0] \otimes \bigwedge^2 V_{35} \oplus \bigwedge^2 V_{12} \otimes V_{35})$	$\mathbb{C}^{\times} \times SL(V_{12}) \times SL(V_{35})$
$\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}$	$\operatorname{Gr}(2,\bigwedge^2 V_{02}\otimes V_{34})\times \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^2 V_{02}\otimes [v_5]\oplus V_{02}\otimes \bigwedge^2 V_{34})$	$\mathbb{C}^{\times} \times SL(V_{02}) \times SL(V_{34})$
$\mathcal{F}_1$	$\mathbb{LG}(V_{01} \otimes V_{23} \otimes V_{45})$	$SL(V_{01}) \times SL(V_{23}) \times SL(V_{45})$
$\mathcal{F}_2$	$\mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^2 V_{01} \otimes V_{23}) \times \mathbb{G}r(2, \bigwedge^2 V_{01} \otimes V_{45} \oplus V_{01} \otimes \bigwedge^2 V_{23}) \times \mathbb{LG}(V_{01} \otimes V_{23} \otimes V_{45})$	$\mathbb{C}^{\times} \times SL(V_{01}) \times SL(V_{23}) \times SL(V_{45})$
$\mathcal{N}_3$	$ \mathbb{P}([v_0 \wedge v_1] \otimes V_{23}) \times \mathbb{P}([v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge v_4] \oplus [v_0] \otimes \bigwedge^2 V_{23}) \times \\ \times \operatorname{Gr}(2, [v_1] \otimes \bigwedge^2 V_{23} \oplus [v_0 \wedge v_4] \otimes V_{23} \oplus [v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge v_5]) \times \\ \times \mathbb{LG}([v_0 \wedge v_5] \otimes V_{23} \oplus [v_1 \wedge v_5] \otimes V_{23}) $	$(\mathbb{C}^{\times})^3 \times SL(V_{23})$

Table 16: Parameter spaces for split non-stable lagrangians and the corresponding groups.

Notice that  $U_0 = \{0\}$  (i.e. the central factor in (5.1.4) is missing) unless  $\mathcal{X} \in \{\mathcal{D}, \mathcal{E}_i, \mathcal{E}_i^{\vee}, \mathcal{F}_j, \mathcal{N}_3\}$ . Next we notice that among some of the  $\mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{X}}^{\mathsf{F}}$ 's there exist equalities up to projectivities. Let  $\mathsf{F}'$  be the basis of V obtained by reading the vectors in  $\mathsf{F}$  in reverse order:  $\mathsf{F}' := \{v_5, v_4, v_3, v_2, v_1, v_0\}$ . As is easily checked we have

$$\mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{A}}^{\mathsf{F}} = \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{A}^{\vee}}^{\mathsf{F}'}, \qquad \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{C}_1}^{\mathsf{F}} = \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{C}_2}^{\mathsf{F}'}, \qquad \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{E}_1}^{\mathsf{F}} = \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{E}_2^{\vee}}^{\mathsf{F}'}, \qquad \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}^{\mathsf{F}} = \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{E}_2}^{\mathsf{F}'}$$
(5.1.6)

and hence  $\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{A}} = \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{A}^{\vee}}, \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{C}_1} = \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{C}_2}, \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1} = \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{E}_2^{\vee}}$  and  $\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}} = \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{E}_2}$ . Thus (5.0.1) follows from (5.1.1) and the above equalities. Since each  $\mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{X}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is irreducible we also get that each set in the right-hand side of (5.0.1) is irreducible.

Dimension of each boundary stratum. We will explain how to get the dimensions of Table (15). Let  $\mathcal{X} \in \{\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{C}_1, \mathcal{D}, \mathcal{E}_1, \mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}, \mathcal{F}_1, \mathcal{F}_2, \mathcal{N}_3\}$  i.e. one of the subscripts appearing in (5.0.1): Table (16) lists  $\mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{X}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  and a group  $G_{\mathcal{X}}$  for each such  $\mathcal{X}$ . We define a homomorphism

$$\rho_{\mathcal{X}} \colon G_{\mathcal{X}} \longrightarrow C_{\mathrm{SL}(V)}(\lambda_{\mathcal{X}}) \tag{5.1.7}$$

as follows. The group  $G_{\mathcal{X}}$  is defined as a direct product of factors and hence it suffices to define a homomorphism from each factor to  $C_{\mathrm{SL}(V)}(\lambda_{\mathcal{X}})$ . Each factor of  $G_{\mathcal{X}}$  is either  $SL(V_{ij})$  where  $V_{ij}$  is one of the isotypical summands of  $\lambda_{\mathcal{X}}$  or else a torus. The restriction of  $\rho_{\mathcal{X}}$  to an  $SL(V_{ij})$ -factor is the obvious one. The restriction of  $\rho_{\mathcal{X}}$  to a torus factor is as follows. Let  $\mathcal{X} = \mathcal{D}$ ; for  $s \in \mathbb{C}^{\times}$  we let

$$\rho_{\mathcal{D}}(s) = (s^2 \operatorname{Id}_{[v_0]}, s^{-1} \operatorname{Id}_{V_{14}}, s^2 \operatorname{Id}_{[v_5]}).$$
(5.1.8)

Let  $\mathcal{X} = \mathcal{E}_1, \mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}$ ; for  $s \in \mathbb{C}^{\times}$  we let

$$\rho_{\mathcal{E}_1}(s) = (s \operatorname{Id}_{[v_0]}, s^{-2} \operatorname{Id}_{V_{12}}, s \operatorname{Id}_{V_{35}}), \quad \rho_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}(s) = (s \operatorname{Id}_{V_{02}}, s^{-2} \operatorname{Id}_{V_{34}}, s \operatorname{Id}_{[v_5]}).$$
(5.1.9)

Let  $\mathcal{X} = \mathcal{F}_2$ ; for  $s \in \mathbb{C}^{\times}$  we let

$$\rho_{\mathcal{F}_2}(s) = (s \operatorname{Id}_{V_{01}}, s^{-2} \operatorname{Id}_{V_{23}}, s \operatorname{Id}_{V_{45}}).$$
(5.1.10)

Let  $\mathcal{X} = \mathcal{N}_3$ ; for  $(s_0, s_1, s_2) \in (\mathbb{C}^{\times})^3$  we let

$$\rho_{\mathcal{N}_3}(s_0, s_1, s_2) = (s_0 \operatorname{Id}_{[v_0]}, \ s_1^2 \operatorname{Id}_{[v_1]}, \ (s_0^{-1} s_1^{-1} s_2^{-1}) \operatorname{Id}_{V_{23}}, \ s_2^2 \operatorname{Id}_{[v_4]}, \ s_0 \operatorname{Id}_{[v_5]}).$$
(5.1.11)

We have completed the definition of (5.1.7). Composing homomorphism  $C_{\mathrm{SL}(V)}(\lambda_{\mathcal{X}}) \to \mathrm{Aut}(\mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{X}}^{\mathsf{F}})$ with  $\rho_{\mathcal{X}}$  we get an action of  $G_{\mathcal{X}}$  on  $\mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{X}}^{\mathsf{F}}$ . The  $G_{\mathcal{X}}$ -action is naturally linearized by the embedding of  $\mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{X}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  in  $\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^{3} V)$ .

Claim 5.1.1. Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{X}}^{\mathsf{F}}$ . Then A is SL(V)-semistable if and only if it is  $G_{\mathcal{X}}$ -semistable, moreover SL(V)A is closed in  $\mathbb{L}\mathbb{G}(\bigwedge^{3} V)^{ss}$  if and only if  $G_{\mathcal{X}}A$  is closed in  $\mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{X}}^{\mathsf{F},ss}$ . Lastly the inclusion  $\mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{X}}^{\mathsf{F}} \hookrightarrow \mathbb{L}\mathbb{G}(\bigwedge^{3} V)$  induces a finite surjective map  $\mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{X}}^{\mathsf{F}}//G_{\mathcal{X}} \twoheadrightarrow \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{X}}$  for  $\mathcal{X} \neq \mathcal{N}_{3}$  and a finite surjective map  $\mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{N}_{3}}^{\mathsf{F}}//G_{\mathcal{N}_{3}} \twoheadrightarrow \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{N}_{3}}$  for  $\mathcal{X} = \mathcal{N}_{3}$ .

Proof. Let  $\lambda$  be a 1-PS which is diagonal in the basis F and whose set of weights appears in the first column of Table (1): by **Remark 2.1.3** the fixed locus  $\mathbb{P}(\widehat{\mathbb{LG}}(\bigwedge^3 V)^{\lambda})$  is the disjoint union of the  $\mathbb{S}^{\mathsf{F}}_{\mathcal{X}}$  such that  $\lambda_{\mathcal{X}} = \lambda$ . As is easily checked the centralizer  $C_{\mathrm{SL}(V)}(\lambda)$  has finite index in  $N_{\mathrm{SL}(V)}(\lambda)$ . By **Corollary 4.1.2** we get that inclusion induces a *finite surjective* map

$$\mathbb{S}^{\mathsf{F}}_{\mathcal{X}}//C_{\mathrm{SL}(V)}(\lambda_{\mathcal{X}}) \twoheadrightarrow \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{X}}$$
(5.1.12)

for every  $\mathcal{X}$  and that if  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{X}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  then SL(V)A is closed in  $\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^{3} V)^{ss}$  if and only if  $C_{\mathrm{SL}(V)}(\lambda_{\mathcal{X}})A$  is closed in  $\mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{X}}^{\mathsf{F},ss}$ . We claim that for our purposes the action of  $G_{\mathcal{X}}$  is equivalent to that of  $C_{\mathrm{SL}(V)}(\lambda_{\mathcal{X}})$ . Suppose first that  $\mathcal{X} \neq \mathcal{F}_{1}$ . Then the restriction to  $G_{\mathcal{X}}$  of the quotient map

$$C_{\mathrm{SL}(V)}(\lambda_{\mathcal{X}}) \longrightarrow C_{\mathrm{SL}(V)}(\lambda_{\mathcal{X}})/\lambda_{\mathcal{X}}$$

is surjective with finite kernel; since  $\lambda_{\mathcal{X}}$  acts trivially on  $\mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{X}}^{\mathsf{F},ss}$  we get the claim (for  $\mathcal{X} \neq \mathcal{F}_1$ ). On the other hand if  $\mathcal{X} = \mathcal{F}_1$  the subgroup

$$H_{\mathcal{F}_1} := \{ (\alpha \operatorname{Id}_{V_{01}}, \beta \operatorname{Id}_{V_{23}}, \gamma \operatorname{Id}_{V_{45}}) \mid \alpha \beta \gamma = 1 \}$$
(5.1.13)

of  $C_{\mathrm{SL}(V)}(\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_1})$  acts trivially on  $\mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$ : since the restriction to  $G_{\mathcal{F}_1}$  of the quotient map

$$C_{\mathrm{SL}(V)}(\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_1}) \longrightarrow C_{\mathrm{SL}(V)}(\lambda_{\mathcal{X}})/H_{\mathcal{F}_1}$$

is surjective with finite kernel the claim follows for  $\mathcal{X} = \mathcal{F}_1$  as well.

Granting the results that we will prove in the present section the dimensions appearing in Table (15) are obtained as follows. We will prove that for each  $\mathcal{X}$  as above the generic point of  $\mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{X}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is  $G_{\mathcal{X}}$ -stable. By **Claim 5.1.1** we get that

$$\dim \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{X}} = \dim(\mathbb{S}^{\mathsf{F}}//G_{\mathcal{X}}) = \dim \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{X}}^{\mathsf{F}} - \dim G_{\mathcal{X}}.$$
(5.1.14)

The dimensions of  $\mathbb{S}^{\mathsf{F}}_{\mathcal{X}}$  and dim  $G_{\mathcal{X}}$  are easily computed from Table (16): plugging the dimensions in (5.1.14) we get Table (15).

No inclusion relations. Granting the results that we will prove in the present section we will show that (5.0.1) is the irreducible **irredundant** decomposition of  $\partial \mathfrak{M}$  i.e. no set appearing in the right-hand side of (5.0.1) is contained in another set on the right-hand side of (5.0.1). Let  $\mathcal{X}$  belong to the set

$$\{\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{C}_1, \mathcal{D}, \mathcal{E}_1, \mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}\}.$$
(5.1.15)

In the subsection devoted to  $\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{X}}$  we will prove that if  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{X}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is  $G_{\mathcal{X}}$ -stable the connected component of Id in  $\mathrm{Stab}(A) < \mathrm{SL}(V)$  is equal to im  $\lambda_{\mathcal{X}}$ . Now suppose that

$$\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{X}} \subset \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{Y}} \text{ (or } \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{X}} \subset \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3} \text{) for } \mathcal{X} \text{ in the set of } (5.1.15).$$
 (5.1.16)

We will reach a contradiction. Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{X}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  be  $G_{\mathcal{X}}$ -stable. Then the orbit  $\mathrm{PGL}(V)A$  is closed in  $\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^{3} V)^{ss}$  by **Claim 5.1.1**. By (5.1.16) it follows that there exists  $A' \in \mathrm{PGL}(V)A$  which belongs to  $\mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{Y}}^{\mathsf{F}}$ . Since  $\lambda_{\mathcal{Y}}$  acts trivially on  $\bigwedge^{10} A'$  the connected component of Id in  $\mathrm{Stab}(A') < \mathrm{SL}(V)$  contains im  $\lambda_{\mathcal{Y}}$ : by the quoted result we get that the subgroups im  $\lambda_{\mathcal{X}}$ , im  $\lambda_{\mathcal{Y}} < \mathrm{SL}(V)$  are conjugated. Looking at Table (1) we get at once that  $\{\mathcal{X}, \mathcal{Y}\} = \{\mathcal{E}_1, \mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}\}$  and hence  $\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1} = \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}$ . That is absurd because by **Proposition 5.2.1** and **Proposition 5.6.1** we have

$$\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1} \cap \mathfrak{I} = \{\mathfrak{x}\} \neq \{\mathfrak{x}^{\vee}\} = \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}} \cap \mathfrak{I}.$$
(5.1.17)

This proves that (5.1.16) does not hold. Now consider the remaining  $\mathcal{X}$  i.e.  $\mathcal{X} \in {\mathcal{F}_1, \mathcal{F}_2, \mathcal{N}_3}$ . Since  $\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{F}_2}$  has dimension strictly bigger than any other set on the right-hand side of (5.0.1) we do not need to take it into consideration. Since dim  $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3} = 3$  we might have  $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3} = \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{D}}$  or  $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3} \subset \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ . The former implies that  $\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{D}} \subset \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3}$  and we have proved that this is impossible. On the other hand  $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3} \subset \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{F}_2}$  cannot hold because by **Proposition 5.9.26** and **Proposition 5.11.22** we have

$$\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{F}_2} \cap \mathfrak{I} = \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{V}}, \qquad \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3} \cap \mathfrak{I} = (\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{W}} \cup \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{Z}})$$

and  $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{Z}} \not\subset \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{V}}$ . It remains to show that  $\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{F}_1}$  is not contained in any other set on the right-hand side of (5.0.1). We will prove - see **Proposition 5.7.1** - the following result: If  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is  $G_{\mathcal{F}_1}$ -stable the connected component of Id in  $\mathrm{Stab}(A) < \mathrm{SL}(V)$  is equal to  $H_{\mathcal{F}_1}$ . Now suppose that  $\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{F}_1} \subset \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{Y}}$ where  $\mathcal{Y} \neq \mathcal{F}_1$  or  $\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{F}_1} \subset \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3}$ . Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$  be  $G_{\mathcal{F}_1}$ -stable. Then the orbit  $\mathrm{PGL}(V)A$  is closed in  $\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)^{ss}$  by **Claim 5.1.1**. It follows that there exists  $A' \in \mathrm{PGL}(V)A$  which belongs to  $\mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{Y}}^{\mathsf{F}}$ . Thus  $\bigwedge^{10} A'$  is left invariant by im  $\lambda_{\mathcal{Y}}$  and hence  $\bigwedge^{10} A$  is left invariant by a subgroup  $G < \mathrm{SL}(V)$ conjugated to im  $\lambda_{\mathcal{Y}}$ . Going through Table (1) we see that we must have  $\mathcal{Y} = \mathcal{F}_2$  (so that  $\lambda_{\mathcal{Y}} = \lambda_{\mathcal{F}_1}$ ). However if  $G < H_{\mathcal{F}_1}$  is a subgroup conjugated to im  $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2} = \mathrm{im} \lambda_{\mathcal{F}_1}$  then the reduced G-type of A is (2,0) and not (1,2) as it would be if we had  $A' \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^{\mathsf{F}}$ .

Comments. For each  $\mathcal{X}$  we will give a list of flag conditions which are equivalent to  $A \in \mathbb{S}^{\mathsf{F}}_{\mathcal{X}}$  being  $G_{\mathcal{X}}$ -stable. In some cases namely  $\mathcal{X} \in \{\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{C}_1, \mathcal{E}_1, \mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}, \mathcal{F}_1\}$  we will show that the flag conditions have a nice translation into a simple geometric condition, usually of the type "a certain curve of arithmetic genus 1 associated to A is non-singular"- this it to be expected because the Baily-Borel boundary components of Type II are parametrized by the upper half-space  $\mathbb{H}_1$  modulo an arithemtic group. We will not list all the closed orbits of properly  $G_{\mathcal{X}}$ -semistable points except for  $\mathcal{X} \in \{\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{C}_1, \mathcal{F}_1\}$ : the analysis could be carried out but is beyond what we wish to do - we beleive that it is more interesting to determine  $\partial \mathfrak{M} \cap \mathfrak{I}$  in order to understand the period map  $\mathfrak{p}: \mathfrak{M} \dashrightarrow \mathbb{D}^{BB}$ .

Notation. Let  $\mathcal{X} \in \{\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{C}_1, \mathcal{D}, \mathcal{E}_1, \mathcal{F}_1, \mathcal{F}_2, \mathcal{N}_3\}$ . The action of  $G_{\mathcal{X}}$  on  $\mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{X}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is of the kind discussed in **Subsection 2.1**. Let  $\lambda : \mathbb{C}^{\times} \to G_{\mathcal{X}}$  be a 1-PS of  $G_{\mathcal{X}}$  and  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{X}}^{\mathsf{F}}$ : below we will make a few comments on the numerical function  $\mu(A, \lambda)$ . We may write

$$\bigwedge^{3} \lambda = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_s), \qquad \alpha_i \colon \mathbb{C}^{\times} \longrightarrow GL(U_{e_i}).$$
(5.1.18)

Abusing notation we will set

$$\mu(A_i, \lambda) := \mu(A_i, \alpha_i). \tag{5.1.19}$$

**Definition 5.1.2.** Keeping notation and hypotheses as above let  $I_+(\lambda) \subset \{0, \ldots, s\}$  be the set of i such that

$$\operatorname{im} \alpha_i \subset SL(U_{e_i}). \tag{5.1.20}$$

Let  $I_{-}(\lambda) := \{0, \ldots, s\} \setminus I_{+}(\lambda).$ 

**Claim 5.1.3.** Keep notation and hypotheses as above. Suppose that  $i \in I_{+}(\lambda)$ . Then

$$\mu(A_i, \lambda) = \mu(A_{s-i}, \lambda). \tag{5.1.21}$$

*Proof.* A straightforward computation similar to that which proves Claim 2.1.7.  $\Box$ 

Claim 5.1.3 and (2.1.4) give that

$$\mu(A,\lambda) = \sum_{I_+(\lambda) \ni i < s/2} 2\mu(A_i,\lambda) + \sum_{i \in I_-(\lambda)} \mu(A_i,\lambda).$$
(5.1.22)

5.2  $\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{C}_1}$ 

Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{C}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$ ; by definition

$$A = \bigwedge^{3} V_{02} \oplus A' \oplus A'', \qquad A' \in \operatorname{Gr}(3, \bigwedge^{2} V_{02} \wedge V_{35}), \quad A'' = (A')^{\perp} \cap (V_{02} \wedge \bigwedge^{2} V_{35}).$$
(5.2.1)

Thus A', A'' are the summands of A which were named  $A_1, A_2$  in **Subsection 5.1**. We choose a volume-form on  $V_{02}$  in order to have an identification  $\bigwedge^2 V_{02} \wedge V_{35} \xrightarrow{\sim} \operatorname{Hom}(V_{02}, V_{35})$ . Let  $A' \in \operatorname{Gr}(3, \bigwedge^2 V_{02} \wedge V_{35})$ . We let

$$E_{A'} := \{ [\alpha] \in \mathbb{P}(A') \mid \mathrm{rk}\, \alpha \le 2 \}$$

with its obvious scheme structure; thus  $E_{A'}$  is either all of  $\mathbb{P}(A')$  or a cubic curve. Below is the main result of the present subsection.

Proposition 5.2.1. The following hold:

- (1)  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{C_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is  $G_{\mathcal{C}_1}$ -stable if and only if  $E_{A'}$  is a smooth curve.
- (2) The generic  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{C_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is  $G_{\mathcal{C}_1}$ -stable.
- (3) If  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{C}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is  $G_{\mathcal{C}_1}$ -stable the connected component of Id in  $\operatorname{Stab}(A) < \operatorname{SL}(V)$  is equal to im  $\lambda_{\mathcal{C}_1}$ .
- (4)  $\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{C}_1} \cap \mathfrak{I} = \{\mathfrak{y}\}.$

The proof of **Proposition 5.2.1** is given in **Subsubsection 5.2.5**.

#### 5.2.1 First results

Let  $\mathfrak{y} \in \mathfrak{M}$  be defined by (4.3.6). We claim that

$$\mathfrak{y} \in \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{C}_1}.\tag{5.2.2}$$

By definition it suffices to show that  $A_+ \in \mathbb{B}_{C_1}$ . Let U be a complex vector-space of dimension 4 and choose an isomorphism  $V \cong \bigwedge^2 U$ . Let  $W \in \Theta_{A_+(U)}$ . The affine cone over the projective tangent space to  $\Theta_{A_+(U)}$  at W is contained in  $A_+(U) \cap S_W$ . It follows that  $\dim(A_+(U) \cap S_W) \ge 4$  (equality holds because otherwise  $A_+(U)$  is unstable by Table (2)): thus  $A_+ \in \mathbb{B}_{C_1}$ . Next we notice that there are subschemes of  $\mathbb{P}(V_{02})$  and  $\mathbb{P}(V_{35}^{\vee})$  which are related to  $E_{A'}$ . First A' defines a map  $\varphi_{A'} : A' \otimes \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}(V_{02})}(-1) \longrightarrow V_{35} \otimes \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}(V_{02})}(-1) \longrightarrow V_{02} \otimes \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}(V_{02})}$ . Let

$$E_{V_{02}} := \operatorname{div}(\det \varphi_{A'}), \qquad E_{V_{35}^{\vee}} := \operatorname{div}(\det \psi_{A'}).$$

Thus  $E_{V_{02}}$  is either all of  $\mathbb{P}(V_{02})$  or a cubic curve and similarly for  $E_{V_{35}^{\vee}}$ . If  $E_{A'}$  is smooth then it is isomorphic to  $E_{V_{02}}$  and to  $E_{V_{35}^{\vee}}$ . By **Corollary 3.2.7** we have the following:

$$C_{V_{02},A}$$
 is either  $\mathbb{P}(V_{02})$  or  $2E_{V_{02}}$  (5.2.3)

**Claim 5.2.2.** Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{C_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$ . Let A' be as in (5.2.1) and suppose that  $E_{A'}$  is a smooth curve. Then A is  $G_{C_1}$ -stable. In particular the generic  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{C_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is  $G_{C_1}$ -stable.

*Proof.* Recall that  $G_{\mathcal{C}_1} = SL(V_{02}) \times SL(V_{35})$ . Consider the  $SL(V_{02}) \times SL(V_{35})$ -equivariant rational map

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \operatorname{Gr}(3,\bigwedge^2 V_{02} \wedge V_{35}) & \stackrel{f}{\dashrightarrow} & |\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}(V_{02})}(3)| \times |\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}(V_{35})}(3)| \\ A' & \mapsto & (E_{V_{02}}, E_{V_{25}^{\vee}}) \end{array}$$

Since  $E_{A'}$  is a smooth curve so are  $E_{V_{02}}$  and  $E_{V_{35}^{\vee}}$ . Thus f is regular at  $E_{A'}$  and it maps to a stable point for the  $SL(V_{02}) \times SL(V_{35})$ -action linearized on  $\mathcal{L}_1 \boxtimes \mathcal{L}_2$  where  $\mathcal{L}_1, \mathcal{L}_2$  are the ample generators of  $\operatorname{Pic}(|\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}(V_{02})}(3)|)$  and  $\operatorname{Pic}(|\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}(V_{35}^{\vee})}(3)|)$  respectively. It follows that  $E_{A'}$  is  $SL(V_{02}) \times SL(V_{35})$ stable, say by Proposition 1.18, p. 44 of [17] applied to the complement of the indeterminacy locus of f. It is clear that for A generic  $E_{A'}$  is a smooth curve and hence A is  $G_{\mathcal{C}_1}$ -stable.  $\Box$ 

#### 5.2.2 Properly semistable points of $\mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{C}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$

Let  $\lambda$  be a 1-PS of  $G_{\mathcal{C}_1}$ ; since  $G_{\mathcal{C}_1}$  is identified with  $SL(V_{02}) \times SL(V_{35})$  it follows that  $I_-(\lambda) = \emptyset$ , see **Definition 5.1.2**. Let  $e'_0 > \ldots > e'_j$  be the weights of the action of  $\mathbb{C}^{\times}$  on  $\bigwedge^2 V_{02} \wedge V_{35}$  defined by  $\lambda$ . Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{C}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$ : by (5.1.22) and (2.1.9) we have

$$\mu(A,\lambda) = 2\mu'(A',\lambda) = 2\sum_{i=0}^{j} d_i^{\lambda}(A')e_i'.$$
(5.2.4)

Let  $T' < SL(V_{02})$  and  $T'' < SL(V_{35})$  be the maximal tori which are diagonalized in the bases  $\{v_0, v_1, v_2\}$  and  $\{v_3, v_4, v_5\}$  respectively. (We recall that  $\lambda_{C_1}$  is diagonal in the basis  $\mathsf{F} = \{v_0, \ldots, v_5\}$ .) Let  $T_{\star} < T' \times T''$  be the torus

$$T_{\star} := \{ (g,h) \in T' \times T'' \mid g(v_i) = s_i v_i, \ 0 \le i \le 2, \quad h(v_j) = s_{j-3}^{-1} v_j, \ 3 \le j \le 5 \}$$
(5.2.5)

Let  $\widehat{\operatorname{Gr}}(3, \bigwedge^2 V_{02} \wedge V_{35}) \subset \bigwedge^{10}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  be the affine cone over  $\operatorname{Gr}(3, \bigwedge^2 V_{02} \wedge V_{35})$  embedded in  $\mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^{10}(\bigwedge^3 V))$  by Plücker. We will examine  $\mathbb{P}(\widehat{\operatorname{Gr}}(3, \bigwedge^2 V_{02} \wedge V_{35})^{T_\star}) \subset \operatorname{Gr}(3, \bigwedge^2 V_{02} \wedge V_{35})$  i.e. the subset of A' such that  $T_\star$  acts trivially on  $\bigwedge^3 A'$ . An explicit parametrization of such A' is as follows. Given  $\mathbf{p} = (p_1, p_2, p_3) \in \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  with  $p_i = [a_i, b_i]$  we let

$$A'_{\mathbf{p}} := \langle a_1 v_0 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_3 + b_1 v_1 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_4, a_2 v_1 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_5 + b_2 v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge v_3, a_3 v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge v_4 + b_3 v_0 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_5 \rangle$$
(5.2.6)

Let

$$\mathbb{M}_{\mathcal{C}_1}^{\mathsf{F}} := \{ A'_{\mathbf{p}} \mid \mathbf{p} \in \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1 \} \subset \operatorname{Gr}(3, \bigwedge^2 V_{02} \wedge V_{35}).$$
(5.2.7)

A straightforward computation gives that  $\mathbb{M}_{\mathcal{C}_1}^{\mathsf{F}} \subset \mathbb{P}(\widehat{\operatorname{Gr}}(3, \bigwedge^2 V_{02} \wedge V_{35})^{T_{\star}})$  and moreover

$$\mathbb{P}(\widehat{\mathrm{Gr}}(3,\bigwedge^2 V_{02} \wedge V_{35})^{T_\star}) = \mathbb{M}_{\mathcal{C}_1}^{\mathsf{F}} \coprod \{ \langle v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge v_5, v_0 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_4, v_1 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_3 \rangle \}$$

Given  $\mathbf{p} \in \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  as above we let  $A''_{\mathbf{p}} := (A'_{\mathbf{p}})^{\perp} \cap (V_{02} \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{35})$ . Explicitly

 $A''_{\mathbf{p}} = \langle v_0 \wedge v_4 \wedge v_5, v_1 \wedge v_3 \wedge v_5, v_2 \wedge v_3 \wedge v_4, (b_1 v_1 \wedge v_4 - a_1 v_0 \wedge v_3) \wedge v_5, (b_2 v_0 \wedge v_3 + a_2 v_2 \wedge v_5) \wedge v_4, (b_3 v_2 \wedge v_5 - a_3 v_1 \wedge v_4) \wedge v_3 \rangle \quad (5.2.8)$ 

We have a natural embedding

$$\mathbb{M}_{\mathcal{C}_1}^{\mathsf{F}} \hookrightarrow \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{C}_1}^{\mathsf{F}} 
 A'_{\mathbf{p}} \mapsto A_{\mathbf{p}} := (\bigwedge^3 V_{02} \oplus A'_{\mathbf{p}} \oplus A''_{\mathbf{p}})
 \tag{5.2.9}$$

The product  $T' \times T''$  is of finite index in the normalizer of  $T_{\star}$  in  $SL(V_{02}) \times SL(V_{35})$ ; by **Corollary** 4.1.2 we get that Embedding (5.2.9) induces a finite map

$$\mathbb{M}^{\mathsf{F}}_{\mathcal{C}_1}//T' \longrightarrow \mathbb{S}^{\mathsf{F}}_{\mathcal{C}_1}//SL(V_{02} \times SL(V_{35}).$$
(5.2.10)

Let  $g \in T'$  be given by  $g(v_i) = s_i v_i$  for  $0 \le i \le 2$ ; then

$$g([a_1, b_1], [a_2, b_2], [a_3, b_3]) = [s_1^{-1}a_1, s_0^{-1}b_1], [s_0^{-1}a_2, s_2^{-1}b_2], [s_2^{-1}a_3, s_1^{-1}b_3])$$
(5.2.11)

where  $([a_1, b_1], [a_2, b_2], [a_3, b_3])$  are as in (5.2.6). It follows that the quotient  $\mathbb{M}_{\mathcal{C}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}//T'$  is given by

$$\mathbb{M}_{\mathcal{C}_{1}}^{\mathsf{F}} \longrightarrow \mathbb{M}_{\mathcal{C}_{1}}^{\mathsf{F}} / / T' \cong \mathbb{P}^{1} 
([a_{1}, b_{1}], [a_{2}, b_{2}], [a_{3}, b_{3}]) \mapsto [a_{1}a_{2}a_{3}, b_{1}b_{2}b_{3}]$$
(5.2.12)

Let  $A'_{\mathbf{p}} \in \mathbb{M}^{\mathsf{F}}_{\mathcal{C}_1}$  be as in (5.2.6) and let  $\{f, g, h\}$  be the basis of  $A'_{\mathbf{p}}$  given by the elements on the right-hand side of (5.2.6); then

$$E_{A'} = V(\det(xf + yg + zh)) = V((a_1a_2a_3 + b_1b_2b_3)xyz).$$
(5.2.13)

For future reference we record the following:

$$E_{V_{02}} = \langle v_0, v_1 \rangle + \langle v_0, v_2 \rangle + \langle v_1, v_2 \rangle \quad \text{if } (a_1 a_2 a_3 + b_1 b_2 b_3) \neq 0.$$
 (5.2.14)

Claim 5.2.3. If  $\mathbf{p} = ([1,0], [1,0], [1,0])$  or  $\mathbf{p} = ([0,1], [0,1], [0,1])$  then  $A_{\mathbf{p}} \in PGL(V)A_{III}$ .

*Proof.* A straighforward computation gives a monomial basis of  $A_{\mathbf{p}}$ . Let  $\omega$  be a generator of  $\bigwedge^{10} A_{\mathbf{p}}$ . Let T < SL(V) be the maximal torus diagonalized in the basis F. One checks that  $g\omega = \omega$  for every  $g \in T$  and hence the result follows from **Claim 4.2.1**.

**Proposition 5.2.4.** Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{C_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$  be semistable. Let A' be as in (5.2.1) and suppose that  $E_{A'}$  is not a smooth curve. Then A is not  $G_{C_1}$ -stable (i.e. properly semistable) and there exists  $\mathbf{p} \in \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  such that  $A_{\mathbf{p}}$  is  $\mathrm{PGL}(V)$ -equivalent to A.

*Proof.* Suppose first that A' contains a non-zero decomposable element (and hence  $E_{A'}$  is not a smooth curve). Then there exist a subspace  $U \subset V_{02}$  of dimension 2 and  $0 \neq z_0 \in V_{35}$  such that  $\bigwedge^2 U \land [z_0] \subset A'$ . Choose direct-sum decompositions

$$V_{02} = [u_0] \oplus U, \qquad V_{35} = [z_0] \oplus Z. \tag{5.2.15}$$

Let  $\lambda$  be the 1-PS of  $G_{\mathcal{C}_1}$  defined by

$$\lambda(t)u_0 = t^{-2}u_0, \quad \lambda(t)|_U = t \operatorname{Id}_U, \quad \lambda(t)z_0 = t^2 z_0, \quad \lambda(t)|_Z = t^{-1} \operatorname{Id}_Z.$$
(5.2.16)

The isotypical summands of the action of  $\lambda$  on  $\bigwedge^2 V_{02} \wedge V_{35}$  are the following:

$$\bigwedge^{2} U \wedge [z_{0}] \quad ([u_{0}] \wedge U \wedge [z_{0}] \oplus \bigwedge^{2} U \wedge Z) \quad [u_{0}] \wedge U \wedge Z \\
t^{4} \quad t \quad t^{-2}$$
(5.2.17)

The  $\lambda$ -type of A' is  $(1, d'_1, d'_2)$  with  $d'_1 + d'_2 = 2$ . Thus  $\mu(A', \lambda) = 6 - 3d'_2$ . By (5.2.4) we get that A' is not  $G_{\mathcal{C}_1}$ -stable and that  $d'_2 = 2$  (because by hypothesis A is semistable). Moreover **Claim 2.1.4** gives that A is  $G_{\mathcal{C}_1}$ -equivalent to

$$A_0 = \bigwedge^3 V_{02} \oplus (\bigwedge^2 U \wedge [z_0] \oplus H) \oplus (\bigwedge^2 U \wedge [z_0] \oplus H)^\perp \cap (V_{02} \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{35}), \quad H \in \operatorname{Gr}(2, [u_0] \wedge U \wedge Z).$$

The intersection  $\operatorname{Gr}(3, [u_0] \oplus U \oplus Z) \cap \mathbb{P}([u_0] \wedge U \wedge Z)$  is a quadric hypersurface: it follows that the intersection  $\mathbb{P}(H) \cap \operatorname{Gr}(3, [u_0] \oplus U \oplus Z)$  is one of the following:

- (1) a set with exactly two elements,
- (2) a set with exactly one element,
- (3) a line.

Suppose that (1) holds: there exist bases  $\{u_1, u_2\}$ ,  $\{z_1, z_2\}$  of U and Z respectively such that  $H = \langle u_0 \land u_1 \land z_1, u_0 \land u_2 \land z_2 \rangle$ . A straightforward computation gives that A is  $A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}'}$  for some basis  $\mathsf{F}'$  of V - see **Claim 4.2.1**. By **Claim 5.2.3** we get that A is  $\mathsf{PGL}(V)$ -equivalent to  $A_{\mathbf{p}}$  for  $\mathbf{p}$  equal to ([1,0], [1,0], [1,0]) or ([0,1], [0,1], [0,1]). If (2) or (3) above hold then  $A_0$  is in the closure of the set of A's for which Item (1) holds and hence it belongs to the orbit  $SL(V)A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}}$  by **Proposition 4.2.2**. This settles the case of A' containing a non-zero decomposable element. Now assume that  $E_{A'}$  is not a smooth curve but it does not contain non-zero decomposable elements. Then there exists  $[\alpha] \in E_{A'}$  such that

$$\dim T_{[\alpha]} E_{A'} = 2. \tag{5.2.18}$$

In what follows we will identify  $\bigwedge^2 V_{02} \wedge V_{35}$  with  $\operatorname{Hom}(V_{02}, V_{35})$ . By hypothesis  $\operatorname{rk} \alpha = 2$ ; let  $[u_0] = \operatorname{ker} \alpha$ . Equation (5.2.18) is equivalent to  $\beta(u_0) \in \operatorname{im} \alpha$  for all  $\beta \in A'$ . Let  $Z := \operatorname{im} \alpha$ ; by hypothesis dim Z = 2. Choose direct-sum decompositions as in (5.2.15). Let  $\lambda$  be the 1-PS of  $G_{\mathcal{C}_1}$  defined by (5.2.16) and  $\lambda^{-1}$  its inverse:  $\lambda^{-1}(t) := \lambda(t^{-1})$ . Replacing each weight appearing in (5.2.17) by its opposite we get the isotypical decomposition of the representation of  $\lambda^{-1}$  on  $\bigwedge^2 V_{02} \wedge V_{35}$ . Notice that  $\alpha \in [u_0] \wedge U \wedge Z$  and that A' is contained in the second term of the  $\lambda^{-1}$ -weight filtration of  $\bigwedge^2 V_{02} \wedge V_{35}$ . It follows that the  $\lambda^{-1}$ -type of A' is  $(d'_0, 3 - d'_0, 0)$  where  $d'_0 \geq 1$  and hence  $\mu(A', \lambda^{-1}) = 3d'_0 - 3 \geq 0$ . By (5.2.4) we get that A is not  $G_{\mathcal{C}_1}$ -stable and that its  $\lambda^{-1}$ -type is (1, 2, 0) (because it is semistable by hypothesis). Moreover **Claim 2.1.4** gives that if A is  $G_{\mathcal{C}_1}$ -equivalent to

$$A_0 = \bigwedge^3 V_{02} \oplus A'_0 \oplus (A'_0)^{\perp} \cap V_{02} \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{35} \text{ where } A'_0 \text{ is } \lambda^{-1} \text{-split of type } (1, 2, 0).$$

Let  $\alpha_0$  be a generator of  $A'_0 \cap [u_0] \wedge U \wedge Z$  and  $\{\beta_0, \gamma_0\}$  be a basis of  $A'_0 \cap ([u_0] \wedge U \wedge [z_0] \oplus \bigwedge^2 U \wedge Z)$ ; a straightforward computation gives that  $\det(x\alpha_0 + y\beta_0 + w\gamma_0) = x\phi(y,w)$  where  $\phi \in \mathbb{C}[y,w]_2$ . Suppose first that the zero-locus  $V(\phi)$  is either all of  $\mathbb{C}^2$  or the union of two distinct lines. Let  $(y_1, w_1)$  and  $(y_2, w_2)$  be linearly independent solutions of  $\phi(y, w) = 0$ . We let  $\delta_i := y_i \beta_0 + w_i \gamma_0$  for i = 1, 2. We may choose bases  $\{u_1, u_2\}, \{z_1, z_2\}$  of U and Z respectively such that

 $\alpha_0 = u_0 \wedge u_2 \wedge z_1 + u_0 \wedge u_1 \wedge z_2, \quad \delta_1 = u_1 \wedge u_2 \wedge z_1 + au_0 \wedge u_1 \wedge z_0, \quad \delta_2 = u_1 \wedge u_2 \wedge z_2 + bu_0 \wedge u_2 \wedge z_0.$ (5.2.19)

It follows at once that there exists  $\mathbf{p} \in \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  such that  $A_{\mathbf{p}}$  is SL(V)-equivalent to A. Lastly suppose that the zero-locus  $V(\phi)$  is a single line (with multiplicity 2). Arguing as above we get a basis of  $A'_0$  given by

$$u_0 \wedge u_2 \wedge z_1 + u_0 \wedge u_1 \wedge z_2, \quad u_1 \wedge u_2 \wedge z_1 + au_0 \wedge u_1 \wedge z_0, \quad u_1 \wedge u_2 \wedge z_2 + bu_0 \wedge u_2 \wedge z_0 + cu_0 \wedge u_1 \wedge z_0.$$

Let  $g \in GL(V)$  be defined by  $g(u_i) = v_{2-i}$ ,  $g(z_0) = v_5$ ,  $g(z_1) = v_3$  and  $g(z_2) = v_4$ . Consider the torus  $g^{-1}T_{\star}g$  where  $T_{\star}$  is defined by (5.2.5); applying it to  $A'_0$  we get as limit a subspace generated by  $\alpha_0, \delta_1, \delta_2$  given by (5.2.19) and hence we are done again.

Corollary 5.2.5. If  $\mathbf{p} = ([1, 1], [1, -1], [1, 1])$  then  $A_{\mathbf{p}} \in PGL(V)A_+$ .

Proof. By (5.2.2) we know that  $A_+ \in \mathbb{S}_{C_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$ , moreover the proof of (5.2.2) shows that the "special"  $V_{02}$  may be taken to be any element of  $\Theta_{A_+}$ . We claim that  $E_{A'_+} = \mathbb{P}(A'_+)$ ; in fact one may easily give an isomorphism  $V_{35} \cong V_{02}^{\vee}$  such that  $A'_+ \subset \operatorname{Hom}(V_{02}, V_{35})$  consists of the subspace of skew-symmetric maps. By **Proposition 5.2.4** it follows that there exists  $\mathbf{p}_0 \in \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  such that  $A_{\mathbf{p}_0} \in \operatorname{PGL}(V)A_+$ . Since  $E_{A'_+} = \mathbb{P}(A'_+)$  Equation (5.2.13) gives that  $\mathbf{p}_0$  is T'-equivalent to  $\mathbf{p} = ([1,1], [1,-1], [1,1])$ . On the other hand by **Proposition 4.3.4** and **Corollary 4.1.2** the T'-orbit of  $A_{\mathbf{p}_0}$  is closed in  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$ ; it follows that  $([1,1], [1,-1], [1,1]) \in T'\mathbf{p}_0$ .

5.2.3 Semistable lagrangians A with dim  $\Theta_A \ge 2$  or  $C_{W,A} = \mathbb{P}(W)$ .

We will prove results that will be used several times in order to describe  $C_{W,A}$ .

**Lemma 5.2.6.** Let  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)^{ss}$  and suppose that dim  $\Theta_A \ge 2$ . Then A is PGL(V)-equivalent to an element of

$$\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{W}}^* \cup \mathrm{PGL}(V)A_k \cup \mathrm{PGL}(V)A_h.$$
(5.2.20)

On the other hand if A belongs to (5.2.20) then dim  $\Theta_A \ge 2$ .

Proof. Suppose that  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)^{ss}$  and that  $\dim \Theta_A \geq 2$ . By Theorem 2.26 and Theorem 2.36 of [20] it follows that either A itself belongs to (5.2.20) or else there exist an isomorphism  $V \cong \bigwedge^2 U$ and a singular quadric  $Z \subset \mathbb{P}(U)$  such that  $\mathbb{P}(A) \supset \langle i_+(Z) \rangle$ . By **Proposition 4.3.7** we get that A is PGL(V)-equivalent to an element of (5.2.20). Now suppose that A belongs to (5.2.20). If  $A \in \mathbb{X}^*_W$  then  $\Theta_A$  contains  $i_+(Z)$  where  $Z \cong \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  (notation as in **Definition 4.3.3**), if  $A \in (\mathrm{PGL}(V)A_k \cup \mathrm{PGL}(V)A_h)$  then  $\Theta_A$  contains  $k(\mathbb{P}(L))$  or  $h(\mathbb{P}(L^{\vee}))$  i.e. a Veronese surfaces (of degree 9): in both cases we get that  $\dim \Theta_A \geq 2$ .

**Proposition 5.2.7.** Let  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)^{ss}$  and suppose that there exists  $W \in \Theta_A$  such that  $C_{W,A} = \mathbb{P}(W)$ . Then A is  $\mathrm{PGL}(V)$ -equivalent to an element of  $\mathbb{X}^*_W \cup \mathrm{PGL}(V)A_k$ .

*Proof.* By Corollary 3.2.7 we have  $\mathcal{B}(W, A) = \mathbb{P}(W)$  i.e. one of the following holds:

- (a) For generic  $[w] \in \mathbb{P}(W)$  there exists  $W' \in (\Theta_A \setminus \{W\})$  with  $[w] \in W'$ .
- (b) For all  $[w] \in \mathbb{P}(W)$  there exists  $0 \neq \overline{\alpha} \in T_W$  such that  $\overline{\alpha}(w) = 0$ . (Recall (3.2.18).)

Suppose that (a) holds. It follows that  $\dim \Theta_A \geq 2$ . By Lemma 5.2.6 we get that A is  $\mathrm{PGL}(V)$ -equivalent to an element of  $\mathbb{X}^*_{\mathcal{W}} \cup \mathrm{PGL}(V)A_k \cup \mathrm{PGL}(V)A_h$ . On the other hand if  $W \in \Theta_{A_h}$  then  $C_{W,A_h} \neq \mathbb{P}(W)$  (it is a triple conic) and hence A is not  $\mathrm{PGL}(V)$ -equivalent to  $A_h$ . Now suppose that (b) holds. We may suppose that (a) does not hold. Then necessarily  $\dim(A \cap S_W) \geq 4$ . By Table (1) it follows that A is  $\mathrm{PGL}(V)$ -equivalent to an element  $A_0 \in \mathbb{S}^{\mathsf{F}}_{\mathcal{C}_1}$  such that  $E_{A'_0} = \mathbb{P}(V_{02})$ . By Proposition 5.2.4 it follows that  $A_0$  is  $G_{\mathcal{C}_1}$ -equivalent to an element  $A_{\mathbf{p}} \in \mathbb{M}^{\mathsf{F}}_{\mathcal{C}_1}$  such that  $E_{A'_{\mathbf{p}}} = \mathbb{P}(V_{02})$ . Looking at (5.2.13) we get that  $A_{\mathbf{p}}$  is  $G_{\mathcal{C}_1}$ -equivalent to  $A_+$ : since  $\mathrm{PGL}(V)A_+ \subset \mathbb{X}^*_{\mathcal{W}}$  we are done.

**Corollary 5.2.8.** Let  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)^{ss}$ . Suppose that dim  $\Theta_A \leq 1$  and A has minimal PGL(V)-orbit. Let  $W \in \Theta_A$ : then  $C_{W,A} \neq \mathbb{P}(W)$ .

*Proof.* Suppose that  $C_{W,A} = \mathbb{P}(W)$ . By **Proposition 5.2.7** we get that A is PGL(V)-equivalent to an element  $A_0 \in (\mathbb{X}_W^* \cup PGL(V)A_k)$ . By **Proposition 4.3.4** and **Proposition 4.4.2**  $A_0$  has minimal PGL(V)-orbit: by our hypothesis  $PGL(V)A = PGL(V)A_0$  i.e. we may assume that  $A_0 = A$ : that is a contradiction because by **Lemma 5.2.6** we know that  $\dim \Theta_A \geq 2$  for all  $A \in (\mathbb{X}_W^* \cup PGL(V)A_k)$ .

## **5.2.4** Analysis of $\Theta_A$ and $C_{W,A}$

Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{C}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$  and A'' be as in (5.2.1); then

$$\Theta_A \supset \{V_{02}\} \coprod \Theta_{A''}. \tag{5.2.21}$$

Now suppose that  $\mathbf{p} \in \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$ : we will describe curves in  $\Theta_{A_{\mathbf{p}}}$  which are not contained in the right-hand side of (5.2.21). Let  $C_{\mathbf{p},i} \subset \operatorname{Gr}(3, V)$  for i = 0, 1, 2 be the conics given by

$$C_{\mathbf{p},0} := \{ \langle v_0, (\lambda v_1 - b_3 \mu v_5), (\lambda v_2 + a_3 \mu v_4) \rangle \mid [\lambda, \mu] \in \mathbb{P}^1 \}$$

$$C_{\mathbf{p},1} := \{ \langle v_1, (\lambda v_0 + a_2 \mu v_5), (\lambda v_2 + b_2 \mu v_3) \rangle \mid [\lambda, \mu] \in \mathbb{P}^1 \}$$

$$C_{\mathbf{p},2} := \{ \langle v_2, (\lambda v_0 + b_1 \mu v_4), (\lambda v_1 - a_1 \mu v_3) \rangle \mid [\lambda, \mu] \in \mathbb{P}^1 \}.$$
(5.2.22)

A straightforward computation (use (5.2.8)) shows that  $C_{\mathbf{p},i} \subset \Theta_{A_{\mathbf{p}}}$  for i = 0, 1, 2.

**Proposition 5.2.9.** Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{C_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$  be semistable (and hence by **Proposition 5.2.4** either  $E_{A'}$  is smooth or else there exist  $g \in \mathrm{PGL}(V)$  and  $\mathbf{p} \in \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  such that  $gA = A_{\mathbf{p}}$ ) with minimal orbit, not equal to that of  $A_{III}$  nor to that of  $A_{+}$ .

- (1) If  $E_{A'}$  is a smooth curve then  $\Theta_{A''}$  is a smooth curve and moreover (5.2.21) is an equality.
- (2) Suppose that  $gA = A_{\mathbf{p}}$  where  $g \in \mathrm{PGL}(V)$  and  $\mathbf{p} \in \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$ . Then

$$g\Theta_A = \{V_{02}\} \cup \Theta_{A^{\prime\prime}} \cup C_{\mathbf{p},0} \cup C_{\mathbf{p},1} \cup C_{\mathbf{p},2}.$$

(3) dim  $\Theta_A = 1$ .

*Proof.* Let's show that

$$E_{A'} \neq \mathbb{P}(A'). \tag{5.2.23}$$

In fact suppose that  $E_{A'} = \mathbb{P}(A')$ . By **Proposition 5.2.4** there exist  $g \in \text{PGL}(V)$  and  $\mathbf{p} \in \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  such that  $gA = A_{\mathbf{p}}$ . By (5.2.13) we get that  $A'_{\mathbf{p}}$  is T'-equivalent to ([1, 1], [1, -1], [1, 1]). By hypothesis  $A_{\mathbf{p}}$  has minimal orbit: it follows that  $\mathbf{p} \in T'([1, 1], [1, -1], [1, 1])$  and by **Corollary 5.2.5** that contradicts the hypothesis that  $gA \neq gA_+$ . We have proved (5.2.23). Let  $W \in (\Theta_A \setminus \{V_{02}\})$ . Let  $0 \neq \omega \in \bigwedge^3 W$ ; then

$$\omega = \alpha + \beta + \gamma, \qquad \alpha \in \bigwedge^{3} V_{02}, \quad \beta \in A', \quad \gamma \in A'', \quad \beta + \gamma \neq 0.$$
 (5.2.24)

Since  $V_{02} \in \Theta_A$  we know that  $\dim W \cap V_{02} > 0$ . Let  $\xi \in W \cap V_{02}$ ; multiplying both sides of the equality of (5.2.24) by  $\xi$  we get that  $0 = \xi \wedge \beta = \xi \wedge \gamma$ . It follows that if  $\dim W \cap V_{02} = 2$ then  $\gamma = 0$  and  $\beta$  is non-zero decomposable. Thus  $[\beta] \in E_{A'}$ : by (5.2.23) it follows that  $E_{A'}$  is singular at  $[\beta]$ . By **Proposition 5.2.4** it follows that the orbt PGL(V)A intersects  $\mathbb{M}_{C_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$  and hence we might as well assume that  $A \in \mathbb{M}_{C_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$ . In the proof of **Proposition 5.2.4** we showed that if there exists  $[\beta] \in E_{A'}$  with  $\beta$  decomposable then the T'-orbit of A' contains  $A'_{\mathbf{p}}$  where **p** is either ([1,0], [1,0], [1,0]) or ([0,1], [0,1], [0,1]); by **Claim 5.2.3** it follows that PGL(V)A contains  $A_{III}$ , that contradicts our hypothesis. This proves that if  $W \in (\Theta_A \setminus \{V_{02}\})$  then  $\dim W \cap V_{02} = 1$ . We claim that either  $W \in \Theta_{A''}$  or else  $W \cap V_{35} = \{0\}$ . In fact if  $W \cap V_{35} \neq \{0\}$  let  $0 \neq \eta \in W \cap V_{35}$ ; then  $0 = \eta \wedge \alpha = \eta \wedge \beta = \eta \wedge \gamma$ . Thus  $\alpha = 0$  and  $\beta$  is decomposable (it is a multiple of  $\xi \wedge \eta$  where  $0 \neq \xi \in W \cap V_{02}$ ), if  $\beta \neq 0$  we get a contradiction as above, if  $\beta = 0$  then  $W \in \Theta_{A''}$ . Thus from now on we may assume that  $W \cap V_{35} = \{0\}$ . It follows that there exist a basis  $\{\xi_0, \xi_1, \xi_2\}$  of  $V_{02}$ and linearly independent  $\eta_1, \eta_2 \in V_{35}$  such that

$$W = \langle \xi_0, \xi_1 + \eta_1, \xi_2 + \eta_2 \rangle.$$

Thus  $\omega := \xi_0 \wedge (\xi_1 + \eta_1) \wedge (\xi_2 + \eta_2) \in A$ . Decomposing  $\omega$  according to the direct-sum decomposition  $\bigwedge^3 V = \bigoplus_i \bigwedge^{3-i} V_{02} \wedge \bigwedge^i V_{35}$  we get that

$$(\xi_0 \wedge (\xi_1 \wedge \eta_2 - \xi_2 \wedge \eta_1) \in A', \qquad \xi_0 \wedge \eta_1 \wedge \eta_2 \in A''.$$

In particular  $[\xi_0 \land (\xi_1 \land \eta_2 - \xi_2 \land \eta_1)] \in E_{A'}$ . Since  $\xi_0 \land \eta_1 \land \eta_2 \in A''$  we have  $A' \subset (\xi_0 \land \eta_1 \land \eta_2)^{\perp}$ ; it follows that  $[\xi_0 \land (\xi_1 \land \eta_2 - \xi_2 \land \eta_1)]$  is a singular point of  $E_{A'}$  (recall that  $E_{A'}$  is a curve by (5.2.23)). This proves Item (1). Next let  $A = A_{\mathbf{p}}$ . Let  $W \in (\Theta_A \setminus \{V_{02}\} \setminus \Theta_{A''})$ ; the argument above shows that  $W \in (C_{\mathbf{p},0} \cup C_{\mathbf{p},1} \cup C_{\mathbf{p},2})$ . This proves Item (2). Let's prove Item (3). By Items (1) and (2) it suffices to show that dim  $\Theta_{A''} = 1$ . We have

$$\Theta_{A''} = \mathbb{P}(A'') \cap (\mathbb{P}(V_{02}) \times \mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^2 V_{35})) \subset \mathbb{P}(V_{02} \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{35})$$
(5.2.25)

and hence the expected dimension of  $\Theta_{A''}$  is 1. Suppose that  $W \in \Theta_{A''}$  and dim  $T_W \Theta_{A''} > 1$ . Let  $W = \langle [\xi_0], U \rangle$  where  $\xi_0 \in V_{02}$  and  $U \in \operatorname{Gr}(2, V_{35})$ . Since  $A' = (A'')^{\perp}$  we get that for every  $\alpha \in A'$  we have  $\alpha(\xi_0) \subset U$  (we view  $\alpha$  as an element of  $\operatorname{Hom}(V_{02}, V_{35})$ ). Since dim  $T_W \Theta_{A''} > 1$  we have

$$\dim(A'' \cap ([\xi_0] \land \bigwedge^2 V_{35} + V_{02} \land \bigwedge^2 U)) \ge 3.$$
(5.2.26)

Let  $Z \subset V_{02}$  be a subspace complementary to  $[\xi_0]$ . Then

$$([\xi_0] \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{35} + V_{02} \wedge \bigwedge^2 U)^{\perp} = [\xi_0] \wedge Z \wedge U.$$

By (5.2.26) we get that  $0 \neq \alpha_0 \in (A' \cap [\xi_0] \land Z \land U)$  (recall that  $A' = (A'')^{\perp}$ ). Then  $[\alpha_0] \in E_{A'}$  and  $E_{A'}$  is singular at  $[\alpha_0]$  because  $\alpha(\xi_0) \subset U$  for every  $\alpha \in A'$ . Moreover we get that  $[\xi_0] \land \bigwedge^2 U = \bigwedge^3 W$  i.e. W is determined by  $\alpha_0$ . This proves that if  $E_{A'}$  is a smooth curve then  $\Theta_{A''}$  is a smooth (irreducible) curve of genus 1 and that if  $A = A_{\mathbf{p}}$  is as in Item (2) then there are exactly 3 singular points of  $\Theta_{A''}$  (they are in one-to-one correspondence with the singular points of  $E_{A'}$ ) and hence dim  $\Theta_{A''} = 1$ . It follows that in both cases dim  $\Theta_A = 1$ .

Corollary 5.2.10. Let  $A_p$  be as in Item (2) of Proposition 5.2.9. Then

$$\Theta_{A_{\mathbf{p}}^{\prime\prime}} = \{ \langle v_3, xv_1 + yv_2, a_3yv_4 - b_3xv_5 | [x,y] \in \mathbb{P}^1 \rangle \} \cup \{ \langle v_4, xv_0 + yv_2, b_2yv_3 + a_2xv_5 | [x,y] \in \mathbb{P}^1 \rangle \} \cup \{ \langle v_5, xv_0 + yv_1, a_1yv_3 - b_1xv_4 \rangle | [x,y] \in \mathbb{P}^1 \}$$

$$(5.2.27)$$

*Proof.* A computation gives that  $\Theta_{A_{\mathbf{p}}^{\prime\prime}}$  contains the three conics appearing in the right-hand side of (5.2.27). By **Proposition 5.2.9** we know that  $\Theta_{A_{\mathbf{p}}^{\prime\prime}}$  is a curve of degree 6: the corollary follows.

**Corollary 5.2.11.** Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{C_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$  be semistable with minimal orbit. Suppose that  $\mathrm{PGL}(V)A$  does not contain  $A_+$ . Then one of the following holds:

- (1)  $E_{A'}$  is a smooth curve and  $C_{V_{02},A}$  is a semistable sextic curve of Type II-4.
- (2)  $E_{A'}$  is a triangle (the union of 3 non concurrent lines) and  $C_{V_{02},A}$  is a semistable sextic curve of Type III-2.

Proof. By Claim 5.1.1 we know that A is PGL(V)-semistable with minimal orbit. Suppose first that PGL(V)A contains  $A_{III}$ : then Item (2) holds by (4.2.11) and (5.2.3). Next suppose that PGL(V)A does not contain  $A_{III}$ . By **Proposition 5.2.9** we have dim  $\Theta_A = 1$  and hence  $C_{V_{02},A} \neq \mathbb{P}(V_{02})$  by **Corollary 5.2.8**. We have proved that  $C_{V_{02},A} \neq \mathbb{P}(V_{02})$ : by (5.2.3) we get that  $C_{V_{02},A} = 2E_{V_{02}}$  and that dim  $E_{V_{02}} = 1$ . Suppose that  $E_{A'}$  is a smooth curve: it follows that  $E_{V_{02}} \cong E_{A'}$  and hence Item (1) holds. Now suppose that  $E_{A'}$  is not a smooth curve: by **Proposition 5.2.4** we may assume that  $A = A_{\mathbf{p}}$  and hence Item (2) holds by (5.2.13) and (5.2.14).

**Proposition 5.2.12.** Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{C_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$  and suppose that  $E_{A'}$  is a smooth curve. Let  $W \in \Theta_{A''}$ : then  $C_{W,A}$  is a semistable sextic curve of Type II-2.

Proof. By Claim 5.2.2 and Claim 5.1.1 we know that A is PGL(V)-semistable with minimal orbit. By **Proposition 5.2.9** we have dim  $\Theta_A = 1$  and hence we get that  $C_{W,A} \neq \mathbb{P}(W)$  by **Corollary 5.2.8**. Let  $\{\xi_0, \xi_1, \xi_2\}$  be a basis of W with  $\xi_0 \in V_{02}$  and  $\xi_1, \xi_2 \in V_{35}$ . Let  $\{X_0, X_1, X_2\}$  be the dual basis of  $W^{\vee}$ ; then  $C_{W,A} = V(P)$  where  $0 \neq P \in \mathbb{C}[X_0, X_1, X_2]_6$ . Let  $t \in \mathbb{C}^{\times}$ : then diag $(t, t, t, t^{-1}, t^{-1}, t^{-1}) \in SL(V)$  (the basis is F) acts trivially on  $\bigwedge^{10} A$  and moreover it sends W to itself. By **Claim 3.1.4** we get that diag $(s^2, s^{-1}, s^{-1}) \in SL(W)$  acts trivially on P: by **Remark 4.1.4** we get that  $P = X_0^2 F(X_1, X_2)$ . It remains to prove that F has no multiple factors. Let  $Z \subset \mathbb{P}(V_{35}^{\vee})$  be the image of the intersection map

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \Theta_{A^{\prime\prime}} & \stackrel{\tau}{\longrightarrow} & \mathbb{P}(V_{35}^{\vee}) \\ W^{\prime} & \mapsto & \mathbb{P}(W^{\prime} \cap V_{35}). \end{array}$$

By **Proposition 5.2.9** we get that Z is a smooth cubic. Let  $L = W \cap V_{35} = V(X_0)$ ; then  $L \in Z$ . We have a regular map  $f_0: (Z \setminus \{L\}) \to \mathbb{P}(L)$  given by intersection with L: since Z is smooth it extends to a regular map  $f: Z \to \mathbb{P}(L)$ . Let  $[\eta_1], \ldots, [\eta_4] \in L$  be the branch points of f. We claim that

$$\operatorname{mult}_{[\eta_i]} C_{W,A} \ge 3 \tag{5.2.28}$$

and hence the  $(X_1, X_2)$ -coordinates of  $[\eta_1], \ldots, [\eta_4]$  are zeroes of F; since deg F = 4 it will follow that F has no multiple factors. First notice that if  $[\eta] \in \mathbb{P}(V_{35})$  then dim $(F_\eta \cap A) \geq 3$ : in fact  $\operatorname{cod}(F_\eta \cap V_{02} \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{35}, V_{02} \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{35}) = 3$  and hence dim $(F_\eta \cap A'') \geq 3$  because dim A'' = 6. Now let  $i = 1, \ldots, 4$ . If dim $(F_{\eta_i} \cap A) > 3$  then (5.2.28) holds by **Corollary 3.1.3** (in fact one can show that dim $(F_\eta \cap A) = 3$  for all  $[\eta] \in V_{35}$ ). Thus we may suppose that dim $(F_{\eta_i} \cap A) = 3$ . We will apply **Proposition 3.1.2** in order to compute the term  $g_2$  of the Taylor expansion (3.1.8) of  $C_{W,A}$  near  $[\eta_i]$ . Let  $\overline{K}$  be as in **Proposition 3.1.2**; the projection  $\widetilde{\mu}$  of (3.2.4) realizes  $\mathbb{P}(\overline{K})$  as a 1-dimensional linear subspace of  $\mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^2 V_0 / \bigwedge^2 W_0)$  which intersects  $\operatorname{Gr}(2, V_0)_{W_0}$  in one point with multiplicity 2. By (3.1.10) and (3.2.8) we get that  $g_2 = 0$  and hence (5.2.28) holds.

**Proposition 5.2.13.** Let  $A'_{\mathbf{p}} \in \mathbb{M}_{C_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$  be T'-semistable with minimal orbit. Suppose that  $A_{\mathbf{p}} \notin \mathrm{PGL}(V)A_+$ . Let  $W \in \Theta_{A_{\mathbf{p}}}$ : then  $C_{W,A}$  is a semistable sextic curve of Type III-2.

**Proof.** If  $A_{\mathbf{p}} \in \mathrm{PGL}(V)A_{III}$  then  $C_{W,A}$  is a semistable sextic curve of Type III-2 by **Proposition 4.2.3.** Thus we may assume that  $A_{\mathbf{p}} \notin \mathrm{PGL}(V)A_{III}$ . By **Proposition 5.2.9** we know that dim  $\Theta_A = 1$  and by **Theorem 4.1.1**  $A_{\mathbf{p}}$  is  $\mathrm{PGL}(V)$ -semistable with minimal orbit: it follows from **Corollary 5.2.8** that  $C_{W,A} \neq \mathbb{P}(W)$ . Thus  $C_{W,A} = V(P)$  where  $0 \neq P \in S^6 W^{\vee}$ . Looking at the explicit description of  $C_{\mathbf{P},i}$  and  $\Theta_{A''}$  provided by (5.2.22) and **Corollary 5.2.10** we get that there is a 2-dimensional torus  $T_{\mathbf{p}} < T_{\star}$  which sends W to itself. Applying **Claim 3.1.4** one gets that P is fixed by a maximal torus in SL(W) and hence  $C_{W,A}$  is of Type III-2 by **Remark 4.1.4**.

#### 5.2.5 Wrapping it up

We will prove **Proposition 5.2.1**. Item (1) and Item (2) are gotten by putting together the statements of **Claim 5.2.2** and **Proposition 5.2.4**. Let's prove Item (3). Since A is  $G_{C_1}$ -stable the stabilizer of A in  $G_{C_1}$  is a finite group. Thus it suffices to show that if  $g \in \text{Stab}(A)$  then g belongs to the centralizer  $C_{\text{SL}(V)}(\lambda_{C_1})$  of  $\lambda_{C_1}$  in SL(V).  $E_{A'}$  is a smooth curve because A is  $G_{C_1}$ -stable. By **Proposition 5.2.9** we get that  $\Theta_A = \{V_{02}\} \cup \Theta_{A''}$ , moreover  $\Theta_{A''}$  is a smooth curve. It follows that  $V_{35}$  is the unique 3-dimensional vector subspace of V intersecting every  $W \in \Theta_{A''}$  in a subspace of dimension 2. From these facts we get that if  $g \in \text{Stab}(A)$  then  $g(V_{02}) = V_{02}$  and  $g(V_{35}) = V_{35}$  i.e.  $g \in C_{\text{SL}(V)}(\lambda_{C_1})$ . We have proved Item (3). Lastly let's prove Item (4). First we notice that  $\mathfrak{y} \in \mathfrak{B}_{C_1}$  by (5.2.2) and  $\mathfrak{y} \in \mathfrak{I}$  by **Claim 4.3.5**: thus  $\{\mathfrak{y}\} \subset \mathfrak{B}_{C_1} \cap \mathfrak{I}$ . The proof that there are no other points in  $\mathfrak{B}_{C_1} \cap \mathfrak{I}$  goes as follows. Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{C_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$  and suppose that the orbit PGL(V)A

is closed in  $\mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)^{ss}$  and not equal to that of  $A_+$ : we must prove that if  $W \in \Theta_A$  then  $C_{W,A}$  is a sextic curve which is not in the indeterminacy locus of the period map

$$|\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}(W)}(6)| \dashrightarrow \mathbb{D}_2^{BB} \tag{5.2.29}$$

for K3-surfaces of degree 2. By Claim 5.2.2 and Proposition 5.2.4 either  $E_{A'}$  is smooth or else we may assume that  $A = A_{\mathbf{p}}$  where  $\mathbf{p} \in \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$ . By (4.2.7) we may assume from now on that  $SL(V)A \neq SL(V)A_{III}$ . Suppose that  $E_{A'}$  is smooth: by Proposition 5.2.9 either  $W = V_{02}$ or  $W \in \Theta_{A''}$ . If  $W = V_{02}$  then  $C_{W,A}$  is a sextic curve of Type II-4 by Corollary 5.2.11 and if  $W \in \Theta_{A''}$  then  $C_{W,A}$  is a sextic curve of Type II-2 by Proposition 5.2.12; it follows that in both cases  $C_{W,A}$  is not in the indeterminacy locus of (5.2.29). Suppose that  $A = A_{\mathbf{p}}$  (and  $A_+ \notin PGL(V)A$ ): if  $W \in \Theta_A$  then  $C_{W,A}$  is a sextic curve which is not in the indeterminacy locus of (5.2.29) by Proposition 5.2.13.

### 5.3 $\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{A}}$

Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{A}}^{\mathsf{F}}$ ; by definition

$$A = A' \oplus A'', \qquad A' \in \operatorname{Gr}(5, [v_0] \land \bigwedge^2 V_{15}), \quad A'' = (A')^{\perp} \cap (\bigwedge^3 V_{15}).$$
(5.3.1)

In other words A', A'' are the summands denoted  $A_0, A_1$  in **Subsection 5.1**. Notice that  $\Theta_{A'}$  and  $\Theta_{A''}$  both have expected dimension 1. The following is the main result of the present subsection.

Proposition 5.3.1. The following hold:

- (1)  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{A}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is  $G_{\mathcal{A}}$ -stable if and only if  $\Theta_{A'}$  is a smooth curve.
- (2) The generic  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{A}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is  $G_{\mathcal{A}}$ -stable.
- (3) If  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{A}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is  $G_{\mathcal{A}}$ -stable the connected component of Id in  $\operatorname{Stab}(A) < \operatorname{SL}(V)$  is equal to  $\operatorname{im} \lambda_{\mathcal{A}}$ .
- (4)  $\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{A}} \cap \mathfrak{I} = \emptyset$ .

The proof of **Proposition 5.3.1** will be given in **Subsubsection 5.3.3**.

#### 5.3.1 The GIT analysis

Let  $\lambda$  be a 1-PS of  $G_{\mathcal{A}}$ . By definition  $G_{\mathcal{A}}$  is identified with  $SL(V_{15})$ : it follows that  $I_{-}(\lambda) = \emptyset$ , see **Definition 5.1.2**. The 1-PS  $\lambda$  defines an action of  $\mathbb{C}^{\times}$  on  $[v_0] \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{15}$ : let  $e'_0 > \ldots > e'_j$  be the weights of the action. Now let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{A}}^{\mathsf{F}}$ : by (5.1.22) and (2.1.9) we have

$$\mu(A,\lambda) = 2\mu(A',\lambda) = 2\sum_{i=0}^{j} d'_i(A')e'_i.$$
(5.3.2)

Next we notice that  $A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}} \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{A}}^{\mathsf{F}}$ , see (4.2.1).

**Proposition 5.3.2.** Suppose that  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{A}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is semistable and that  $\Theta_{A'}$  is not a smooth curve. Then A is not  $G_{\mathcal{A}}$ -stable and it is  $G_{\mathcal{A}}$ -equivalent to  $A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}}$ .

*Proof.* Every irreducible component of  $\Theta_{A'}$  has dimension at least 1: it follows that  $\Theta_{A'}$  contains a point W whose tangent space has dimension greater than 1. Let  $\overline{W} := W \cap V_{15}$  (thus dim  $\overline{W} = 2$ ) and choose a direct-sum decomposition  $V_{15} = \overline{W} \oplus U$ . Let  $\lambda$  be the 1-PS of  $G_{\mathcal{A}}$  such that

$$\lambda(t)|_{\overline{W}} = t^3 \operatorname{Id}_{\overline{W}}, \qquad \lambda(t)|_U = t^{-2} \operatorname{Id}_U.$$
(5.3.3)

The  $\lambda$ -type of A' is  $(1, d'_1(A'), 4 - d'_1(A'))$  and hence  $\mu(A', \lambda) = 5d'_1(A') - 10$ . Since the tangent space to  $\Theta_{A'}$  at W has dimension greater than 1 we have  $d'_1(A') = \dim(A' \cap \overline{W} \wedge U) \ge 2$  and thus  $\mu(A', \lambda) \ge 0$ . By (5.3.2) and semistability of A it follows that  $\mu(A', \lambda) = 0$  i.e.  $d'_1(A') = 2$ . By **Claim** 

**2.1.4** we get that A is  $G_{\mathcal{A}}$ -equivalent to  $A_0 := \operatorname{supp}(\omega_0) = A'_0 \oplus A''_0$  where  $A'_0 \in \operatorname{Gr}(5, [v_0] \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{15})$ and  $A''_0 \in \operatorname{Gr}(5, \bigwedge^3 V_{15})$  are  $\lambda$ -split of types (1, 2, 2) and (1, 4, 0) respectively. There exists a basis  $\{u_1, u_2, u_3, w_1, w_2\}$  of  $V_{15}$  such that  $u_i \in U$ ,  $w_j \in \overline{W}$  and  $A'_0 \cap \bigwedge^2 U = \langle u_1 \wedge u_2, u_1 \wedge u_3 \rangle$ . Let  $U_{23} := \langle u_2, u_3 \rangle$ . We let  $\lambda_0$  be the 1-PS of  $G_{\mathcal{A}}$  defined by

$$\lambda_0(t)u_1 = t^2 u_1, \quad \lambda_0(t)|_{U_{23}} = \mathrm{Id}_{U_{23}}, \quad \lambda_0(t)|_{\overline{W}} = t^{-1} \mathrm{Id}_{\overline{W}}$$

The  $\lambda_0$ -type of  $A'_0$  is  $(2, d'_1(A'_0), 0, d'_3(A'_0), 1)$  and  $d'_1(A'_0) + d'_3(A'_0) = 2$ ; it follows that  $\mu(A'_0, \lambda_0) = d'_1(A'_0) - d'_3(A'_0) + 2 \ge 0$ . By (5.3.2) and semistability of A we get that  $d'_1(A') = 0$  and  $d'_3(A') = 2$ . By **Claim 2.1.4** we get that  $A_0$  is  $G_A$ -equivalent to  $A_{00} = A'_{00} \oplus A''_{00}$  where  $A'_{00}$  is  $\lambda_0$ -split of type (2, 0, 0, 2, 1). In particular we have  $\dim(A'_{00} \cap (U_{23} \wedge \overline{W})) = 2$ . The Grassmannian  $\operatorname{Gr}(2, U_{23} \oplus \overline{W})$  is a quadric hypersurface in  $\mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^2(U_{23} \oplus \overline{W}))$ : it follows that the intersection  $R := \mathbb{P}(A'_{00} \cap (U_{23} \wedge \overline{W})) \cap \operatorname{Gr}(2, U_{23} \oplus \overline{W})$  is one of the following:

- (1) a set with exactly two elements,
- (2) a set with exactly one element,
- (3) a line.

Suppose that (1) holds: then there exist bases  $\{u'_2, u'_3\}$ ,  $\{w'_1, w'_2\}$  of  $U_{23}$  and  $\overline{W}$  respectively such that  $R = \{u'_2 \land w'_1, u'_3 \land w'_2\}$ . Let  $\mathsf{F}' := \{u_1, u'_2, u'_3, w'_1, w'_2\}$ ; as is easily checked  $A_{00} = A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}'}$ . Now suppose that (2) or (3) holds: such an  $A_{00}$  is in the closure of the set of  $A_{00}$ 's for which Item (1) holds, since they are in the orbit  $SL(V)A_{III}^{\mathsf{F}'}$  we get that  $A_{00}$  itself belongs to that orbit by **Proposition 4.2.2**.

**Proposition 5.3.3.** Suppose that  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{A}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  and that  $\Theta_{A'}$  is a smooth curve. Then A is  $G_{\mathcal{A}}$ -stable. Moreover the generic  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{A}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is  $G_{\mathcal{A}}$ -stable.

Proof. Let  $\operatorname{Gr}(5, \bigwedge^2 V_{15})^0 \subset \operatorname{Gr}(5, \bigwedge^2 V_{15})$  be the open dense subset of B' such that  $\Theta_{[v_0] \wedge B'}$  is a smooth curve. The *j*-invariant provides a regular  $SL(V_{15})$ -invariant map  $j \colon \operatorname{Gr}(5, \bigwedge^2 V_{15})^0 \to \mathbb{A}^1$ . Let  $p \in (\mathbb{A}^1 \setminus j(A'))$  and  $D \subset \operatorname{Gr}(5, \bigwedge^2 V_{15})$  be the closure of  $j^{-1}(p)$ . Then D is  $SL(V_{15})$ -invariant and does not contain A'; it follows that A' is  $SL(V_{15})$ -semistable. Now suppose that A' is not stable. Then there exists a minimal orbit  $SL(V_{15})A'_0$  contained in  $\overline{SL(V_{15}A')} \cap \operatorname{Gr}(5, \bigwedge^2 V_{15})^{ss}$  and  $SL(V_{15})A'_0 \neq SL(V_{15})A'$ . In particular dim  $SL(V_{15})A'_0 < \dim SL(V_{15})A'_1$ ; it follows that  $A'_0 \notin \operatorname{Gr}(5, \bigwedge^2 V_{15})^0$ . By **Proposition 5.3.2** we get that  $A'_0 = A'_{III}$  and hence  $\Theta_{A'_0}$  is a curve whose singularities are nodes - in fact a cycle of 5 lines; by monodromy considerations that contradicts the hypothesis that  $A'_0$  is in the closure of  $SL(V_{15})A'$ .

The result below follows at once from **Proposition 5.3.3**.

**Corollary 5.3.4.** The generic  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{A}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is  $G_{\mathcal{A}}$ -stable.

### **5.3.2** Analysis of $\Theta_A$ and $C_{W,A}$

Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{A}}^{\mathsf{F}}$ : we have an embedding

$$\begin{array}{rcl}
\Theta_{A'} & \stackrel{\iota}{\hookrightarrow} & \operatorname{Gr}(2, V_{15}) \\
W & \mapsto & W \cap V_{15}
\end{array}$$
(5.3.4)

We will often identify  $\Theta_{A'}$  with its image via  $\iota$ .

**Proposition 5.3.5.** Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{A}}^{\mathsf{F}}$ . Then  $\Theta_{A'}$  is a smooth curve if and only if  $\Theta_{A''}$  is a smooth curve. If this is the case then  $\Theta_{A'} \cong \Theta_{A''}$  and  $\Theta_A = \Theta_{A'} \coprod \Theta_{A''}$ .

*Proof.* Suppose that  $\Theta_{A'}$  is a smooth curve. Let's prove the following:

if 
$$W_1 \in \Theta_{A'}$$
 and  $W_2 \in \Theta_{A''}$  then  $\dim(W_1 \cap W_2) = 1.$  (5.3.5)

We know that  $\dim(W_1 \cap W_2) \geq 1$ ; the point is to show that we can not have strict inequality. Suppose that  $\dim(W_1 \cap W_2) = 2$ . Let  $U := W_1 \cap V_{15}$ ; thus  $U = W_1 \cap W_2 = \rho_{V_{15}}^{v_0}(W_1)$  where  $\rho_{V_{15}}^{v_0}$  is given by (3.2.12) (with  $V_0$  replaced by  $V_{15}$ ). Choose bases  $\{u_1, u_2\}, \{u_1, u_2, v\}$  of U and  $W_2$  respectively. Since  $A' = (A'')^{\perp}$  we get that  $A' \subset (u_1 \wedge u_2 \wedge v)^{\perp}$ . Since the projective tangent space to  $\operatorname{Gr}(2, V_{15})$  at U is contained in  $\mathbb{P}((u_1 \wedge u_2 \wedge v)^{\perp})$  it follows that the tangent space to  $\iota(\Theta_{A'}) = \mathbb{P}(\rho_{V_{15}}^{v_0}(A')) \cap \operatorname{Gr}(2, V_{15})$  at U has dimension at least 2: that contradicts the hypothesis that  $\Theta_{A'}$  is a smooth curve. This proves (5.3.5). Let's define a morphism

$$\varphi \colon \operatorname{Pic}^{-3} \Theta_{A'} \longrightarrow \Theta_{A''}. \tag{5.3.6}$$

Let  $\mathcal{E}$  be the restriction to  $\Theta_{A'}$  of the tautological rank-2 vector-bundle on  $\operatorname{Gr}(2, V_{15})$ . Let

$$\epsilon \colon \mathbb{P}(\mathcal{E}) \to \mathbb{P}(V_{15}) \tag{5.3.7}$$

be the natural morphism and  $R_{\mathcal{E}} := \operatorname{im} \epsilon$ . We notice that  $\epsilon$  is injective: in fact if  $U_1, U_2 \in \rho(\Theta_{A'})$ are distinct then  $U_1 \cap U_1 = \{0\}$  because  $\Theta_{A'}$  does not contain lines. Clearly deg  $\mathcal{E} = -5$ . We claim that  $\mathcal{E}$  is stable. In fact  $\mathcal{E}^{\vee}$  is globally generated and hence if it is not stable then  $\mathcal{E} \cong L_1 \oplus L_2$  where deg  $L_1 = 3$  and deg  $L_2 = 2$ ; that contradicts injectivity of  $\epsilon$ . Let  $L \in \operatorname{Pic}^{-3} \Theta_{A'}$ ; since  $\mathcal{E}$  is stable dim Hom $(L, \mathcal{E}) = 1$ . Let  $\tau \in Hom(L, \mathcal{E})$  be non-zero; then  $\tau$  does not vanish anywhere and hence  $\epsilon(\operatorname{im} \tau)$  is a cubic curve (recall that  $\epsilon$  is injective) spanning a plane  $\mathbb{P}(W)$  such that  $W \cap U \neq \{0\}$ for every  $U \in \Theta_{A'}$ . Since  $\Theta_{A'}$  spans  $\mathbb{P}(A')$  and  $A'' = (A')^{\perp}$  it follows that  $W \in \Theta_{A''}$ . We define the morphism  $\varphi$  of (5.3.6) by setting  $\varphi([L]) := W$ . The morphism  $\varphi$  is injective because  $\epsilon$  is injective. Using (5.3.5) one proves easily that  $\varphi$  is surjective. Thus  $\Theta_{A''}$  has the expected dimension 1 and hence it is an irreducible curve of arithmetic genus 1: it follows that  $\varphi$  is an isomorphism. We have proved that if  $\Theta_{A'}$  is a smooth curve then  $\Theta_{A''}$  is isomorphic to  $\Theta_{A'}$ , in particular it is a smooth curve. By duality it follows that if  $\Theta_{A''}$  is a smooth curve then  $\Theta_{A'} \cong \Theta_{A''}$ , in particular it is a smooth curve. Now assume that  $\Theta_{A''}$  is a smooth curve: we must prove that  $\Theta_A = \Theta_{A'} \prod \Theta_{A''}$ . Suppose that  $\alpha \in A$  is non-zero decomposable and that  $\operatorname{supp}(\alpha) \notin (\Theta_{A'} [ [ \Theta_{A''} ] ]$ . Then there exist linearly independent  $u_1, u_2, v \in V_{15}$  such that  $\alpha = v_0 \wedge u_1 \wedge u_2 + u_1 \wedge u_2 \wedge v$ . Thus  $v_0 \wedge u_1 \wedge u_2 \in A'$ and  $u_1 \wedge u_2 \wedge v \in A''$  and hence  $\langle v_0, u_1, u_2 \rangle \in \Theta_{A'}, \langle u_1, u_2 \wedge v \rangle \in \Theta_{A'}$ ; that contradicts (5.3.5).  $\Box$ 

**Proposition 5.3.6.** Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{A}}^{\mathsf{F}}$ . Suppose that  $\Theta_{A'}$  is a smooth curve. If  $W \in \Theta_{A'}$  or  $W \in \Theta_{A''}$  then  $C_{W,A}$  is a sextic curve of Type II-2 or II-4 respectively.

*Proof.* By **Proposition 5.3.5** we have dim  $\Theta_A = 1$ . By **Proposition 5.3.3** we know that A is  $G_{\mathcal{A}}$ -stable and hence A is PGL(V)-semistable with closed orbit by Claim 5.1.1. Let  $W \in \Theta_A$ : since dim  $\Theta_A < 2$  it follows from **Corollary 5.2.8** that  $C_{W,A} \neq \mathbb{P}(W)$ . Let  $W \in \Theta_{A'}$ . Let  $\{v_0, u_1, u_2\}$  be a basis of W where  $u_1, u_2 \in V_{15}$ , and  $\{X_0, X_1, X_2\}$  be the dual basis of  $W^{\vee}$ . For  $t \in \mathbb{C}^{\times}$  let  $g(t) := \text{diag}(t^5, t^{-1}, \dots, t^{-1}) \in SL(V)$ . Then g(t) acts trivially on  $\bigwedge^{10} A$  and it maps W to itself. Applying Claim 3.1.4 we get that  $C_{W,A} = V(P)$  where  $P = X_0^2 F(X_1, X_4)$  - and we know that  $F \neq 0$ . It remains to prove that F does not have multiple factors. Let's examine  $C_{W,A}$ in a neighborhood of  $[v_0]$ . We identify  $U := W \cap V_{15}$  with an open affine neighborhood of  $[v_0]$  in  $\mathbb{P}(W)$  via (3.1.7). We have  $C_{W,A} \cap U = V(g_4)$  where  $g_4 = F/X_0^4$ . Let  $Z_{U,A} \subset \mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^2 V_{15} / \bigwedge^2 U)$ be the projection of  $\iota(\Theta_{A'})$  from  $\bigwedge^2 U$  - notation as in **Remark 3.3.3**. By (3.1.10) the set of zeroes (up to scalars) of  $g_4$  is in one-to-one correspondence with the set of singular quadrics in  $\mathbb{P}(\rho_{V_{15}}^{v_0}(A')/\Lambda^2 U)$  containing  $Z_{U,A}$ . Since  $Z_{U,A}$  is a linearly normal quartic elliptic curve in the 3-dimensional projective space  $\mathbb{P}(\rho_{V_{15}}^{v_0}(A')/\Lambda^2 U)$  there are exactly 4 singular quadrics containing it; thus F does not have multiple factors. Now let  $W \in \Theta_{A''}$ . If  $W' \in \Theta_{A'}$  then dim  $W' \cap W = 1$ by (5.3.5). As W' varies in  $\Theta_{A'}$  the intersection  $W' \cap W$  describes a curve  $E_W \subset \mathbb{P}(W)$  (recall that  $\epsilon$  is injective). One checks easily that  $E_W = \epsilon(\mathbb{P}(L))$  where  $L \hookrightarrow \mathcal{E}$  is a sub-line-bundle of degree -3 (a sub-line-bundle of  $\mathcal{E}$  of degree less than -3 will give a non-planar curve in  $\mathbb{P}(V_{15})$ ); it follows that  $E_W$  is a smooth cubic curve in  $\mathbb{P}(W)$ . By Corollary 3.2.7 we get that  $C_{W,A} = 2E_W$  (recall that  $C_{W,A} \neq \mathbb{P}(W)$  and hence  $C_{W,A}$  is of Type II-4. 

#### 5.3.3 Wrapping it up

We will prove **Proposition 5.3.1**. Item (1) and Item (2) are gotten by putting together the statements of **Proposition 5.3.2**, **Proposition 5.3.3** and **Corollary 5.3.4**. Let's prove Item (3). Since A is  $G_A$ -stable the stabilizer of A in  $G_A$  is a finite group. Thus it suffices to show that if  $g \in \text{Stab}(A)$  then g belongs to the centralizer  $C_{\text{SL}(V)}(\lambda_A)$  of  $\lambda_A$  in SL(V). By Item (1) and  $G_A$ -stability of A we know that  $\Theta_{A'}$  is a smooth curve. By **Proposition 5.3.5** we get that  $\Theta_A = \Theta_{A'} \cup \Theta_{A''}$  and  $\Theta_{A''}$  is a smooth elliptic curve of degree 5. It follows that  $[v_0]$  is the unique 1-dimensional vector subspace of V contained in every  $W \in \Theta_{A'}$  and  $V_{15}$  is the unique 5-dimensional vector subspace of V containing every  $W \in \Theta_{A''}$  (and there is no 1-dimensional subspace of V contained in every  $W \in \Theta_{A'}$  and  $g(V_{15}) = V_{15}$  i.e.  $g \in C_{\text{SL}(V)}(\lambda_A)$ . We have proved Item (3). Lastly we prove Item (4). Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_A^{\mathsf{F}}$  be  $G_A$ -semistable with minimal orbit. Suppose that  $\Theta_{A'}$  is not a smooth curve: then  $A \in \text{PGL}(V)A_{III}$  by **Proposition 5.3.2** and hence  $[A] \notin \mathfrak{I}$  by (4.2.7).

## 5.4 $\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{D}}$

Below is the main result of the present subsection.

**Proposition 5.4.1.** The following hold:

- (1) The generic  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{D}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -stable.
- (2) If  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{D}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -stable the connected component of Id in  $\operatorname{Stab}(A) < \operatorname{SL}(V)$  is equal to  $\operatorname{im} \lambda_{\mathcal{D}}$ .
- (3)  $\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{D}} \cap \mathfrak{I} = \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{W}}$ , where  $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{W}}$  is as in (4.3.6).

The proof of **Proposition 5.4.1** will be given in **Subsubsection 5.4.4**.

## 5.4.1 Quadrics associated to $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{D}}^{\mathsf{F}}$

Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{D}}^{\mathsf{F}}$ ; by definition  $A = A' \oplus A'' \oplus A'''$  where

$$4' \in \operatorname{Gr}(3, [v_0] \land \bigwedge^2 V_{14}), \quad A'' \in \mathbb{LG}([v_0] \land V_{14} \land [v_5] \oplus \bigwedge^3 V_{14}), \quad A''' = (A')^{\perp} \cap (\bigwedge^2 V_{14} \land [v_5]). \tag{5.4.1}$$

In other words A', A'', A''' are the summands named  $A_0, A_1, A_2$  in **Subsection 5.1**. We define closed subsets  $Q_{A'}, Q_{A''}, Q_{A'''} \subset \mathbb{P}(V_{14})$  as follows:

$$\begin{array}{rcl} Q_{A'} & := & \{ [\xi] \in \mathbb{P}(V_{14}) \mid \dim(A' \cap F_{\xi}) > 0 \}, \\ Q_{A''} & := & \{ [\xi] \in \mathbb{P}(V_{14}) \mid \dim(A'' \cap F_{\xi}) > 0 \}, \\ Q_{A'''} & := & \{ [\xi] \in \mathbb{P}(V_{14}) \mid \dim(A''' \cap F_{\xi}) > 0 \}. \end{array}$$

Thus  $Q_{A'}$  is swept out by the lines  $\mathbb{P}(W \cap V_{14})$  for W varying in  $\Theta_{A'}$  and similarly for  $Q_{A'''}$ . In particular each of  $Q_{A'}$ ,  $Q_{A'''}$  is either a quadric or  $\mathbb{P}(V_{14})$ , moreover  $Q_{A'''} = Q_{A'}$  because  $A''' = (A')^{\perp}$ . Similarly  $Q_{A''}$  is either a quadric or  $\mathbb{P}(V_{14})$ . Suppose that  $A'' \cap \bigwedge^3 V_{14} = \{0\}$ ; a simpler description of  $Q_{A''}$  goes as follows. We have an isomorphism  $\bigwedge^3 V_{14} \cong ([v_0] \wedge V_{14} \wedge [v_5])^{\vee}$  given by wedge-product followed by vol and A'' is the graph of a map  $q_{A''} : [v_0] \wedge V_{14} \wedge [v_5] \to \bigwedge^3 V_{14}$  which is symmetric because A'' is lagrangian. As is easily checked  $Q_{A''} = V(q_{A''})$ . The intersection  $Y_A \cap \mathbb{P}(V_{14})$  is supported on  $Q_{A'} \cup Q_{A''}$  and it has multiplicity at least 2 along  $Q_{A'}$ : it follows that either  $\mathbb{P}(V_{14}) \subset Y_A$  or  $Y_A \cap \mathbb{P}(V_{14}) = 2Q_{A'} + Q_{A''}$ . In the following subsubsection we will compare  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -(semi)stability of A with geometric properties of  $Q_{A'}$  and  $Q_{A''}$ : for example we will show that if  $Q_{A'} \cap Q_{A''}$  is a smooth curve (the generic case) then A is  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -stable. In the present subsubsection we will go through basic results about  $Q_{A''}$  and the computation of  $Q_{A'}$  for one explicit A'.

**Proposition 5.4.2.** Let A'' be as in (5.4.1) and  $[\xi_0] \in Q_{A''}$ . Then  $\dim T_{[\xi_0]}Q_{A''} = 3$  (i.e. either  $Q_{A''}$  is a quadric singular at  $[\xi_0]$  or it is equal to  $\mathbb{P}(V_{14})$ ) if and only if one of the following holds:

- (a)  $A'' \cap F_{\xi_0} \cap ([v_0] \wedge V_{14} \wedge [v_5]) \neq \{0\}.$
- (b)  $A'' \cap F_{\xi_0} \cap \bigwedge^3 V_{14} \neq \{0\}.$

On the other hand suppose that

$$A'' \cap F_{\xi_0} = \langle v_0 \wedge \xi_0 \wedge v_5 + \alpha \rangle, \qquad 0 \neq \alpha \in \bigwedge^3 V_{14}.$$

Then the embedded projective tangent space of  $Q_{A''}$  at  $[\xi_0]$  is

$$\mathbf{T}_{[\xi_0]}Q_{A^{\prime\prime}} = \mathbb{P}(\operatorname{supp} \alpha).$$

Proof. In order to simplify notation we let  $S := ([v_0] \wedge V_{14} \wedge [v_5] \oplus \bigwedge^3 V_{14})$ . Let  $B \in \mathbb{LG}(S)$  be transversal both to A'' and  $F_{\xi_0}$ . The symplectic form on S defines an isomorphism  $B \cong (A'')^{\vee}$ . Choose a subspace  $U \subset V_{14}$  complementary to  $[\xi_0]$ . We have an isomorphism

$$\begin{array}{rccc} U & \stackrel{\sim}{\longrightarrow} & \mathbb{P}(V_{14}) \setminus \mathbb{P}(U) \\ \xi & \mapsto & [\xi_0 + \xi] \end{array}$$

onto a neighborhood of  $[\xi_0]$ . There is an open  $U_0 \subset U$  containing 0 such that  $F_{\xi_0+\xi}$  is transverse to B for all  $\xi \in U_0$ . Let  $\xi \in U_0$ : then  $F_{\xi_0+\xi}$  is the graph of a linear map  $\psi(\xi) \colon A'' \to B = (A'')^{\vee}$ . Since  $F_{\xi_0+\xi}$  is lagrangian the map  $\psi(\xi)$  is symmetric. Clearly we have

$$Q_{A''} \cap U_0 = V(\det \psi), \quad \ker \psi(0) = A'' \cap F_{\xi_0}.$$
 (5.4.2)

Now suppose that  $\dim(A'' \cap F_{\xi_0}) \ge 2$ . Then  $\psi(0)$  has corank at least 2 and hence  $\dim T_{[\xi_0]}Q_{A''} = 3$ . On the other hand one checks at once that Item (b) holds. Thus from now on we may suppose that  $\dim(A'' \cap F_{\xi_0}) = 1$ . Let

$$A'' \cap F_{\xi_0} = \langle \xi_0 \wedge (xv_0 \wedge v_5 + \alpha_0) \rangle, \qquad \alpha_0 \in \bigwedge^2 V_{14}.$$

Given  $\tau \in U_0 = T_{[\xi_0]} \mathbb{P}(V_{14})$  we have

$$\tau \in T_{[\xi_0]}Q_{A''} \iff \frac{d\psi}{d\tau}(\xi_0 \wedge (xv_0 \wedge v_5 + \alpha_0)) = 0.$$

(Here we view  $\frac{d\psi}{d\tau}$  as a quadratic form on A''.) Equation (2.26) of [18] (warning: the  $v_0$  of [18] is our  $\xi_0$ !) gives that

$$\frac{d\psi}{d\tau}(\xi_0 \wedge (xv_0 \wedge v_5 + \alpha_0)) = \operatorname{vol}(\tau \wedge \xi_0 \wedge (xv_0 \wedge v_5 + \alpha_0) \wedge (xv_0 \wedge v_5 + \alpha_0)) = 2x \operatorname{vol}(\tau \wedge \xi_0 \wedge v_0 \wedge v_5 \wedge \alpha_0).$$

(Notice that  $\alpha_0$  is decomposable and hence  $\alpha_0 \wedge \alpha_0 = 0$ .) The proposition follows.

In **Subsubsection 5.4.3** we will need the following explicit computation. Let  $\{\eta_0, \eta_1, \eta_2, \eta_3\}$  be a basis of  $V_{14}$  and  $\{T_0, T_1, T_2, T_3\}$  be the dual basis of  $V_{14}^{\vee}$ . Let

$$A' = [v_0] \land \langle \eta_0 \land \eta_1 + \eta_2 \land \eta_3, \eta_0 \land \eta_2 - \eta_1 \land \eta_3, \eta_0 \land \eta_3 + \eta_1 \land \eta_2 \rangle \in \operatorname{Gr}(3, [v_0] \land \bigwedge^2 V_{14}).$$
(5.4.3)

A straightforward computation gives that

$$Q_{A'} = V(T_0^2 + T_1^2 + T_2^2 + T_3^2).$$
(5.4.4)

Notice that

$$A''' = (A')^{\perp} = [v_0] \land \langle \eta_0 \land \eta_1 - \eta_2 \land \eta_3, \eta_0 \land \eta_2 + \eta_1 \land \eta_3, \eta_0 \land \eta_3 - \eta_1 \land \eta_2 \rangle \in \operatorname{Gr}(3, [v_0] \land \bigwedge^2 V_{14}).$$
(5.4.5)

#### 5.4.2 The GIT analysis

Let  $\lambda$  be a 1-PS of  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ . We claim that  $I_{-}(\lambda) = \emptyset$ , see **Definition 5.1.2**. In fact  $G_{\mathcal{D}} = \mathbb{C}^{\times} \times SL(V_{14})$ and hence it suffices to check that (5.1.20) holds for  $\lambda$  with image in the  $\mathbb{C}^{\times}$ -factor: now look at (5.1.8). The 1-PS  $\lambda$  defines actions of  $\mathbb{C}^{\times}$  on  $[v_0] \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{14}$  and  $([v_0] \wedge V_{14} \wedge [v_5] \oplus \bigwedge^3 V_{14})$ : we let  $e'_0 > \ldots > e'_{j(0)}$  and  $e''_0 > \ldots > e''_{j(1)}$  be the corresponding weights. Now let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{D}}^{\mathsf{F}}$ . By (5.1.22) and (2.1.9) we have

$$\mu(A,\lambda) = 2\mu(A',\lambda) + \mu(A'',\lambda) = 2\sum_{i=0}^{j(0)} e'_i d^{\lambda}_i(A') + \sum_{i=0}^{j(1)} e''_i d^{\lambda}_i(A'').$$
(5.4.6)

**Proposition 5.4.3.** Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{D}}^{\mathsf{F}}$ . Then A is not  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -stable if and only if one of the following holds:

- (1)  $\dim(A'' \cap [v_0] \wedge V_{14} \wedge [v_5]) \ge 2.$
- (2) dim $(A'' \cap \bigwedge^3 V_{14}) \ge 2.$
- (3) There exists a basis  $\{\xi_0, \xi_1, \xi_2, \xi_3\}$  of  $V_{14}$  such that one of the following holds:
  - (3a)  $A' \ni v_0 \land \xi_0 \land \xi_1$  and  $A'' \supset \langle v_0 \land \xi_0 \land v_5, \xi_0 \land \xi_1 \land \xi_2 \rangle$ .
  - $(3b) A' \supset \langle v_0 \land \xi_0 \land \xi_1, v_0 \land \xi_0 \land \xi_2 \rangle.$
  - $(3c) A' \supset \langle v_0 \land \xi_0 \land \xi_1, v_0 \land (\xi_0 \land \xi_3 + \xi_1 \land \xi_2) \rangle \text{ and there exists } 0 \neq (av_0 \land \xi_0 \land v_5 + b\xi_0 \land \xi_1 \land \xi_2) \in A''.$

Proof. Let  $\lambda_0 : \mathbb{C}^{\times} \to G_{\mathcal{D}}$  be the 1-PS of  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$  mapping identically to the  $\mathbb{C}^{\times}$ -factor and trivially to the  $SL(V_{14})$ -factor. We let  $\lambda_0^{-1}(t) := \lambda_0(t^{-1})$  be the inverse. We notice that  $\lambda_0$  acts trivially on  $[v_0] \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{14}$  and the weight-decomposition of the  $\lambda_0$ -action on  $([v_0] \wedge V_{14} \wedge [v_5]) \oplus \bigwedge^3 V_{14}$  is the following:

$$\underbrace{[v_0] \wedge V_{14} \wedge [v_5]}_{t^3} \oplus \bigwedge_{t^{-3}}^{3} V_{14} \,. \tag{5.4.7}$$

Let

$$\mathsf{B} = \{\xi_0, \xi_1, \xi_2, \xi_3\} \tag{5.4.8}$$

be a basis of  $V_{14}$ . Let  $\lambda_1 \colon \mathbb{C}^{\times} \to SL(V_{14})$  be defined by

$$\lambda_1(t)\xi_0 = t\xi_0, \quad \lambda_1(t)\xi_1 = \xi_1, \quad \lambda_1(t)\xi_2 = \xi_2, \quad \lambda_1(t)\xi_3 = t^{-1}\xi_3.$$
(5.4.9)

We view  $\lambda_1$  as a 1-PS of  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ . The weight-decomposition of the  $\lambda_1$ -action on  $[v_0] \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{14}$  is the following:

$$\underbrace{[v_0 \wedge \xi_0] \wedge \langle \xi_1, \xi_2 \rangle}_t \oplus \underbrace{\langle v_0 \wedge \xi_0 \wedge \xi_3, v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \rangle}_1 \oplus \underbrace{[v_0 \wedge \xi_3] \wedge \langle \xi_1, \xi_2 \rangle}_{t^{-1}}.$$
 (5.4.10)

The weight-decomposition of the  $\lambda_1$ -action on  $([v_0] \wedge V_{14} \wedge [v_5]) \oplus \bigwedge^3 V_{14}$  is the following:

$$\underbrace{\langle v_0 \wedge \xi_0 \wedge v_5, \xi_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \rangle}_t \oplus \underbrace{\langle v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge v_5, v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge v_5, \xi_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \xi_3, \xi_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_3 \rangle}_1 \oplus \underbrace{\langle v_0 \wedge \xi_3 \wedge v_5, \xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_3 \rangle}_{t^{-1}}.$$
 (5.4.11)

A straightforward computation gives the following:

- (1') If A satisfies Item (1) then  $\mu(A, \lambda_0) \ge 0$ .
- (2') If A satisfies Item (2) then  $\mu(A, \lambda_0^{-1}) \ge 0$ .
- (3a') If A satisfies Item (3a) then  $d^{\lambda_1}(A') \succeq (1,0,2)$  and  $d^{\lambda_1}(A'') \succeq (2,2,0)$  thus  $\mu(A,\lambda_1) \ge 0$ .
- (3b') If A satisfies Item (3b) then  $d^{\lambda_1}(A') \succeq (2,0,1)$  and  $d^{\lambda_1}(A'') \succeq (0,2,2)$  thus  $\mu(A,\lambda_1) \ge 0$ .
- (3c') If A satisfies Item (3c) then  $d^{\lambda_1}(A') \succeq (1,1,1)$  and  $d^{\lambda_1}(A'') \succeq (1,2,1)$  thus  $\mu(A,\lambda_1) \ge 0$ .

(The relation  $\succeq$  is defined as in **Definition 2.2.1**.) This proves that if one of Items (1)-(3c) holds then A is not  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -stable. We will prove the converse by applying the Cone Decomposition Algorithm of **Subsection 2.3**. We choose the maximal torus  $T < G_{\mathcal{D}}$  to be  $T = \mathbb{C}^{\times} \times \{ \text{diag}(t_0, t_1, t_2, t_3) \mid t_0 \cdot \ldots \cdot t_4 = 1 \}$  where the matrices are diagonal with respect to the basis B. We let  $C \subset \check{X}(T)_{\mathbb{R}}$  be the standard cone. Thus

$$\check{X}(T)_{\mathbb{R}} := \{ (n, r_0, \dots, r_3) \in \mathbb{R}^5 \mid r_0 + \dots + r_3 = 0 \}, \qquad C := \{ (n, r_0, \dots, r_3) \in \mathbb{R}^5 \mid r_0 \ge r_1 \ge \dots \ge r_3 \}$$
  
Let

 $x_i := r_{i-1} - r_i, \qquad i = 1, 2, 3.$ 

In the new coordinates  $(n, x_1, x_2, x_3)$  we have

$$C := \{ (n, x_1, \dots, x_3) \mid x_1 \ge 0, \ x_2 \ge 0, \ x_3 \ge 0 \}$$

The linear functions  $r_0, \ldots, r_3$  (restricted to  $X(T)_{\mathbb{R}}$ ) are expressed as follows in terms of the coordinates  $x_1, \ldots, x_3$ :

$$\begin{pmatrix} r_0 \\ r_1 \\ r_2 \\ r_3 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 3/4 & 1/2 & 1/4 \\ -1/4 & 1/2 & 1/4 \\ -1/4 & -1/2 & 1/4 \\ -1/4 & -1/2 & -3/4 \end{pmatrix} \cdot \begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ x_2 \\ x_3 \end{pmatrix}$$
(5.4.12)

A hyperplane  $H \subset X(T)_{\mathbb{R}}$  is an ordering hyperplane if and ony if it is the kernel of one of the following linear functions:

$$x_1, x_2, x_3, x_1 - x_3, x_1 + x_3 \pm 12n, x_1 - x_3 \pm 12n, x_1 + 2x_2 + x_3 \pm 12n.$$
 (5.4.13)

Thus the hypotheses of **Proposition 2.3.4** are satisfied. An easy computation gives that the ordering rays in the  $(n, x_1, x_2, x_3)$ -coordinates are generated by the vectors

$$(\pm 1, 0, 0, 0), (0, 1, 0, 1), (0, 1, 0, 0), (0, 0, 0, 1), (0, 0, 1, 0).$$

Switching to  $(n, r_0, r_1, r_2, r_3)$ -coordinates via (5.4.12) we get the 1-PS's

$$\lambda_0^{\pm 1}$$
,  $\lambda_1$ ,  $(1, \operatorname{diag}(t^3, t^{-1}, t^{-1}, t^{-1}))$ ,  $(1, \operatorname{diag}(t, t, t, t^{-3}))$ ,  $(1, \operatorname{diag}(t, t, t^{-1}, t^{-1}))$ .

A straightforward case-by-case analysis gives that if  $\mu(A, \lambda) \ge 0$  for one of the last three 1-PS's then one of Items (1)-(3c) holds.

**Corollary 5.4.4.** Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{D}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  and let A', A'' be as in (5.4.1). Suppose that  $A'' \cap \bigwedge^{3} V_{14} = \{0\}$ . Then A is  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -stable if and only if  $Q_{A'} \cap Q_{A''}$  is a smooth curve. In particular the generic  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{D}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -stable.

*Proof.* Let  $[\xi_0] \in Q_{A''}$ : then dim $(A'' \cap F_{\xi_0}) = 1$  because  $A'' \cap \bigwedge^3 V_{14} = \{0\}$ . Let

$$A'' \cap F_{\xi_0} = [v_0 \wedge \xi_0 \wedge v_5 + \alpha], \qquad \alpha \in \bigwedge^3 V_{14}.$$

By **Proposition 5.4.2** the projective tangent space to  $Q_{A''}$  at  $[\xi_0]$  is equal to  $\mathbb{P}(\sup \alpha)$ . Now assume that  $\dim(A'' \cap [v_0] \wedge V_{14} \wedge [v_5]) \geq 2$ . Then on one hand A is not  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -stable by **Proposition 5.4.3**, on the other hand  $Q_{A''}$  is either  $\mathbb{P}(V_{14})$  or a quadric whose singular locus has dimension at least 1 and hence  $Q_{A'} \cap Q_{A''}$  is not a smooth curve. Thus from now on we may assume that  $\dim(A'' \cap [v_0] \wedge V_{14} \wedge [v_5]) \leq 1$ . Notice that since  $A'' \cap \bigwedge^3 V_{14} = \{0\}$  we get that neither (1), (2) or (3a) of **Proposition 5.4.3** holds. Next notice that (3b) of **Proposition 5.4.3** holds if and only if  $\Theta_{A'}$ is not a smooth conic i.e.  $Q_{A'}$  is either all of  $\mathbb{P}(V_{14})$  or a quadric of rank at most 2: it follows that we may suppose that  $Q_{A'}$  is a smooth quadric. With these hypotheses  $Q_{A'} \cap Q_{A''}$  is not transverse at  $[\xi_0]$  if and only if there exists a basis  $\{\xi_0, \xi_1, \xi_2, \xi_3\}$  of  $V_{14}$  such that (3c) of **Proposition 5.4.3** holds.

**Proposition 5.4.5.** Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{D}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  and suppose that A is  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -semistable. Suppose in addition that one of Items (1), (2), (3a), (3b) of **Proposition 5.4.3** holds. Then A is  $\mathrm{PGL}(V)$ -equivalent to  $A_{III}$ .

*Proof.* Suppose that Item (1) or (2) holds. Taking  $\lim_{t\to 0} \lambda_0(t)A$  (respectively  $\lim_{t\to 0} \lambda_0^{-1}(t)A$ ) and applying **Claim 2.1.4** we get that A is  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -equivalent to

$$A_0 = A' \oplus B \oplus C \oplus A''', \qquad B \in \operatorname{Gr}(2, [v_0] \wedge V_{14} \wedge [v_5]), \quad C = B^{\perp} \cap \bigwedge V_{14}.$$

It follows easily that  $A_0$  satisfies Item (3*a*) in the statement of **Proposition 5.4.3**. Thus we may assume from the start that one of Items (3*a*), (3*b*) holds. Suppose that Item (3*a*) holds. As shown in the proof of **Proposition 5.4.3** it follows that  $d^{\lambda_1}(A') \succeq (1,0,2)$  and  $d^{\lambda_1}(A'') \succeq (2,2,0)$ . Taking  $\lim_{t\to 0} \lambda_1(t)A$  we get that A is  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -equivalent to a  $\lambda_1$ -split  $A_0 \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{D}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  with

$$A_0' = \langle v_0 \land \xi_0 \land \xi_1, v_0 \land \xi_1 \land \xi_3, v_0 \land \xi_2 \land \xi_3 \rangle, \quad A_0'' \supset \langle v_0 \land \xi_0 \land v_5, \xi_0 \land \xi_1 \land \xi_2 \rangle.$$

Let  $\lambda_2$  be the 1-PS of  $SL(V_{14})$  defined by

$$\lambda_2(t)\xi_1 = t\xi_1, \quad \lambda_2(t)\xi_3 = t\xi_3, \quad \lambda_2(t)\xi_0 = t^{-1}\xi_0, \quad \lambda_2(t)\xi_2 = t^{-1}\xi_2.$$

One checks easily that  $\mu(A_0, \lambda_2) = 0$  and that  $A_{00} = \lim_{t\to 0} \lambda_2(t)A_0$  has a monomial basis. By **Claim 4.2.1** we get that  $A_{00} \in \text{PGL}(V)A_{III}$  and hence  $A_{00}$  is  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -equivalent to an element of  $\mathbb{M}_{\mathcal{D}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  by (5.4.14). It follows by duality that if Item (3b) holds then A is  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -equivalent to an element of  $\mathbb{M}_{\mathcal{D}}^{\mathsf{F}}$ .

**Corollary 5.4.6.** Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{D}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  be semistable and suppose that A is not  $\mathrm{PGL}(V)$ -equivalent to  $A_{III}$ . Then  $Q_{A'}$  is a smooth quadric.

*Proof.* Suppose that  $Q_{A'}$  is not a smooth quadric: then Item (3b) of **Proposition 5.4.3** holds and hence we get a contradiction by **Proposition 5.4.5**.

Remark 5.4.7. Let

 $A := \langle v_0 \wedge \xi_0 \wedge \xi_1, v_0 \wedge \xi_0 \wedge \xi_3, v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_3, v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge v_5, v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge v_5, \xi_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \xi_2, \xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_3, \xi_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge v_5, \xi_0 \wedge \xi_3 \wedge v_5, \xi_1 \wedge \xi_3 \wedge v_5 \rangle.$ (5.4.14) Then  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{D}}^{\mathsf{F}}$ . Applying **Claim 4.2.1** we get that the left-hand side belongs to  $\mathrm{PGL}(V)A_{III}$ . Thus

Find  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{D}}$ . Applying Claim 4.2.1 we get that the left-hand side belongs to  $\mathrm{PGL}(V)A_{III}$ . Thus  $\mathrm{PGL}(V)A_{III} \cap \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{D}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is not empty.

Let B be the basis of  $V_{14}$  appearing in the proof of **Proposition 5.4.3** - see (5.4.8). Let  $\lambda_1$  be the 1-PS of  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$  defined by (5.4.9). Let  $\widehat{\mathbb{S}}_{\mathcal{D}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  be the affine cone over  $\mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{D}}^{\mathsf{F}}$ ; then  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$  acts on  $\widehat{\mathbb{S}}_{\mathcal{D}}^{\mathsf{F}}$ . The fixed locus  $\widehat{\mathbb{S}}_{\mathcal{D}}^{\mathsf{F}}$ )<sup> $\lambda_1$ </sup> is the set of A which are mapped to themselves by  $\wedge^3 \lambda_1(t)$  and such that  $\wedge^3 \lambda_1(t)$ acts trivially on  $\bigwedge^{10} A$ .

**Definition 5.4.8.** Let  $\mathbb{M}_{\mathcal{D}}^{\mathsf{B}} \subset \mathbb{P}((\widehat{\mathbb{S}}_{\mathcal{D}}^{\mathsf{F}})^{\lambda_1})$  be the set of A such that  $\wedge^3 \lambda_1(t)$  acts trivially on  $\bigwedge^3 A'$ ,  $\bigwedge^4 A''$ , and  $\bigwedge^3 A'''$  (as usual A', A'', A''' are as in (5.4.1)).

Remark 5.4.9. Let's adopt the notation introduced in the proof of **Proposition 5.4.3**. Suppose that  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{D}}^{\mathsf{F}}$ ; then  $A \in \mathbb{M}_{\mathcal{D}}^{\mathsf{B}}$  if and only if A', A'' are  $\lambda_1$ -split of types  $d^{\lambda_1}(A') = (1, 1, 1)$  and  $d^{\lambda_1}(A'') = (1, 2, 1)$ . Moreover  $\mathbb{M}_{\mathcal{D}}^{\mathsf{B}}$  is an irreducible component of  $\mathbb{P}((\widehat{\mathbb{S}}_{\mathcal{D}}^{\mathsf{F}})^{\lambda_1})$ .

**Proposition 5.4.10.** Suppose that A is properly  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -semistable i.e.  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -semistable but not  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -stable. Then there exists  $A_0 \in \mathbb{M}^{\mathsf{B}}_{\mathcal{D}}$  which is  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -equivalent to A.

*Proof.* By **Proposition 5.4.3** one of Items (1), (2), (3*a*), (3*b*) or (3*c*) of that proposition holds. We will adopt the notation introduced in the proof of **Proposition 5.4.3**. If Item (3*c*) holds then by **Remark 5.4.9** there exists  $A_0 \in \mathbb{M}^{\mathbb{B}}_{\mathcal{D}}$  which is  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -equivalent to A. Now suppose that Item (1) or (2) holds. Taking  $\lim_{t\to 0} \lambda_0(t)A$  (respectively  $\lim_{t\to 0} \lambda_0^{-1}(t)A$ ) and applying **Claim 2.1.4** we get that A is  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -equivalent to

$$A_0 = A' \oplus B \oplus C \oplus A''', \qquad B \in \operatorname{Gr}(2, [v_0] \wedge V_{14} \wedge [v_5]), \quad C = B^{\perp} \cap \bigwedge V_{14}.$$

It follows easily that  $A_0$  satisfies Item (3*a*) in the statement of **Proposition 5.4.3**. Thus we may assume from the start that one of Items (3*a*), (3*b*) holds. Suppose that Item (3*a*) holds. As shown in the proof of **Proposition 5.4.3** it follows that  $d^{\lambda_1}(A') \succeq (1,0,2)$  and  $d^{\lambda_1}(A'') \succeq (2,2,0)$ . Taking  $\lim_{t\to 0} \lambda_1(t) A$  and applying Claim 2.1.4 we get that A is  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -equivalent to a  $\lambda_1$ -split  $A_0 \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{D}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  with

$$A'_0 = \langle v_0 \land \xi_0 \land \xi_1, v_0 \land \xi_1 \land \xi_3, v_0 \land \xi_2 \land \xi_3 \rangle, \quad A'' \supset \langle v_0 \land \xi_0 \land v_5, \xi_0 \land \xi_1 \land \xi_2 \rangle$$

Let  $\lambda_2$  be the 1-PS of  $SL(V_{14})$  defined by

$$\lambda_2(t)\xi_1 = t\xi_1, \quad \lambda_2(t)\xi_3 = t\xi_3, \quad \lambda_2(t)\xi_0 = t^{-1}\xi_0, \quad \lambda_2(t)\xi_2 = t^{-1}\xi_2.$$

One checks easily that  $\mu(A_0, \lambda_2) = 0$  and that  $A_{00} = \lim_{t\to 0} \lambda_2(t)A_0$  has a monomial basis. By **Claim 4.2.1** we get that  $A_{00} \in \text{PGL}(V)A_{III}$  and hence  $A_{00}$  is  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -equivalent to an element of  $\mathbb{M}_{\mathcal{D}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  by (5.4.14). This proves that if Item (3*a*) holds then *A* is  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -equivalent to an element of  $\mathbb{M}_{\mathcal{D}}^{\mathsf{F}}$ . It follows by duality that if Item (3*b*) holds then *A* is  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -equivalent to an element of  $\mathbb{M}_{\mathcal{D}}^{\mathsf{F}}$ .

### **5.4.3** Analysis of $\Theta_A$ and $C_{W,A}$

**Proposition 5.4.11.** Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{D}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  be  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -semistable and suppose that it is not  $\mathrm{PGL}(V)$ -equivalent to  $A_{III}$ . Let  $W \in \Theta_A$ . Then one of the following holds:

- (1) dim $(W \cap V_{14}) = 1$  and  $W = \langle \eta_0, v_0 + \eta_2, \eta_1 + v_5 \rangle$  where  $\eta_0, \eta_1, \eta_2 \in V_{14}$ . Moreover we may assume that one of the following holds:
  - (1a)  $v_0 \wedge \eta_0 \wedge v_5 \in A''$  and  $\eta_1 = 0$  or  $\eta_2 = 0$ .
  - (1b)  $\mathbf{T}_{[\eta_0]}Q_{A'} \subset \mathbf{T}_{[\eta_0]}Q_{A''}$  and A is not  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -stable.

(2)  $\dim(W \cap V_{14}) = 2$  and

- (2a)  $W \in (\Theta_{A'} \cup \Theta_{A'''})$  or
- (2b)  $W = \langle v_0 + \eta_2, \eta_0, \eta_1 \rangle$  where  $\eta_0, \eta_1, \eta_2 \in V_{14}$  are linearly independent.
- (2c)  $W = \langle v_5 + \eta_2, \eta_0, \eta_1 \rangle$  where  $\eta_0, \eta_1, \eta_2 \in V_{14}$  are linearly independent.

If either one of (2b), (2c) holds then A is not  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -stable.

(3)  $W \subset V_{14}$ .

*Proof.* First notice that  $Q_{A'}$  is a smooth quadric by **Corollary 5.4.6**. Clearly dim $(W \cap V_{14}) \ge 1$ . We proceed to a case-by-case analysis according to the dimension of  $W \cap V_{14}$ .

 $\dim(W \cap V_{14}) = 1$  Then W is necessarily as in Item (1). It remains to show that we may assume that (1a) or (1b) holds. We have

$$A \ni \eta_0 \land (v_0 + \eta_2) \land (\eta_1 + v_5) = -v_0 \land \eta_0 \land \eta_1 - (v_0 \land \eta_0 \land v_5 + \eta_0 \land \eta_1 \land \eta_2) + \eta_0 \land \eta_2 \land v_5.$$

It follows that

$$v_0 \wedge \eta_0 \wedge \eta_1 \in A', \quad (v_0 \wedge \eta_0 \wedge v_5 + \eta_0 \wedge \eta_1 \wedge \eta_2) \in A'', \quad \eta_0 \wedge \eta_2 \wedge v_5 \in A'''. \tag{5.4.15}$$

If one (at least) among  $\eta_0 \wedge \eta_1$ ,  $\eta_0 \wedge \eta_2$  vanishes then we may rename  $\eta_1, \eta_2$  so that (1a) holds. Thus we may assume that  $\eta_0 \wedge \eta_1 \neq 0 \neq \eta_0 \wedge \eta_2$ . By (5.4.15) we get that the lines  $\mathbb{P}\langle\eta_0,\eta_1\rangle$  and  $\mathbb{P}\langle\eta_0,\eta_2\rangle$ are lines on the smooth quadric  $Q_{A'}$  belonging to different rulings: it follows that  $\mathbf{T}_{[\eta_0]}Q_{A'} = \mathbb{P}(\langle\eta_0,\eta_1,\eta_2\rangle)$ . On the other hand  $\mathbb{P}(\langle\eta_0,\eta_1,\eta_2\rangle) \subset \mathbf{T}_{[\eta_0]}Q_{A''}$  by (5.4.15) and **Proposition 5.4.2**. This proves that  $\mathbf{T}_{[\eta_0]}Q_{A'} \subset \mathbf{T}_{[\eta_0]}Q_{A''}$ , moreover we get that Item (3c) of **Proposition 5.4.3** holds with  $\xi_i = \eta_i$  for i = 0, 1, 2 and  $\xi_3$  such that  $\mathbf{T}_{[\eta_1]}Q_{A'} = \mathbb{P}(\langle\eta_0,\eta_1,\xi_3\rangle)$ : it follows that A is not  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -stable. Thus Item (1b) holds.

 $\boxed{\dim(W \cap V_{14}) = 2} \text{ Let } \{\eta_0, \eta_1\} \text{ be a basis of } W \cap V_{14}. \text{ Let } 0 \neq \alpha \in \bigwedge^3 W: \text{ then } \alpha = \alpha' + \alpha'' + \alpha''' \text{ where } \alpha' \in A' \text{ etc. Multiplying } \alpha \text{ by } \eta_0 \text{ or } \eta_1 \text{ we get that}$ 

$$\alpha = xv_0 \wedge \eta_0 \wedge \eta_1 + \eta_0 \wedge \eta_1 \wedge \eta_2 + y\eta_0 \wedge \eta_1 \wedge v_5, \qquad x, y \in \mathbb{C}, \quad \eta_2 \in V_{14}.$$

Since  $Q_{A'}$  is a smooth quadric it follows that one at least among x, y vanishes. On the other hand x, y do not both vanish because  $W \not\subset V_{14}$ . If  $\eta_0 \wedge \eta_1 \wedge \eta_2 = 0$  then  $W \in (\Theta_{A'} \cup \Theta_{A'''})$  i.e. Item(2a) holds. Assume that  $\eta_0 \wedge \eta_1 \wedge \eta_2 \neq 0$ : rescaling the  $\eta_i$ 's we get that W is as in Item (2b) if  $x \neq 0$ , as in Item (2c) if  $y \neq 0$ . It remains to prove that if Item (2b) or (2c) holds then A is not  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -stable. By symmetry it suffices to assume that (2b) holds. Thus  $v_0 \wedge \eta_0 \wedge \eta_1 \in A'$  and  $\eta_0 \wedge \eta_1 \wedge \eta_2 \in A''$ . In particular the smooth quadric  $Q_{A'}$  contains the line  $L := \mathbb{P}\langle \eta_0, \eta_1 \rangle$ . Let  $P := \mathbb{P}\langle \eta_0, \eta_1, \eta_2 \rangle$ . Since  $Q_{A'}$  is a smooth quadric  $P \cap Q_{A'} = L + L'$  where L' is line distinct from L. We may choose a basis of  $\langle \eta_0, \eta_1 \rangle$  and rename its elements  $\eta_0, \eta_1$  so that  $L \cap L' = [\eta_0]$ . Then  $\mathbf{T}_{[\eta_0]} = P = \mathbb{P}(\langle \eta_0, \eta_1, \eta_2 \rangle)$ ; it follows that Item (3c) of **Proposition 5.4.3** holds with  $\xi_i$  replaced by  $\eta_i$  for i = 0, 1, 2 and a suitable  $\xi_3$  (up to a scalar  $\xi_3$  is determined by requiring that  $\mathbf{T}_{[\eta_1]} = P = \mathbb{P}(\langle \eta_0, \eta_1, \xi_3 \rangle)$ ). Thus A is not  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -stable.

 $\dim(W \cap V_{14}) = 3$  Then Item (3) holds.

**Corollary 5.4.12.** Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{D}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  be  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -stable. Then  $\Theta_A = \Theta_{A'} \cup \Theta_{A'''} \cup Z_A$  where  $Z_A$  is a finite set. Moreover each of  $\Theta_{A'}$ ,  $\Theta_{A'''}$  is a smooth conic.

Proof. Each of  $\Theta_{A'}$ ,  $\Theta_{A'''}$  is a smooth conic by **Corollary 5.4.6**. Let  $W \in \Theta_A$  and suppose that  $W \notin (\Theta_{A'} \cup \Theta_{A'''})$ . Then either Item (1a) or Item (3) of **Proposition 5.4.11** holds. Suppose that Item (1a) holds. By Item (1) of **Proposition 5.4.3** we get that  $[\eta_0] \in \mathbb{P}(V_{14})$  is unique. If  $0 = \eta_1 = \eta_2$  there are no other choices involved and hence W is uniquely determined. Next suppose that one of  $\eta_0 \wedge \eta_1$  or  $\eta_0 \wedge \eta_2$  is non-zero (if they both vanish we may rename  $\eta_1, \eta_2$  so that  $0 = \eta_1 = \eta_2$ ). Since  $Q_{A'} = Q_{A'''}$  is a smooth quadric (by **Corollary 5.4.6**) we get that either  $\eta_2 = 0$  and  $\langle \eta_0, \eta_1 \rangle$  is the unique line of  $Q_{A'}$  through  $[\eta_0]$  or else  $\eta_1 = 0$  and  $\langle \eta_0, \eta_2 \rangle$  is the unique line of  $Q_{A'''}$  through  $[\eta_0]$ . This shows that there is at most a finite set of choices for W such that Item (1a) of **Proposition 5.4.11** holds. By Item (2) of **Proposition 5.4.3** there is at most one choice for W such that Item (3) of **Proposition 5.4.11** holds.

Definition 5.4.13. Suppose that Item (3) of Proposition 5.4.11 holds. Let

$$C'_W := \{ [\eta] \in \mathbb{P}(W) \mid \dim(A' \cap F_\eta) > 0 \}, \quad C''_W := \{ [\eta] \in \mathbb{P}(W) \mid \dim(A'' \cap F_\eta) > 1 \}.$$

Remark 5.4.14. Suppose that Item (3) of Proposition 5.4.11 holds. Then

$$C'_{W} = \mathbb{P}(W) \cap Q_{A'} = \mathbb{P}(W) \cap Q_{A'''} = \{ [\eta] \in \mathbb{P}(W) \mid \dim(A''' \cap F_{\eta}) > 0 \}.$$
 (5.4.16)

(Recall that  $Q_{A'}$  is a smooth quadric - see the proof of **Proposition 5.4.11**.) It follows that either  $C_{W,A} = 2C'_W + C''_W$  or  $C_{W,A} = \mathbb{P}(W)$ .

We continue to assume that Item (3) of **Proposition 5.4.11** holds. Let  $W = \langle \eta_0, \eta_1, \eta_2 \rangle$ . By hypothesis A is not PGL(V)-equivalent to  $A_{III}$ : thus **Proposition 5.4.5** gives that

$$A'' = \langle \eta_0 \wedge \eta_1 \wedge \eta_2, v_0 \wedge \eta_0 \wedge v_5 + \alpha_0, v_0 \wedge \eta_1 \wedge v_5 + \alpha_1, v_0 \wedge \eta_2 \wedge v_5 + \alpha_2, \rangle, \quad \alpha_i \in \bigwedge^3 V_{14}.$$
(5.4.17)

The condition that A'' be lagrangian translates into

$$\eta_i \wedge \alpha_j = \eta_j \wedge \alpha_i, \qquad 0 \le i, j \le 2. \tag{5.4.18}$$

It follows that

$$C''_{W} = \left\{ \left[ \sum_{i=0}^{2} X_{i} \eta_{i} \right] \mid \sum_{0 \le i, j \le 2} \eta_{i} \land \alpha_{j} X_{i} X_{j} = 0 \right\}.$$
 (5.4.19)

**Lemma 5.4.15.** Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{D}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  be  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -stable. Suppose that  $W \in \Theta_A$  and that  $W \subset V_{14}$ . Then  $C_{W,A} = 2C'_W + C''_W$  and  $C'_W$  is a smooth conic intersecting transversely  $C''_W$ .

*Proof.* First we claim that  $C_{W,A} \neq \mathbb{P}(W)$ . In fact A has minimal  $\mathrm{PGL}(V)$ -orbit by Claim 5.1.1, moreover it follows from **Proposition 5.4.11** that dim  $\Theta_A = 1$ . Thus  $C_{W,A} \neq \mathbb{P}(W)$  by **Corollary 5.2.8**. By **Remark 5.4.14** we get that  $C_{W,A} = 2C'_W + C''_W$ . Suppose that  $C'_W$  is a singular conic. Then Item (3c) of **Proposition 5.4.3** is satisfied with a = 0 and  $W = \langle \xi_0, \xi_1, \xi_2 \rangle$ : by **Proposition 5.4.3** that contradicts the hypothesis that A is  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -stable. This proves that  $C'_W$  is a smooth conic. Now suppose that there is a point  $p \in C'_W \cap C''_W$  such that  $\mathbf{T}_p C'_W \subset \mathbf{T}_p C''_W$ . We may choose a basis  $\{\eta_0, \eta_1, \eta_2\}$  of W such that  $p = [\eta_0]$  and  $\mathbf{T}_p C'_W = \mathbb{P}\langle \eta_0, \eta_1 \rangle$ . We let  $\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2$  be as in (5.4.17). The explicit equation (5.4.19) gives that  $\eta_0 \wedge \alpha_0 = 0$  and allows us to compute  $\mathbf{T}_p C_W''$ : it follows that  $\eta_0 \wedge \alpha_1 = 0$ . By (5.4.18) we get that  $\eta_1 \wedge \alpha_0 = 0$ ; thus  $\alpha_0 = \eta_0 \wedge \eta_1 \wedge \eta$ . Since  $\mathbf{T}_p C'_W \subset \mathbf{T}_p Q_{A'}$ and  $\mathbb{P}(W)$  is not tangent to  $Q_{A'}$  we may extend  $\{\eta_0, \eta_1\}$  to a basis  $\{\eta_0, \eta_1, \eta_3, \eta_4\}$  (notice that  $\eta_2$ does not belong to the chosen basis)) so that  $v_0 \wedge \eta_0 \wedge \eta_3 \in A'$  (i.e.  $\mathbb{P}\langle \eta_0, \eta_3 \rangle$  is a line of the ruling of  $Q_{A'}$  corresponding to A') and  $v_0 \wedge (\eta_0 \wedge \eta_4 + \eta_3 \wedge \eta_1) \in A'$ . Suppose first that  $\eta_0 \wedge \eta_1 \wedge \eta$  and  $\eta_0 \wedge \eta_1 \wedge \eta_2$  are linearly dependent. Then  $v_0 \wedge \eta_0 \wedge v_5 \in A''$  and hence A is not  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -stable by Item (3c) of **Proposition 5.4.3**, that is a contradiction. Next suppose that  $\eta_0 \wedge \eta_1 \wedge \eta$  and  $\eta_0 \wedge \eta_1 \wedge \eta_2$  are linearly independent: then there exist  $x, y \in \mathbb{C}$  such that  $x\eta_0 \wedge \eta_1 \wedge \eta + y\eta_0 \wedge \eta_1 \wedge \eta_2 = -\eta_0 \wedge \eta_1 \wedge \eta_3$ . It follows that  $(xv_0 \wedge \eta_0 \wedge v_5 + \eta_0 \wedge \eta_1 \wedge \eta_3) \in A''$ . Set  $\xi_0 = \eta_0, \xi_1 = \eta_3, \xi_2 = \eta_1$  and  $\xi_3 = \eta_4$ ; then A satisfies Item (3c) of **Proposition 5.4.3** and hence A is not  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -stable, that is a contradiction.  $\Box$ 

**Lemma 5.4.16.** Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{D}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  be  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -stable. Suppose that  $W \in \Theta_A$  and that Item (1) of **Proposition 5.4.11** holds. Then  $C_{W,A}$  is a semistable sextic of Type II-1.

Proof. By **Proposition 5.4.11** there exists  $0 \neq \eta_0 \in V_{14}$  such that  $W = \langle v_0, \eta_0, v_5 \rangle$ . Arguing as in the proof of **Lemma 5.4.15** we get that  $C_{W,A} \neq \mathbb{P}(W)$ : thus  $C_{W,A} = V(P)$  where  $0 \neq P \in S^6 W^{\vee}$ . Let  $\lambda_{\mathcal{D}}$  be the 1 PS of SL(V) defined in **Subsection 5.1** i.e.  $\lambda_{\mathcal{D}}(t) = \text{diag}(t, 1, 1, 1, 1, t^{-1})$  in the basis F. Then  $\lambda_{\mathcal{D}}(t)W = W$  for all  $t \in \mathbb{C}^{\times}$ . Now apply **Claim 3.1.4** to  $\lambda_{\mathcal{D}}(t)$  and P: by **Remark 4.1.4** we get that P is given by (4.1.2) i.e.  $C_{W,A}$  is the "union" of 3 conics tangent at  $[v_0]$  and  $[v_5]$ (because  $P \neq 0$ ). It remains to prove that the 3 conics are distinct. The proof is achieved by a brutal computation. By **Corollary 5.4.6** we know that  $Q_{A'}$  is a smooth quadric, moreover  $[\eta_0] \notin Q_{A'}$ because if  $[\eta_0] \in Q_{A'}$  then Item (3c) of **Proposition 5.4.3** holds and hence A is not  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -stable. Since  $[\eta_0]$  is outside the smooth quadric  $Q_{A'}$  we may complete  $\eta_0$  to a basis  $\{\eta_0, \eta_1, \eta_2, \eta_3\}$  of  $V_{14}$ such that A' is given by (5.4.3). Then A' and A''' are transverse to  $\langle \eta_1, \eta_2, \eta_3 \rangle$ : thus there are linear maps  $f, g: \bigwedge^2 \langle \eta_1, \eta_2, \eta_3 \rangle \rightarrow \langle \eta_1, \eta_2, \eta_3 \rangle$  such that

$$A' = \{v_0 \land (\eta_0 \land f(\beta') + \beta') \mid \beta' \in \bigwedge^2 \langle \eta_1, \eta_2, \eta_3 \rangle\}, \quad A''' = \{[v_5] \land (\eta_0 \land g(\beta''') + \beta''') \mid \beta''' \in \bigwedge^2 \langle \eta_1, \eta_2, \eta_3 \rangle\}$$

Choose the basis  $\mathcal{B} = \{\eta_1, \eta_2, \eta_3\}$  of  $\langle \eta_1, \eta_2, \eta_3 \rangle$  and let  $\mathcal{B}^{\vee} = \{\eta_2 \land \eta_3, \eta_3 \land \eta_1, \eta_1 \land \eta_2\}$  be the dual basis of  $\bigwedge^2 \langle \eta_1, \eta_2, \eta_3 \rangle$ : the matrices associated to f and g are the unit matrix  $1_3$  and  $-1_3$  respectively: in particular we have g = -f. By **Proposition 5.4.3** we have  $A \cap [v_0] \land V_{14} \land [v_5] = [v_0 \land \eta_0 \land v_5]$ : it follows that there exists a linear map  $h \colon \bigwedge^2 \langle \eta_1, \eta_2, \eta_3 \rangle \to \langle \eta_1, \eta_2, \eta_3 \rangle$  such that

$$A'' = [v_0 \land \eta_0 \land v_5] \oplus \{ (v_0 \land h(\beta'') \land v_5 + \eta_0 \land \beta'') \mid \beta'' \in \bigwedge^2 \langle \eta_1, \eta_2, \eta_3 \rangle \}.$$

By definition  $[xv_0 + \eta_0 + yv_5] \in C_{W,A}$  if and only if  $\dim(A \cap F_{xv_0 + \eta_0 + yv_5}) \ge 2$  i.e. there exists

$$(0,0,0) \neq (\beta',\beta'',\beta''') \in \bigwedge^2 \langle \eta_1,\eta_2,\eta_3 \rangle \times \bigwedge^2 \langle \eta_1,\eta_2,\eta_3 \rangle \times \bigwedge^2 \langle \eta_1,\eta_2,\eta_3 \rangle$$

such that

$$0 = (xv_0 + \eta_0 + yv_5) \land (v_0 \land (\eta_0 \land f(\beta') + \beta') + (v_0 \land h(\beta'') \land v_5 + \eta_0 \land \beta'') + v_5 \land (\eta_0 \land g(\beta''') + \beta''').$$
(5.4.20)

We may write out the right-hand side as the sum of 3 elements respectively in  $[v_0] \wedge \bigwedge^3 V_{14}$ ,  $[v_5] \wedge \bigwedge^3 V_{14}$  and  $[v_0] \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{14} \wedge [v_5]$ : we get that

$$0 = \beta' - x\beta'' = \beta''' - y\beta'' = xg(\beta''') - yf(\beta') - h(\beta'') = x\beta'' - y\beta'.$$
 (5.4.21)
Thus (recall that g = -f)

$$[xv_0 + \eta_0 + yv_5] \in C_{W,A} \text{ if and only if } (h + 2xyf) \text{ is singular.}$$
(5.4.22)

To finish the proof we distinguish between the two cases:

- (a)  $A'' \cap \bigwedge^3 V_{14} = \{0\}$  or
- (b)  $A'' \cap \bigwedge^3 V_{14} \neq \{0\}.$

Item (a) holds Then  $Q_{A''}$  is a quadric with sing  $Q_{A''} = \{[\eta_0]\}$  and  $Q_{A'} \cap Q_{A''}$  is a smooth curve of genus 1 (by **Proposition 5.4.3** it cannot have singular points). Let  $Q_{A'} = V(q_{A'})$  and  $Q_{A''} = V(q_{A''})$ . Since  $Q_{A'} \cap Q_{A''}$  is smooth there are exactly 4 singular quadrics in the pencil spanned by  $Q_{A'}$  and  $Q_{A''}$ : since  $Q_{A'}$  is smooth and  $Q_{A''}$  is singular it follows that

$$|\{r \neq 0 \mid \det(q_{A'} + rq_{A''}) = 0\}| = 3.$$
(5.4.23)

Now let  $M(q_{A'})$  and  $M(q_{A''})$  be the symmetric matrices associated to  $q_{A'}$  and  $q_{A''}$  by the choice of the basis  $\{\eta_0, \eta_1, \eta_2, \eta_3\}$  of  $V_{14}$  and the dual basis  $\{\eta_1 \land \eta_2 \land \eta_3, \eta_0 \land \eta_2 \land \eta_3, \eta_0 \land \eta_3 \land \eta_1, \eta_0 \land \eta_1 \land \eta_2\}$ of  $\bigwedge^3 V_{14}$ . Then  $M(q_{A''})$  has first row and first column equal to zero. Let N be the  $3 \times 3$ matrix obtained by deleting first row and first column of  $M(q_{A''})$ : thus N is the matrix  $M_{\mathcal{B}^{\vee}}^{\mathcal{B}}(h^{-1})$ associated to  $h^{-1}$  by the choice of bases  $\mathcal{B}, \mathcal{B}^{\vee}$  given above. By (5.4.4) we know that  $M(q_{A'})$  is the unit matrix: thus (5.4.23) gives that N has exactly 3 distinct (non-zero) eigenvalues and hence so does  $M_{\mathcal{B}}^{\mathcal{B}^{\vee}}(h)$ . Since  $M_{\mathcal{B}}^{\mathcal{B}^{\vee}}(f) = 1_3$  we get that (h + 2sf) is singular for exactly 3 distinct non-zero values of s, say  $s_1, s_2, s_3$ . Now look at (4.1.2): we get that  $a_i/b_i = -s_i$  and hence the 3 conics are indeed distinct.

Item (b) holds Then dim $(A'' \cap \bigwedge^3 V_{14}) = 1$  by **Proposition 5.4.3**. By an orthogonal change of basis in  $\langle \eta_1, \eta_2, \eta_3 \rangle$  we may assume that  $A'' \cap \bigwedge^3 V_{14} = [\eta_0 \land \eta_1 \land \eta_2]$  and moreover (5.4.4) continues to hold (recall that  $C'_{W_0}$  is smooth by **Lemma 5.4.15**). Thus A'' is given by (5.4.17) with  $\alpha_0 = 0$ . Let  $W_0 := \langle \eta_0, \eta_1, \eta_2 \rangle$ : then  $W \in \Theta_A$  and we have the conics  $C'_{W_0}, C''_{W_0} \subset \mathbb{P}(W_0)$ , see **Definition 5.4.13**. By (5.4.19) we know that  $C''_{W_0}$  is singular at  $[\eta_0]$  (recall (5.4.18)); in order to be coherent with our current use of coordinates (see (5.4.4)) we replace the  $X_i$ 's in (5.4.19) by  $T_i$ 's. Let  $C'_{W_0} = V(c'_{W_0})$  and  $C''_{W_0} = V(c''_{W_0})$ : by **Lemma 5.4.15** we have

$$|\{r \neq 0 \mid \det(c'_{W_0} + rc''_{W_0}) = 0\}| = 2.$$
(5.4.24)

The matrix  $M_{\mathcal{B}}^{\mathcal{B}^{\vee}}(h)$  has third row and third column equal to zero: let P be the 2 × 2-matrix obtained by deleting third row and third column, it is invertible because  $\dim(A'' \cap \bigwedge^3 V_{14}) = 1$ . Let R be the 3 × 3-matrix with vanishing first row and first column and with  $P^{-1}$  in the remaining space. Then R is the symmetric matrix giving  $c''_{W_0}$ : since (5.4.4) continues to hold (5.4.24) gives that  $P^{-1}$  has exactly 2 distinct eigenvalues. Thus P has exactly 2 distinct eigenvalues as well: it follows that (h + 2sf) is singular for exactly 2 distinct non-zero values of s, say  $s_1, s_2$ . Moreover his singular because Item (b) holds. Now look at (4.1.2): we get that  $a_i/b_i = -s_i$  for i = 1, 2 and  $a_3 = 0$ , thus the 3 conics are indeed distinct.

**Proposition 5.4.17.** Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{D}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  be  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -stable. Let  $W \in \Theta_A$ . Then

- (i) If Item (1) of **Proposition 5.4.11** holds then  $C_{W,A}$  is a semistable sextic of Type II-1.
- (ii) If Item (2) of **Proposition 5.4.11** holds then  $C_{W,A}$  is a semistable sextic of Type II-2.
- (iii) If Item (3) of **Proposition 5.4.11** holds then  $C_{W,A}$  is a semistable sextic of Type II-3.

In particular  $[A] \notin \mathfrak{I}$ .

Proof. Item (i) is the content of **Lemma 5.4.16** and Item (iii) is the content of **Lemma 5.4.15**. Thus it remains to prove Item (ii). First we claim that  $C_{W,A} \neq \mathbb{P}(W)$ . In fact A has minimal PGL(V)-orbit by **Claim 5.1.1**, moreover it follows from **Proposition 5.4.11** that dim  $\Theta_A = 1$ . Thus  $C_{W,A} \neq \mathbb{P}(W)$  by **Corollary 5.2.8**. Since A is  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -stable we have  $W \in (\Theta_{A'} \cup \Theta_{A'''})$ . We will give the proof for  $W \in \Theta_{A'}$ ; if  $W \in \Theta_{A'''}$  the proof is analogous. There exist  $\eta_1, \eta_2 \in V_{14}$  such that  $W = \langle v_0, \eta_1, \eta_2 \rangle$ . Let  $\{X_0, X_1, X_2\}$  be the dual basis of  $W^{\vee}$  and  $0 \neq P \in \mathbb{C}[X_0, X_1, X_2]_6$  be the homogeneous. The 1 PS  $\lambda_{\mathcal{D}}$  defined in **Subsection 5.1** maps W to itself: by applying **Claim 3.1.4** to  $\lambda_{\mathcal{D}}(t)$  and P we get that  $P = X_0^2 F$  where  $0 \neq F \in \mathbb{C}[X_1, X_2]_4$ . It remains to prove that F has no multiple roots. Let  $L := \mathbb{P}(W \cap V_{14})$ . The line L is contained in  $Q_{A'}$  (by definition). By **Corollary 5.4.6** we know that  $Q_{A'}$  is a smooth quadric and hence there is a projection  $\pi: Q_{A'} \to L$ . The line L has equation  $X_0 = 0$  in  $\mathbb{P}(W)$  and the roots of F give 4 points  $p_1, p_2, p_3, p_4 \in L$ : we must show that the  $p_i$ 's are distinct. In order to describe the  $p_i$ 's we distinguish between the two cases:

- (a) There is no  $W_0 \in \Theta_A$  contained in  $V_{14}$ .
- (b) There exists  $W_0 \in \Theta_A$  contained in  $V_{14}$ .

Item (a) holds Then  $E := Q_{A'} \cap Q_{A''}$  is a smooth elliptic curve by **Proposition 5.4.3**. Restricting the projection  $\pi$  to E we get a degree-2 map  $f : E \to L$ . Since E is smooth of genus 1 there are 4 (distinct) ramification points  $q_1, \ldots, q_4$  of f: we will show that  $\{p_1, \ldots, p_4\} = \{\pi(q_1), \ldots, \pi(q_4)\}$ . Let  $[\eta_2] \in E$  be a ramification point of f and let  $\pi([\eta_2]) = [\eta_0]$ . We must prove that

$$\mathbb{P}(\langle v_0, \eta_0 \rangle) \subset C_{W,A}.$$
(5.4.25)

By hypothesis the line  $\mathbb{P}(\langle \eta_0, \eta_2 \rangle)$  is contained in  $Q_{A'}$  and it belongs to the ruling parametrized by A''' i.e.  $\eta_0 \wedge \eta_2 \wedge v_5 \in A'''$ . We may extend  $\{\eta_0, \eta_2\}$  to a basis  $\{\eta_0, \eta_1, \eta_2, \eta_3\}$  (we may need to rescale  $\eta_0$ ) of  $V_{14}$  so that

$$A' = \langle v_0 \land \eta_0 \land \eta_1, v_0 \land (\eta_0 \land \eta_3 + \eta_1 \land \eta_2), v_0 \land \eta_2 \land \eta_3 \rangle.$$
(5.4.26)

Since  $[\eta_2]$  is a ramification point of f the line  $\mathbb{P}(\langle \eta_0, \eta_2 \rangle)$  is tangent to  $Q_{A''}$  at  $[\eta_2]$ : by **Proposition** 5.4.2 it follows that there exists  $\gamma \in \langle \eta_1, \eta_3 \rangle$  such that

$$(v_0 \wedge \eta_2 \wedge v_5 + \eta_0 \wedge \eta_2 \wedge \gamma) \in A''. \tag{5.4.27}$$

Thus  $\gamma = s\eta_1 + t\eta_3$ . A straightforward computation gives that

$$(-sv_0 \wedge (\eta_0 \wedge \eta_3 + \eta_1 \wedge \eta_2) + tv_0 \wedge \eta_2 \wedge \eta_3 + x^2 \eta_0 \wedge \eta_2 \wedge v_5 + s(v_0 \wedge \eta_2 \wedge v_5 + s\eta_0 \wedge \eta_2 \wedge \eta_1 + t\eta_0 \wedge \eta_2 \wedge \eta_3)) \in A \cap F_{v_0 + x\eta_0}.$$
(5.4.28)

Since  $(v_0 \land \eta_0 \land \eta_1) \in A \cap F_{v_0+x\eta_0}$  it follows that  $\dim(A \cap F_{v_0+x\eta_0}) \ge 2$ . This shows that (5.4.25) holds and hence that  $C_{W,A}$  is a semistable sextic of Type II-2.

Item (b) holds Let  $C'_{W_0}, C''_{W_0} \subset \mathbb{P}(W_0)$  be as in **Definition 5.4.13**: by Lemma 5.4.15 we know that  $C'_{W_0} \cap C''_{W_0}$  consists of 4 distinct points, say  $q_1, \ldots, q_4$ : moreover no two of the points  $q_1, \ldots, q_4$  belong to the same line on  $Q_{A'}$  because  $C'_{W_0}$  is a smooth conic (see Lemma 5.4.15). Let's show that  $\{p_1, \ldots, p_4\} = \{\pi(q_1), \ldots, \pi(q_4)\}$ . Let  $q_i = [\eta_2]$ . By hypothesis  $[\eta_2] \in Q_{A'}$ : it follows that we may complete  $\eta_2$  to a basis  $\{\eta_0, \ldots, \eta_3\}$  of  $V_{14}$  so that  $\eta_0 \wedge \eta_2 \wedge v_5 \in A'''$  and (5.4.26) holds. By definition of the  $q_i$ 's there exists  $0 \neq \eta_2 \wedge \beta \in A'' \cap \bigwedge^3 V_{14}$  and moreover  $\dim(A'' \cap F_{\eta_2}) \geq 2$ : since A is  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -stable  $\dim(A'' \cap \bigwedge^3 V_{14}) = 1$  and hence there exists  $(v_0 \wedge \eta_2 \wedge v_5 + \eta_2 \wedge \delta) \in A''$ . Moreover  $\eta_2 \wedge \delta \neq 0$  because otherwise  $[\eta_2]$  is a singular point of  $C''_{W_0}$  (see (5.4.19)) and that would contradict Lemma 5.4.15. Now notice that  $\eta_0 \wedge \eta_2 \wedge \beta \neq 0$  because by Lemma 5.4.15 we know that  $C'_{W_0}$  is smooth. Thus there exists  $x \in \mathbb{C}$  such that  $\eta_0 \wedge (\eta_2 \wedge \delta + x\eta_2 \wedge \beta) = 0$  and hence (5.4.27) holds for a suitable  $\gamma \in \langle \eta_1, \eta_3 \rangle$ . It follows that (5.4.28) holds in this case as well and we are done again.

**Proposition 5.4.18.** Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{D}}^{\mathsf{F}}$ . Suppose that A is properly  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -semistable with minimal  $\operatorname{PGL}(V)$ -orbit (equivalently minimal  $G_{\mathcal{D}}$ -orbit by **Claim 5.1.1**) and that  $[A] \notin \mathfrak{X}_{W}$ . If  $W \in \Theta_{A}$  then  $C_{W,A}$  is a  $\operatorname{PGL}(W)$ -semistable sextic curve  $\operatorname{PGL}(W)$ -equivalent to a sextic of Type III-2, in particular  $[A] \notin \mathfrak{I}$ .

Proof. First we notice that  $C_{W,A} \neq \mathbb{P}(W)$ . In fact suppose the contrary. By **Corollary 5.2.8** we get that A is  $\mathrm{PGL}(V)$ -equivalent to a lagrangian in  $(\mathbb{X}_{W}^{*} \cup \mathrm{PGL}(V)A_{k})$ . Since A has minimal  $\mathrm{PGL}(V)$ orbit it follows that  $A \in (\mathbb{X}_{W}^{*} \cup \mathrm{PGL}(V)A_{k})$ . Since  $[A] \notin \mathfrak{X}_{W}$  we must have  $A \in \mathrm{PGL}(V)A_{k}$ . As is easily checked  $\Theta_{A_{k}} = k(\mathbb{P}(L))$  and hence  $\Theta_{A_{k}}$  is a Veronese surface of degree 9: thus  $\Theta_{A_{k}}$  does not contain any conic and therefore  $A_{k} \notin \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{D}}$ , that is a contradiction. This proves that  $C_{W,A} \neq \mathbb{P}(W)$ . Next we may suppose that  $A \notin \mathrm{PGL}(V)A_{III}$  because in that case  $C_{W,A}$  is a sextic of Type III-2 by **Proposition 4.2.3**: thus  $Q_{A'}$  is a smooth quadric by **Corollary 5.4.6**. Let  $\lambda_{\mathcal{D}}, \lambda_{1}$  be the 1-PS's of SL(V) defined in **Subsection 5.1** and (5.4.9) respectively: notice that they commute and hence they define a homomorphism

$$\begin{array}{rccc} (\mathbb{C}^{\times})^2 & \xrightarrow{\rho} & SL(V) \\ (s,t) & \mapsto & \lambda_{\mathcal{D}}(s) \cdot \lambda_1(t) \end{array}$$

Both  $\lambda_{\mathcal{D}}$  and  $\lambda_1$  act trivially on  $\bigwedge^{10} A$ : thus  $\rho(s,t)$  acts on  $\Theta_A$  and hence we get an action of  $(\mathbb{C}^{\times})^2$ on  $\Theta_A$ . Suppose first that W is fixed by  $\rho(s,t)$  for every  $(s,t) \in (\mathbb{C}^{\times})^2$ : we will prove that  $C_{W,A}$ is a sextic of Type III-2. Let  $\{\xi_0, \ldots, \xi_3\}$  be the basis of  $V_{14}$  appearing in the definition of  $\lambda_1$ , see (5.4.9). We claim that W is one of the following:

 $\langle v_0, \xi_0, a_1\xi_1 + a_2\xi_2 \rangle, \langle v_0, a_1\xi_1 + a_2\xi_2, \xi_3 \rangle, \langle \xi_0, a_1\xi_1 + a_2\xi_2, v_5 \rangle, \langle a_1\xi_1 + a_2\xi_2, \xi_3, v_5 \rangle, \langle \xi_0, \xi_1, \xi_2 \rangle, \langle \xi_1, \xi_2, \xi_3 \rangle.$ 

In fact this is a simple consequence of **Proposition 5.4.11**: one invokes the hypothesis that  $Q_{A'}$ is smooth (recall that a polynomial defining  $Q_{A'}$  is left invariant by  $\lambda_{\mathcal{D}}$ ) in order to exclude the cases  $W = \langle v_0, \xi_1, \xi_2 \rangle$  or  $W = \langle \xi_1, \xi_2, v_5 \rangle$ . In each of the cases above the image of  $(\mathbb{C}^{\times})^2 \to GL(W)$ is a 2-dimensional torus. Let  $C_{W,A} = V(P)$ , thus  $P \neq 0$ : applying **Claim 3.1.4** we get that P is left invariant by a maximal torus of SL(W) and hence  $C_{W,A}$  is a sextic of Type III-2 by **Remark 4.1.4**. Now let  $W \in \Theta_A$  be arbitrary. Then the closure of  $\{\rho(s,t)W\}$  contains a  $W_0 \in \Theta_A$  which is fixed by  $\rho(s,t)$  for every  $(s,t) \in (\mathbb{C}^{\times})^2$ . It follows that  $C_{W,A}$  is PGL(W)-equivalent to  $C_{W_0,A}$ : we have proved that  $C_{W_0,A}$  is a sextic of Type III-2 and hence we are done.

## 5.4.4 Wrapping it up

We will prove **Proposition 5.4.1**. Item (1) is the content of **Corollary 5.4.4**. Let's prove Item (2). By **Corollary 5.4.12** we have  $\Theta_A = \Theta_{A'} \cup \Theta_{A'''} \cup Z_A$  where  $\Theta_{A'}, \Theta_{A'''}$  are smooth conics,  $Z_A$  is a finite set, every  $W \in \Theta_{A'}$  contains  $[v_0]$  and every  $W \in \Theta_{A'''}$  contains  $[v_5]$ . It follows that  $[v_0]$  is the unique 1-dimensional vector subspace of V contained in every  $W \in \Theta_{A'}$  and  $[v_5]$  is the unique 1-dimensional vector subspace of V contained in every  $W \in \Theta_{A''}$ . From these facts we get that if  $g \in \text{Stab}(A)$  then g preserves the set  $\{[v_0], [v_5]\}$  and maps  $V_{14}$  to itself. Thus the the connected component of Id in Stab(A) belongs to the centralizer  $C_{\text{SL}(V)}(\lambda_D)$ . Since A is  $G_D$ -stable the stabilizer of A in  $G_D$  is a finite group and hence Item (2) follows. Lastly let's prove Item (3). Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_D^F$  be  $G_D$ -stable with minimal orbit: then  $[A] \notin \mathfrak{I}$  by **Proposition 5.4.17**. Next suppose that  $A \in \mathbb{S}_D^F$  is properly  $G_D$ -semistable with minimal orbit and  $[A] \notin \mathfrak{X}_W$ : then  $[A] \notin \mathfrak{I}$  by **Proposition 5.4.18**. It remains to prove that

$$\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{W}} \subset \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{D}}.\tag{5.4.29}$$

In fact let U be a 4-dimensional vector-space and  $\varphi: V \cong \bigwedge^2 U$  be an isomorphism as in (4.3.2). It suffices to prove that  $\mathbb{X}^*_{\mathcal{W}}(U) \subset \mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{D}}$ . Let  $A \in \mathbb{X}^*_{\mathcal{W}}(U)$ . By **Definition 4.3.3** there exists a smooth quadric  $Z \subset \mathbb{P}(U)$  such that  $A \supset i_+(Z)$ . Let  $L \subset Z$  be a line. Then  $i_+(L)$  is a smooth conic contained in  $\Theta_A$ ; we claim that the intersection of  $\operatorname{Gr}(3, V)$  and the linear span  $\langle i_+(L) \rangle \subset \mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^3 V)$ is equal to  $i_+(L)$ . In fact if it is not then the plane  $\langle i_+(L) \rangle$  is contained in  $\Theta_A$  (because  $\operatorname{Gr}(3, V)$  is cut out by quadrics) and hence  $A \in \mathbb{X}^*_{\mathcal{F}_1,+}$ ; thus A is unstable and that contradicts **Proposition 4.3.4**. Since the intersection of  $\operatorname{Gr}(3, V)$  and the linear span  $\langle i_+(L) \rangle$  is equal to the smooth conic  $i_+(L)$  it follows by [20] that  $A \in \mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{D}}$ . This proves (5.4.29).

# 5.5 $\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1}$

The isotypical decomposition of  $\bigwedge^3 \lambda_{\mathcal{E}_1}$  with decreasing weights is

$$\bigwedge^{3} V = \bigwedge^{3} V_{02} \oplus [v_0] \wedge V_{12} \wedge V_{35} \oplus \left( [v_0] \wedge \bigwedge^{2} V_{35} \oplus \bigwedge^{2} V_{12} \wedge V_{35} \right) \oplus V_{12} \wedge \bigwedge^{2} V_{35} \oplus \bigwedge^{3} V_{35}.$$
(5.5.1)

Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{E}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$ . By definition  $A = A_0 \oplus A_1 \oplus A_2 \oplus A_3$  where

 $A_0 = \bigwedge^3 V_{02}, \quad A_1 \in \operatorname{Gr}(2, [v_0] \land V_{12} \land V_{35}), \quad A_2 \in \mathbb{LG}([v_0] \land \bigwedge^2 V_{35} \oplus \bigwedge^2 V_{12} \land V_{35}), \quad A_3 = A_1^{\perp} \cap (V_{12} \land \bigwedge^2 V_{35}).$ 

We will associate to A two closed subsets of  $\mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^2 V_{35})$  that will be conics for A generic. First we notice that  $\mathbb{P}(V_{12} \land \bigwedge^2 V_{35}) \cap \mathbb{G}(3, V)$  is isomorphic to  $\mathbb{P}(V_{12}) \times \mathbb{P}(V_{35})$  embedded by the Segre map. Since  $\mathbb{P}(A_3)$  has codimension 2 in  $\mathbb{P}(V_{12} \land \bigwedge^2 V_{35})$  it follows that  $\Theta_{A_3}$  has dimension at least 1 and that generically it is a twisted rational cubic curve. The projection  $\mathbb{P}(V_{12}) \times \mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^2 V_{35}) \to \mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^2 V_{35})$  defines a regular map  $\pi: \Theta_{A_3} \to \mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^2 V_{35})$ . Let  $D_{A_3} := \operatorname{im} \pi$ . If  $\Theta_{A_3}$  is a twisted rational cubic curve then  $D_{A_3}$  is a smooth conic. On the other hand let

$$D_{A_2} := \{ [\gamma] \in \mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^2 V_{35}) \mid A_2 \cap ([v_0 \land \gamma] \oplus \bigwedge^2 V_{12} \land \langle \operatorname{supp} \gamma \rangle) \neq \{0\} \}.$$
(5.5.2)

Then  $D_{A_2}$  is a lagrangian degeneracy locus and either it is a conic or all of  $\mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^2 V_{35})$ .

Remark 5.5.1. If  $A_2 \cap \bigwedge^2 V_{12} \wedge V_{35} = \{0\}$  we may describe  $D_{A_2}$  as follows. By our assumption  $A_2$  is the graph of a linear map  $[v_0] \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{35} \longrightarrow \bigwedge^2 V_{12} \wedge V_{35}$  which is symmetric because  $A_2$  is lagrangian: let  $q_{A_2}$  be the associated quadratic form. Then  $D_{A_2} = V(q_{A_2})$ .

If  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{E}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is generic then  $D_{A_2}$ ,  $D_{A_3}$  are conics intersecting transversely. Below is the main result of the present subsection.

**Proposition 5.5.2.** The following hold:

- (1) Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{E}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$ . Then A is  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ -stable if and only if  $D_{A_3}$  is a smooth conic and  $D_{A_2}$  is a conic intersecting  $D_{A_3}$  transversely.
- (2) The generic  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{E}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ -stable.
- (3) If  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{E}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ -stable the connected component of Id in  $\operatorname{Stab}(A) < \operatorname{SL}(V)$  is equal to im  $\lambda_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ .
- (4)  $\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1} \cap \mathfrak{I} = {\mathfrak{x}}$  where  $\mathfrak{x} \in \mathfrak{M}$  is as in (4.4.3).

The proof of **Proposition 5.5.2** is given in **Subsubsection 5.5.3**.

#### 5.5.1 The GIT analysis

Let  $\lambda$  be a 1-PS of  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ . By definition  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1} = \mathbb{C}^{\times} \times SL(V_{12}) \times SL(V_{35})$ . Thus there exist bases  $\{\xi_1, \xi_2\}, \{\beta_1, \beta_2, \beta_3\}$  of  $V_{12}$  and  $V_{35}$  respectively such that

$$\lambda(t) = (t^m, \operatorname{diag}(t^r, t^{-r}), \operatorname{diag}(t^{s_1}, t^{s_2}, t^{s_3})).$$
(5.5.3)

and

$$m, s_1, s_2, s_3 \in \mathbb{Z}, \quad r \in \mathbb{N}, \quad s_1 \ge s_2 \ge s_3, \quad (m, r, s_1, s_2, s_3) \neq (0, 0, 0, 0, 0), \quad \sum s_i = 0.$$
(5.5.4)

We recall that the action of the  $\mathbb{C}^{\times}$ -factor on V is given by (5.1.9). We write below the action of  $\bigwedge^{3} \lambda$  on the second and third summands of (5.5.1):

$$[v_0] \wedge V_{12} \wedge V_{35} = \underbrace{[v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_1]}_{t^{r+s_1}} + \underbrace{[v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_2]}_{t^{r+s_2}} + \underbrace{[v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_3]}_{t^{r+s_3}} + \underbrace{[v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_1]}_{t^{-r+s_1}} + \underbrace{[v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_2]}_{t^{-r+s_2}} + \underbrace{[v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_3]}_{t^{-r+s_3}} + \underbrace{[v_$$

$$[v_{0}] \wedge \bigwedge^{2} V_{35} \oplus \bigwedge^{2} V_{12} \wedge V_{35} = \underbrace{[v_{0} \wedge \beta_{1} \wedge \beta_{2}]}_{t^{3m-s_{3}}} + \underbrace{[v_{0} \wedge \beta_{1} \wedge \beta_{3}]}_{t^{3m-s_{2}}} + \underbrace{[v_{0} \wedge \beta_{2} \wedge \beta_{3}]}_{t^{3m-s_{1}}} + \underbrace{[\xi_{1} \wedge \xi_{2} \wedge \beta_{1}]}_{t^{s_{1}-3m}} + \underbrace{[\xi_{1} \wedge \xi_{2} \wedge \beta_{2}]}_{t^{s_{2}-3m}} + \underbrace{[\xi_{1} \wedge \xi_{2} \wedge \beta_{3}]}_{t^{s_{3}-3m}} + \underbrace{[\xi_{1} \wedge \xi_{2$$

In particular  $I_{-}(\lambda) \subset \{0, 4\}$ , see **Definition 5.1.2**. We let  $e_0^1 > \ldots > e_{j(1)}^1$  and  $e_0^2 > \ldots > e_{j(2)}^2$  be the weights (in decreasing order) of the action of  $\bigwedge^3 \lambda$  on the second and third summands of (5.5.1). By (5.1.22) and (2.1.9) we have

$$\mu(A,\lambda) = -3m + 2\mu(A_1,\lambda) + \mu(A_2,\lambda) = -3m + 2\sum_{i=0}^{j(1)} d_i^{\lambda}(A_1)e_i^1 + \sum_{i=0}^{j(2)} d_i^{\lambda}(A_2)e_i^2.$$
(5.5.7)

**Proposition 5.5.3.**  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{E}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is not  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ -stable if and only if one of the following holds:

- (1) There exists a non-zero decomposable element of  $A_1$ .
- (2) dim $(A_2 \cap \bigwedge^2 V_{12} \wedge V_{35}) \ge 1.$
- (3) There exist bases  $\{\xi_1, \xi_2\}$  of  $V_{12}$ ,  $\{\beta_1, \beta_2, \beta_3\}$  of  $V_{35}$  and  $x, y \in \mathbb{C}$  not both zero such that

$$\langle \xi_1 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_2, (x\xi_1 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_3 + y\xi_2 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_2) \rangle \subset A_3 \tag{5.5.8}$$

and

$$\dim(A_2 \cap \langle v_0 \land \beta_1 \land \beta_2, \xi_1 \land \xi_2 \land \beta_1 \rangle) \ge 1.$$
(5.5.9)

*Proof.* We will use the data displayed in Tables (17), (18) and (19). The first two tables give for each of a series of 1-PS's of  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$  the weights of the action on the second and third summands of (5.5.1). Each such 1-PS is diagonalized as in (5.5.3) and we denote it by the corresponding string of weights  $(m, r, s_1, s_2, s_3)$ . One computes the numerical function  $\mu(A, \lambda)$  of such a 1-PS by plugging the data in Formula (5.5.7): the results are listed in Table (19). The 1-PS's will be obtained by applying the Cone Decomposition Algorithm of Subsection 2.3: below we will give the details. First let's prove that if one of Items (1), (2), (3) above holds then A is not  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ -stable. Suppose that Item (1) holds. There exist bases  $\{\xi_1, \xi_2\}$  of  $V_{12}$  and  $\{\beta_1, \beta_2, \beta_3\}$  of  $V_{35}$  such that  $v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_1 \in A_1$ . Let  $\lambda$  be the 1-PS which is diagonal in the basis  $\{v_0, \xi_1, \xi_2, \beta_1, \beta_2, \beta_3\}$  and which is denoted by (0, 1, 0, 0, 0): then  $\mu(A, \lambda) \geq 0$  (see Tables (17) and (19)) and hence A is not  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ -stable. Next suppose that Item (2) holds. There exist bases  $\{\xi_1, \xi_2\}$  of  $V_{12}$  and  $\{\beta_1, \beta_2, \beta_3\}$  of  $V_{35}$  such that  $\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_1 \in A_2$ . Let  $\lambda$  be the 1-PS which is diagonal in the basis  $\{v_0, \xi_1, \xi_2, \beta_1, \beta_2, \beta_3\}$  and which is denoted by (-1, 0, 0, 0, 0): then  $\mu(A, \lambda) \ge 0$  (see Tables (17) and (19)) and hence A is not  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ -stable. Before dealing with Item (3) we notice that the equality  $A_1 = A_3^{\perp} \cap (\bigwedge^2 V_{12} \wedge V_{35})$  gives the following

Remark 5.5.4. (5.5.8) holds (for some  $x, y \in \mathbb{C}$  not both zero) if and only if there exist  $w_1, w_2, z \in \mathbb{C}$  not all zero such that

$$[v_0] \land [w_1\xi_1 \land \beta_1 + w_2\xi_1 \land \beta_2 + z\xi_2 \land \beta_1] \subset A_1 \subset [v_0] \land ([\xi_1] \land V_{35} \oplus \langle \xi_2 \land \beta_1, \xi_2 \land \beta_2 \rangle).$$
(5.5.10)

Now suppose that Item (3) holds. Thus we have the bases  $\{\xi_1, \xi_2\}$  of  $V_{12}$  and  $\{\beta_1, \beta_2, \beta_3\}$  of  $V_{35}$  which appear in the statement of Item (3). Let  $\lambda$  be the 1-PS of  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$  which corresponds to (0, 3, 6, 0, -6) (with respect to the given basis of V). By **Remark 5.5.4** we know that (5.5.10) holds, and of course (5.5.9) holds: it follows that  $\mu(A, \lambda) \geq 0$  (see Tables (17) and (19)) and hence A is not  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ -stable. It remains to prove the converse i.e. that if A is not  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ -stable then one of Items (1), (2), (3) holds. We will apply the Cone Decomposition Algorithm of **Subsection 2.3**. We choose the maximal torus  $T < G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$  to be

$$T = \{ (u, \operatorname{diag}(t, t^{-1}), \operatorname{diag}(t_1, t_2, t_3)) \mid u, t, t_i \in \mathbb{C}^{\times}, \ t_1 \cdot t_2 \cdot t_3 = 1 \}.$$
(5.5.11)

(The maps are diagonal with respect to the bases  $\{\xi_1, \xi_2\}$  and  $\{\beta_1, \beta_2, \beta_3\}$ .) Thus

$$\check{X}(T)_{\mathbb{R}} := \{ (m, r, s_1, s_2, s_3) \in \mathbb{R}^5 \mid s_1 + s_2 + s_3 = 0 \}$$

We let  $C \subset \check{X}(T)_{\mathbb{R}}$  be the standard cone:

$$C := \{ (m, r, s_1, s_2, s_3) \in \mathbb{R}^5 \mid r \ge s_1 \ge s_2 \ge s_3 \}.$$

$(m, r, s_1, s_2, s_3)$	~					_						
(1, 0, 0, 0, 0)	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_1$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_1$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge eta_2 \wedge eta_3$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge eta_1$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_2$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedgeeta_3$
	0	0	0	0	0	0	8	3	3	-3	-3	-3
(-1, 0, 0, 0, 0)	$v_0\wedge\xi_1\wedge\beta_1$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_1$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_3$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_1$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_2$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_2 \wedge \beta_3$
	0	0	0	0	0	0	8	ę	3	-3	-3	-3
(0, 1, 0, 0, 0)	$v_0\wedge\xi_1\wedge\beta_1$	$v_0\wedge\xi_1\wedge\beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_1$	$v_0\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_2 \wedge \beta_3$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_1$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_2$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_3$
	1	1	1	-1	-1	-1	0	0	0	0	0	0
(0,0,6,0,-6)	$v_0\wedge\xi_1\wedge\beta_1$	$v_0\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_1$	$v_0\wedge\xi_1\wedge\beta_2$	$v_0\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_2$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_1$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_3$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_2 \wedge \beta_3$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_3$
	9	9	0	0	-6	-9	9	9	0	0	-6	-6
(0, 3, 6, 0, -6)	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_1$	$v_0\wedge\xi_1\wedge\beta_2$	$v_0\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_1$	$v_0\wedge\xi_1\wedge\beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_2$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_1$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_3$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_2 \wedge \beta_3$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedgeeta_3$
	6	3	3	-3	-3	6-	9	9	0	0	- 6	-6
(1, 3, 6, 0, -6)	$v_0\wedge\xi_1\wedge\beta_1$	$v_0\wedge\xi_1\wedge\beta_2$	$v_0\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_1$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_2$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_1$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_3$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_2 \wedge \beta_3$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_3$
	6	3	3	ę-	-3	6-	6	3	3	-3	-3	6-
(2, 3, 6, 0, -6)	$v_0\wedge\xi_1\wedge\beta_1$	$v_0\wedge\xi_1\wedge\beta_2$	$v_0\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_1$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_3$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_1$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_2 \wedge \beta_3$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_2$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_3$
	6	ę	ε	ę.	-3	6-	12	9	0	0	-6	-12

., I.
$G_{\mathcal{E}}$
$\operatorname{for}$
1-PS'
ordering
of
Weights
17:
Table

					0	0						
$(m, r, s_1, s_2, s_3)$												
(0, 0, 12, -6, -6)	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_1$	$v_0\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_1$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_3$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_1$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_3$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_2$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_2 \wedge \beta_3$
	12	12	-6	-6	-6	-6	12	9	9	-6	-6	-12
(1, 0, 12, -6, -6)	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_1$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_1$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge eta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \land \xi_2 \land \beta_3$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_1$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_3$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_2$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \land \beta_2 \land \beta_3$
	12	12	-6	-6	-6	-6	6	6	6	6-	6-	6-
(1, 9, 12, -6, -6)	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_1$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_1$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_3$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_1$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_3$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_2$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_2 \wedge \beta_3$
	21	3	3	3	-15	-15	6	6	6	6-	6-	6-
(4, 0, 12, -6, -6)	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_1$	$v_0\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_1$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_3$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_1$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_2 \wedge \beta_3$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_2$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_3$
	12	12	9-	-9	9-	-9	18	18	0	0	-18	- 18
(4,  9,  12,  -6,  -6)	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_1$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_1$	$v_0\wedge\xi_1\wedge\beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0 \land \xi_2 \land \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_3$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_1$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_2 \wedge \beta_3$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_2$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_3$
	21	3	3	3	-15	-15	18	18	0	0	-18	-18
(-2, 0, 12, -6, -6)	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_1$	$v_0\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_1$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_3$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_1$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0\wedge\beta_1\wedge\beta_3$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_2$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_3$	$v_0 \land \beta_2 \land \beta_3$
	12	12	-6	-6	-6	-6	18	0	0	0	0	-18
(-2, 9, 12, -6, -6)	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_1$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_1$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0 \land \xi_2 \land \beta_3$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_1$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0\wedge\beta_1\wedge\beta_3$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_2$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_2 \wedge \beta_3$
	21	3	3	3	-15	-15	18	0	0	0	0	-18
(0, 0, 6, 6, -12)	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_1$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_1$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_2$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_1$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_2 \wedge \beta_3$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_3$
	9	9	9	9	-12	-12	12	9	9	-6	9-	-12
(-1, 0, 6, 6, -12)	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_1$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_1$	$v_0\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_2$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_1$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_2 \wedge \beta_3$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_3$
	9	9	9	9	-12	-12	6	6	6	6-	6-	6-
(-1, 9, 6, 6, -12)	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_1$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0\wedge\xi_1\wedge\beta_3$	$v_0\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_1$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_2$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_1$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_2 \wedge \beta_3$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_3$
	15	15	-3	-3	ę	-21	6	6	6	6-	6-	6-
(-4, 0, 6, 6, -12)	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_1$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_1$	$v_0\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_3$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_1$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_2$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_2 \wedge \beta_3$
	9	9	9	9	-12	-12	18	18	0	0	-18	- 18
(-4, 9, 6, 6, -12)	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_1$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0\wedge\xi_1\wedge\beta_3$	$v_0\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_1$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_3$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_1$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_2$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_2 \wedge \beta_3$
	15	15	-3	-3	ę.	-21	18	18	0	0	-18	-18
(2, 0, 6, 6, -12)	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_1$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_1$	$v_0\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_2 \wedge \beta_3$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_1$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_2$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_3$
	9	9	9	9	-12	-12	18	0	0	0	0	- 18
(2, 9, 6, 6, -12)	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_1$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0\wedge\xi_1\wedge\beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_1$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_2$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_3$	$v_0 \wedge \beta_2 \wedge \beta_3$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_1$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\beta_2$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_3$
	15	15	ę-	°-	ņ	-21	18	0	0	0	0	- 18

Table 18: Weights of ordering 1-PS' for  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ , II.

$(m,r,s_1,s_2,s_3)$	$\mu(A,\lambda)$
$\left(1,0,0,0,0 ight)$	$6(d_0(A_2) - 2)$
(-1, 0, 0, 0, 0)	$6(d_0(A_2) - 1)$
(0, 1, 0, 0, 0)	$4(d_0(A_1) - 1)$
(0, 0, 6, 0, -6)	$12(2d_0(A_1) + d_1(A_1) + d_0(A_2) - 3)$
(0, 3, 6, 0, -6)	$12(3d_0(A_1) + 2d_1(A_1) + d_2(A_1) + d_0(A_2) - 4)$
(1, 3, 6, 0, -6)	$6(6d_0(A_1) + 4d_1(A_1) + 2d_2(A_1) + 3d_0(A_2) + d_1(A_2) - 9)$
(2, 3, 6, 0, -6)	$12(3d_0(A_1) + 2d_1(A_1) + d_2(A_1) + 2d_0(A_2) + d_1(A_2) - 5)$
(0, 0, 12, -6, -6)	$12(3d_0(A_1) + 2d_0(A_2) + d_1(A_2) - 4)$
(1, 0, 12, -6, -6)	$6(6d_0(A_1) + 3d_0(A_2) - 9)$
(1, 9, 12, -6, -6)	$6(12d_0(A_1) + 6d_1(A_1) + 3d_0(A_2) - 15)$
(4, 0, 12, -6, -6)	$12(3d_0(A_1) + 3d_0(A_2) - 6)$
(4, 9, 12, -6, -6)	$12(6d_0(A_1) + 3d_1(A_1) + 3d_0(A_2) - 9)$
(-2, 0, 12, -6, -6)	$12(3d_0(A_1) + 3d_0(A_2) - 3)$
(-2, 9, 12, -6, -6)	$36(2d_0(A_1) + d_1(A_1) + d_0(A_2) - 2)$
(0, 0, 6, 6, -12)	$12(3d_0(A_1) + 2d_0(A_2) + d_1(A_2) - 6)$
(-1, 0, 6, 6, -12)	$18(2d_0(A_1) + d_0(A_2) - 4)$
(-1, 9, 6, 6, -12)	$18(4d_0(A_1) + 2d_1(A_1) + d_0(A_2) - 6)$
(-4, 0, 6, 6, -12)	$36(d_0(A_1) + d_0(A_2) - 2)$
(-4, 9, 6, 6, -12)	$36(2d_0(A_1) + d_1(A_1) + d_0(A_2) - 3)$
(2, 0, 6, 6, -12)	$36(d_0(A_1) + d_0(A_2) - 2)$
(2, 9, 6, 6, -12)	$36(2d_0(A_1) + d_1(A_1) + d_0(A_2) - 3)$

Table 19: Numerical functions of ordering 1-PS' for  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}.$ 

 $H \subset \check{X}(T)_{\mathbb{R}}$  is an ordering hyperplane if and only if is equal to the kernel of one the following linear functions:

$$s_i - s_j, r, 2r - s_i + s_j, s_i + 6m, s_i - 3m.$$

In particular the hypotheses of **Proposition 2.3.4** are satisfied. One computes the ordering rays by passing to coordinates  $(m, r, x_1, x_2)$  where

$$x_i := s_i - s_{i+1}, \qquad i = 1, 2.$$
 (5.5.12)

In the above coordinates

$$C = \{ (n, r, x_1, x_2) \mid r \ge 0, \quad x_1 \ge 0, \ x_2 \ge 0 \}.$$

The linear functions  $s_1, s_2, s_3$  on W are expressed as follows in terms of the coordinates  $x_1, x_2$ :

$$\begin{pmatrix} s_1\\ s_2\\ s_3 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 2/3 & 1/3\\ -1/3 & 1/3\\ -1/3 & -2/3 \end{pmatrix} \cdot \begin{pmatrix} x_1\\ x_2 \end{pmatrix}$$
(5.5.13)

It follows that  $H \subset X(T)_{\mathbb{R}}$  is an ordering hyperplane if and only if, in the  $(m, r, x_1, x_2)$ -coordinates, it is equal to the kernel of one of the following linear functions:

An easy computation gives the ordering rays in the  $(m, r, x_1, x_2)$ -coordinates. Switching back to  $(m, r, s_1, s_2, s_3)$ -coordinates we get the following generators for ordering rays. First we get the vectors

$$(\pm 1, 0, 0, 0, 0), (0, 1, 0, 0, 0), (m, r, 6, 0, -6) (m, r) \in \{(0, 0), (0, 3), (1, 3), (2, 3)\}.$$
 (5.5.14)

Secondly we get the vectors

$$(m, r, 12, -6, -6), \quad m = r = 0 \text{ or } m \in \{1, 4, -2\} \text{ and } r \in \{0, 9\}.$$
 (5.5.15)

and lastly the vectors

$$(m, r, 6, 6, -12), \quad m = r = 0 \text{ or } m \in \{-1, -4, 2\} \text{ and } r \in \{0, 9\}.$$
 (5.5.16)

Thus we get exactly the 1-PS's that appear in Tables (17), (18) and (19). As is easily checked the following hold:

- (a) Let  $\lambda$  be the 1-PS indicided by (0, 1, 0, 0, 0) and suppose that  $\mu(A, \lambda) \ge 0$ . Then Item (1) of **Proposition 5.5.3** holds.
- (b) Let  $\lambda$  be the 1-PS indicided by (-1, 0, 0, 0, 0) and suppose that  $\mu(A, \lambda) \ge 0$ . Then Item (2) of **Proposition 5.5.3** holds.
- (c) Let  $\lambda$  be the 1-PS indicided by (0, 3, 6, 0, -6) and suppose that  $\mu(A, \lambda) \geq 0$ . Suppose in addition that neither Item (1) nor Item (2) of **Proposition 5.5.3** holds: then Item (3) of **Proposition 5.5.3** holds (use **Remark 5.5.4**).

In order to finish the proof it suffices to show that if  $\mu(A, \lambda) \ge 0$  for one of the remaining ordering 1-PS's (i.e. different from those appearing in Items (a), (b) and (c) above) then one of Items (1), (2) or (3) holds. This consists of a series of routine checks. We summarize the main points. First consider the 1-PS  $\lambda$  indicized by (1,0,0,0,0) and suppose that  $\mu(A, \lambda) \ge 0$ . By Table (17) we get that

$$\dim(A_2 \cap [v_0] \land \bigwedge^2 V_{35}) \ge 2.$$
(5.5.17)

Let's show that if (5.5.17) holds there exist bases  $\{\xi_1, \xi_2\}$  of  $V_{12}$ ,  $\{\beta_1, \beta_2, \beta_3\}$  of  $V_{35}$  and  $w_1, w_2, z \in \mathbb{C}$ not all zero such that (5.5.9) and (5.5.10) hold. It will be convenient to identify  $[v_0] \wedge V_{12} \wedge V_{35}$  with Hom $(V_{12}, V_{35})$  via the perfect pairing  $V_{12} \times V_{12} \to \bigwedge^2 V_{12}$  given by wedge product. First one shows that there exist

$$0 \neq \alpha_1 \in A_1, \quad 0 \neq v_0 \land \theta \in A_2, \ \theta \in \bigwedge V_{35}$$

such that the following holds. Let  $f_1: V_{12} \to V_{35}$  be the map associated to  $\alpha_1$ : then im  $f_1 \subset \operatorname{supp} \theta$ . Now complete  $\alpha_1$  to basis  $\{\alpha_1, \alpha_2\}$  of  $A_1$  and let  $f_2: V_{12} \to V_{35}$  be the map associated to  $\alpha_2$ . Since  $\dim f_2^{-1}(\operatorname{supp} \theta) \geq 1$  there exists a basis  $\{\xi_1, \xi_2\}$  of  $V_{12}$  such that  $f_2(\xi_1) \in \operatorname{supp} \theta$ . Let  $0 \neq \beta_1$  such that  $f_1(\xi_1) \in [\beta_1]$ : thus  $\beta_1 \in \operatorname{supp} \theta$ . Now complete  $\beta_1$  to basis  $\{\beta_1, \beta_2, \beta_3\}$  of  $V_{35}$  such that  $\sup \theta = \langle \beta_1, \beta_2 \rangle$ . Then (5.5.9) and (5.5.10) hold: by **Remark 5.5.4** we get that Item (3) of **Proposition 5.5.3** holds. Next one examines the other ordering 1-PS's, i.e. those indicized by (m, r, 6, 0 - 6), (m, r, 6, 0 - 6), (m, r, 12, -6, -6) and (m, r, 6, 6, -12). Suppose that  $\lambda$  is one such 1-PS and that  $\mu(A, \lambda) \geq 0$ . We may assume that neither Item (1) nor Item (2) nor Item (3) of **Proposition 5.5.3** holds (with respect to arbitrary bases  $\{\xi_1, \xi_2\}$  of  $V_{12}, \{\beta_1, \beta_2, \beta_3\}$  of  $V_{35}$ ): then one must check that  $\mu(A, \lambda) < 0$ . This is time-consuming but straightforward.

**Corollary 5.5.5.**  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{E}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ -stable if and only if  $D_{A_3}$  is a smooth conic (equivalently  $\Theta_{A_3}$  is a smooth curve) and  $D_{A_2}$  is a conic intersecting  $D_{A_3}$  transversely.

*Proof.* First notice the following:

(A) The equality  $A_3 = A_1^{\perp} \cap (V_{12} \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{35})$  gives: Item (1) of **Proposition 5.5.3** holds if and only if the intersection

$$\mathbb{P}(A_3) \cap \left(\mathbb{P}(V_{12}) \times \mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^2 V_{35})\right)$$
(5.5.18)

in  $\mathbb{P}(V_{12} \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{35})$  is **not** transverse.

(B)  $D_{A_2}$  is a double line or all of  $\mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^2 V_{35})$  if and only if either Item (2) of **Proposition 5.5.3** holds or (5.5.17) holds.

Let's prove that if  $D_{A_3}$  is not a smooth conic or if  $D_{A_3}$  is a smooth conic but  $D_{A_2}$  is not a conic intersecting  $D_{A_3}$  transversely then A is not  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ -stable. If  $D_{A_3}$  is not a smooth conic then  $\Theta_{A_3}$  is not a smooth curve i.e. the intersection (5.5.18) is not transverse. By Item (A) above it follows that Item (1) of **Proposition 5.5.3** holds and thus A is not  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ -stable by **Proposition 5.5.3**. Now let's assume that  $D_{A_3}$  is a smooth conic but  $D_{A_2}$  is not a conic intersecting  $D_{A_3}$  transversely. In order to prove that A is not  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ -stable we need first to write out the tangent space to  $D_{A_3}$  at a point  $[\theta]$  (here  $0 \neq \theta \in \bigwedge^2 V_{35}$ ). Since  $[\theta] \in D_{A_3}$  there exists  $0 \neq \xi_1 \in V_{12}$  such that  $[\xi_1 \wedge \theta]$  belongs to (5.5.18). By the assumption that  $D_{A_3}$  is a smooth conic we get that the intersection (5.5.18) is transverse at  $[\xi_1 \wedge \theta]$  (as intersection in  $\mathbb{P}(V_{12} \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{35})$ ). Let  $M: A_3 \to \bigwedge^2 V_{12} \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{35}$  be multiplication by  $\xi_1$ . Then ker  $M = [\xi_1 \wedge \theta]$  because the intersection (5.5.18) is transverse at  $[\xi_1 \wedge \theta]$ . Thus M is surjective and hence

$$M^{-1}(\bigwedge^2 V_{12} \wedge [\theta]) = \langle \xi_1 \wedge \theta, \xi_1 \wedge \gamma + \xi_2 \wedge \theta \rangle, \quad \gamma \in \bigwedge^2 V_{35}.$$
(5.5.19)

Moreover  $\gamma, \theta$  are linearly independent because the intersection (5.5.18) is transverse at  $[\xi_1 \wedge \theta]$ ; thus there exists  $0 \neq \beta_1 \in V_{35}$  such that  $\operatorname{supp} \gamma \cap \operatorname{supp} \theta = [\beta_1]$ . The projective tangent space to  $D_{A_3}$  at  $[\theta]$  is given by

$$\mathbf{T}_{[\theta]} D_{A_3} = \mathbb{P} \langle \operatorname{Ann} \beta_1 \rangle. \tag{5.5.20}$$

Here we make the identification  $\mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^2 V_{35}^{\vee}) = \mathbb{P}(V_{35})$ . We may complete  $\beta_1$  to a basis  $\{\beta_1, \beta_2, \beta_3\}$  of  $V_{35}$  such that  $\theta = \beta_1 \wedge \beta_2$  and  $\gamma = \beta_1 \wedge \beta_3$ . Thus (5.5.19) gives that

$$A_3 \supset \langle \xi_1 \land \beta_1 \land \beta_2, \xi_1 \land \beta_1 \land \beta_3 + \xi_2 \land \beta_1 \land \beta_2 \rangle.$$
(5.5.21)

Now suppose that  $[\theta] = [\beta_1 \land \beta_2] \in D_{A_2}$  i.e.

$$(v_0 \land \beta_1 \land \beta_2 + \xi_1 \land \xi_2 \land \beta) \in A_2, \qquad \beta \in \langle \beta_1, \beta_2 \rangle$$
(5.5.22)

and that either  $D_{A_2}$  is all of  $\mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^2 V_{35})$  or a conic which does not intersect  $D_{A_3}$  transversely at  $[\theta]$ . If  $D_{A_2}$  is all of  $\mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^2 V_{35})$  or a a double line then by Item (B) above we get that Item (2) of **Proposition 5.5.3** holds, thus A is not  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ -stable by **Proposition 5.5.3**. Next we assume that  $D_{A_2}$  is a conic of rank at least 2. By Item (B) above it follows that Item (2) of **Proposition 5.5.3** does not hold. Thus  $D_{A_2}$  is described as in **Remark 5.5.1**: it follows that  $\mathbf{T}_{[\beta_1 \land \beta_2]}D_{A_2} = \mathbb{P}(\land nn \beta)$ . Since  $D_{A_2}$  and the smooth conic  $D_{A_3}$  do not intersect transversely at  $[\beta_1 \land \beta_2]$  we get that  $\beta \in [\beta_1]$ . By (5.5.21) and (5.5.22) we get that Item (3) of **Proposition 5.5.3** holds and hence A is not  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ -stable. We have proved that if  $D_{A_3}$  is not a smooth conic or if  $D_{A_3}$  is a smooth conic but  $D_{A_2}$  is not a conic intersecting  $D_{A_3}$  transversely then A is not  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ -stable. Now suppose that A is not  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ -stable and hence one of Items (1), (2), (3) of **Proposition 5.5.3** holds. If Item (1) holds then by Item (A) above we get that  $D_{A_3}$  is not a smooth conic. If Item (2) holds then by Item (B) above  $D_{A_2}$  is all of  $\mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^2 V_{35})$  or else a double line (and hence it cannot intersect transversely a conic). Lastly suppose that Item (3) holds. We may assume that neither Item (1) nor Item (2) hold: thus (5.5.8) and (5.5.9) give (after a rescaling of  $\beta_3$ ) that

$$\xi_1 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_2, (\xi_1 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_3 + \xi_2 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_2) \in A_3, \quad (v_0 \wedge \beta_1 \wedge \beta_2 + z\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_1) \in A_2.$$
(5.5.23)

Since Item (1) of **Proposition 5.5.3** does not hold the conic  $D_{A_3}$  is smooth. By (5.5.23) we have that  $[\beta_1 \land \beta_2] \in D_{A_3} \cap D_{A_2}$  and the analysis carried out above shows that the intersection is not transverse at  $[\beta_1 \land \beta_2]$ .

Let  $\mathsf{B} = \{v_0, \xi_1, \xi_2, \beta_1, \beta_2, \beta_3\}$  be a basis of V with  $\{\xi_1, \xi_2\}$  a basis of  $V_{12}$  and  $\{\beta_1, \beta_2, \beta_3\}$  a basis of  $V_{35}$ . Let  $\lambda_1$  be the 1-PS of  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$  indicized by (0, 3, 6, 0, -6) (given the choice of the basis  $\mathsf{B}$ ) i.e. the 1-PS that intervenes in the proof that if Item (3) of **Proposition 5.5.3** holds for A then A is not  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ -stable. Let  $\widehat{\mathbb{S}}_{\mathcal{E}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$  be the affine cone over  $\mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{E}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$ ; then  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$  acts on  $\widehat{\mathbb{S}}_{\mathcal{E}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$ . The fixed locus  $(\widehat{\mathbb{S}}_{\mathcal{E}_1}^{\mathsf{F}})^{\lambda_1}$  is the set of A which are mapped to themselves by  $\wedge^3 \lambda_1(t)$  and such that  $\wedge^3 \lambda_1(t)$  acts trivially on  $\bigwedge^{10} A$ .

**Definition 5.5.6.** Let  $\mathbb{M}_{\mathcal{E}_1}^{\mathsf{B}} \subset \mathbb{P}((\widehat{\mathbb{S}}_{\mathcal{E}_1}^{\mathsf{F}})^{\lambda_1})$  be the set of A such that  $\wedge^3 \lambda_1(t)$  acts trivially on  $\bigwedge^2 A_1$ ,  $\bigwedge^3 A_2$  and  $\bigwedge^4 A_3$ .

Remark 5.5.7. Suppose that  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{E}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$ ; then  $A \in \mathbb{M}_{\mathcal{E}_1}^{\mathsf{B}}$  if and only if it is  $\lambda_1$ -split of types  $d^{\lambda_1}(A_1) = (0, 1, 1, 0)$  and  $d^{\lambda_1}(A_2) = (1, 1, 1)$ . Moreover  $\mathbb{M}_{\mathcal{E}_1}^{\mathsf{B}}$  is an irreducible component of  $\mathbb{P}((\widehat{\mathbb{S}}_{\mathcal{E}_1}^{\mathsf{F}})^{\lambda_1})$ .

**Proposition 5.5.8.** Suppose that A is properly  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ -semistable. Then there exists a semistable  $A_0 \in \mathbb{M}^{\mathsf{B}}_{\mathcal{E}_1}$  which is  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ -equivalent to A.

*Proof.* One of Items (1), (2), (3) of **Proposition 5.5.3** holds. Suppose that Item (3) holds. We showed in the proof of **Proposition 5.5.3** that there exists a semistable  $A_0 \in \mathbb{M}_{\mathcal{E}_1}^{\mathsf{B}}$  which is  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ equivalent to A, namely the limit  $\lim_{t\to 0} \lambda_1(t)A$ . We will finish the proof by showing that if one of Items (1), (2) of **Proposition 5.5.3** holds then there exists  $A_0 \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{E}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$  which is  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ -equivalent to A and for which Item (3) of **Proposition 5.5.3** holds. Suppose that Item (2) holds. We will refer to the notation introduced in the proof that if Item (2) of Proposition 5.5.3 holds then A is not  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ -stable. Let  $\lambda_2$  be the 1-PS of  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$  indicided by (-1,0,0,0,0). We showed in the proof of **Proposition 5.5.3** that  $\mu(A, \lambda_2) = 0$ . Thus  $\lim_{t\to 0} \lambda_2(t)A$  is a semistable lagrangian A'which is  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ -equivalent to A and which is  $\lambda_2$ -split with  $d_0(A'_2) = 1$  (and hence  $d_1(A'_2) = 2$ ). It follows that  $\dim(A'_2 \cap [v_0] \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{35}) = 2$ : as shown in the proof of **Proposition 5.5.3** (see the text right below (5.5.17)) it follows that Item (3) holds for A'. This proves the result if Item (2) holds. Lastly suppose that Item (1) of **Proposition 5.5.3** holds. Let  $\lambda = (0, 1, 0, 0, 0)$ . As shown in the proof of **Proposition 5.5.3** we have  $\mu(A, \lambda) \geq 0$ . Since A is  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ -semistable  $\mu(A, \lambda) = 0$ and hence A is  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ -equivalent to a  $\lambda$ -split A' with type  $d^{\lambda}(A_1) = (1,1)$ . It follows that there exist bases  $\{\xi_1, \xi_2\}$  of  $V_{12}$  and  $\{\beta_1, \beta_2, \beta_3\}$  of  $V_{35}$  such that either  $A'_1 = \langle v_0 \land \xi_1 \land \beta_1, v_0 \land \xi_2 \land \beta_2 \rangle$  or  $A'_1 = \langle v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_1, v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_1 \rangle$ . Suppose that the latter holds. Let  $\lambda'$  be the 1-PS of  $SL(V_{35})$  defined by  $\lambda'(t) = \text{diag}(t, 1, t^{-1})$  (the basis is  $\{\beta_1, \beta_2, \beta_3\}$ ): then  $\mu(A', \lambda') > 0$ , that is a contradiction. Thus  $A'_1 = \langle v_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_1, v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_2 \rangle$ . Let  $\lambda''$  be the 1-PS of  $SL(V_{35})$  defined by  $\lambda''(t) = \text{diag}(t, t, t^{-2})$ : then  $\mu(A', \lambda'') \geq 0$  and hence it is zero by semistability of A'. Let  $A'' := \lim_{t \to 0} \lambda''(t)A'$ . As is easily checked  $A_2'' \ni \xi_1 \land \xi_2 \land \beta_3$  and hence A'' satisfies Item (2) of **Proposition 5.5.3**. 

## **5.5.2** Analysis of $\Theta_A$ and $C_{W,A}$

**Proposition 5.5.9.** Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{E}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$  be  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ -stable and  $W \in \Theta_A$ . Then one of the following holds:

- (a)  $W = V_{02}$ .
- (b)  $W \in \Theta_{A_3}$ .
- (c)  $W = \langle v_0, \beta_1, \beta_2 \rangle$  where  $\beta_1, \beta_2 \in V_{35}$ .

*Proof.* Let  $W \in \Theta_A$ . We distinguish between the three cases:

- (I)  $W \supset V_{12}$ .
- (II)  $\dim(W \cap V_{12}) = 1.$
- (III)  $W \cap V_{12} = \{0\}.$

One checks easily that if (I) holds then  $W = V_{02}$  and that if (II) holds then  $W \in \Theta_{A_3}$ . Suppose that (III) holds. Since  $V_{02} \in \Theta_A$  we have  $W \cap V_{02} \neq \{0\}$ : it follows that W is not contained in  $V_{15}$  and hence dim $(W \cap V_{15}) = 2$ . Thus there exist linearly independent  $\beta_1, \beta_2 \in V_{35}$  and  $\xi_1, \xi_2, \xi \in V_{12}$  such that

$$W = \langle v_0 + \xi, \xi_1 - \beta_1, \xi_2 - \beta_2 \rangle.$$

Thus

$$A \ni (v_0 + c\xi_1) \land (\xi_1 - \beta_1) \land (\xi_2 - \beta_2) = v_0 \land \xi_1 \land \xi_2 + v_0 \land (-\xi_1 \land \beta_2 + \xi_2 \land \beta_1) + (v_0 \land \beta_1 \land \beta_2 - \xi \land \xi_1 \land \beta_2 + \xi \land \xi_2 \land \beta_1) + \xi \land \beta_1 \land \beta_2.$$

$$(5.5.24)$$

The addends of (5.5.24) belong to different summands of the isotypycal decomposition of  $\bigwedge^3 \lambda_{\mathcal{E}_1}$  - see (5.5.1) - hence each addend belongs to A. One checks easily that unless  $0 = \xi_1 = \xi_2 = \xi$  one of Items (1) or (3) of **Proposition 5.5.3** holds and hence A is not  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ -stable, that is a contradiction. Thus  $0 = \xi_1 = \xi_2 = \xi$ .

**Corollary 5.5.10.** Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{E}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$  be  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ -stable. Then  $\Theta_A = \{V_{02}\} \cup \Theta_{A_3} \cup Z_A$  where  $Z_A$  is a finite set.

*Proof.* It suffices to prove that there is at most one  $W \in \Theta_A$  such that Item (c) of **Proposition 5.5.9** holds. Let  $W = \langle v_0, \beta_1, \beta_2 \rangle$ . By Item (2) of **Proposition 5.5.3** we may describe  $D_{A_2}$  as in **Remark 5.5.1**; it follows that  $[\beta_1 \land \beta_2]$  is a singular point of the conic  $D_{A_2}$ . On the other hand  $D_{A_2}$  is a conic with at most one singular point by **Corollary 5.5.5**: thus there is at most one choice for  $\langle \beta_1, \beta_2 \rangle$  and hence for W as well.

**Proposition 5.5.11.** Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{E}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$  be  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ -stable and  $W \in \Theta_A$ . Then  $C_{W,A}$  is a sextic curve of Type II-2.

*Proof.* The orbit PGL(V)A is minimal because A is  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ -stable (see **Claim 5.1.1**) and dim  $\Theta_A = 1$  by **Proposition 5.5.9**: thus  $C_{W,A} \neq \mathbb{P}(W)$  by **Corollary 5.2.8**. One of Items (a), (b), (c) of **Proposition 5.5.9** holds. Let  $\{X_0, X_1, X_2\}$  be a basis of  $W^{\vee}$  such that

- (a')  $[X_0] = \operatorname{Ann}\langle v_1, v_2 \rangle$  and  $[v_0] = \operatorname{Ann}\langle X_1, X_2 \rangle$  if (a) holds.
- (b)  $[X_0] = \operatorname{Ann}(W \cap V_{35})$  and  $W \cap V_{12} = \operatorname{Ann}\langle X_1, X_2 \rangle$  if (b) holds.
- (c')  $[X_0] = \operatorname{Ann}(W \cap V_{35})$  and  $[v_0] = \operatorname{Ann}\langle X_1, X_2 \rangle$  if (c) holds.

The 1-PS  $\lambda_{\mathcal{E}_1}$  maps W to itself. Now we look at the action of  $\lambda_{\mathcal{E}_1}$  on W: by Claim 3.1.4 and Remark 4.1.4 we get that

$$C_{W,A} = X_0^2 F(X_1, X_2), \qquad 0 \neq F \in \mathbb{C}[X_1, X_2]_4.$$
 (5.5.25)

It remains to prove that F does not have multiple roots. We will carry out a case-by-case analysis.

 $W = V_{02} \mid \text{Let } 0 \neq \xi \in V_{12}.$  Let

$$\rho \colon A \cap F_{(v_0 - \xi)} \longrightarrow V_{12} \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{35}$$
(5.5.26)

be the projection determined by Decomposition (5.5.1). Let's prove that

$$\ker \rho = \bigwedge^{3} V_{02}, \quad \dim(\operatorname{im} \rho) \le 1.$$
 (5.5.27)

Let  $\alpha \in (A \cap F_{(v_0-\xi)})$  and write  $\alpha = \sum_{i=0}^{3} \alpha_i$  where  $\alpha_i$  belongs to the (i + 1)-th summand of Decomposition (5.5.1) (we start from the left of course). Then  $v_0 \wedge \alpha = \xi \wedge \alpha$ . Decomposing  $v_0 \wedge \alpha$  and  $\xi \wedge \alpha$  according to Decomposition (5.5.1) we get that  $\xi \wedge \alpha_3 = 0$ , in particular  $\alpha_3$  is decomposable i.e.  $[\alpha_3] \in \Theta_{A_3}$ . By **Corollary 5.5.5** we know that  $\Theta_{A_3}$  is a smooth curve: it follows that the projection  $\Theta_{A_3} \to \mathbb{P}(V_{12})$  is an isomorphism. This proves that dim im  $\rho \leq 1$ . Next suppose that  $\alpha_3 = 0$ . From  $0 = v_0 \wedge \alpha_3 = \xi \wedge \alpha_2$  we get that  $\alpha_2 = 0$  (recall that  $A \cap (\bigwedge^2 V_{12} \wedge V_{35}) = \{0\}$  by  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ -stability of A). We also have  $\xi \wedge \alpha_1 = 0$ : since A is  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ -stable  $A_1$  contains no non-zero decomposables and thus  $\alpha_1 = 0$ . This finishes the proof of (5.5.27). Now suppose that  $[v_0 - \xi] \in C_{W,A}$ . By (5.5.27) we have  $\dim((A \cap F_{(v_0-\xi)}) = 2$ . We claim that  $[v_0 - \xi] \notin \mathcal{B}(W, A)$ . First there is no  $W' \in (\Theta_A \setminus \{W\})$  containing  $[v_0 - \xi]$  by **Proposition 5.5.9**. Secondly suppose that  $\alpha \in (A \cap F_{(v_0-\xi)})$  and  $\alpha_3 = \rho(\alpha) \neq 0$ : if  $\xi' \in V_{12}$  is not a multiple of  $\xi$  then  $0 \neq v_0 \wedge \xi' \wedge \alpha_3 = v_0 \wedge \xi' \wedge \alpha$ , this proves that  $A \cap F_{(v_0-\xi)} \cap S_W = \bigwedge^3 W$  and hence we get that  $[v_0 - \xi] \notin \mathcal{B}(W, A)$ . By **Proposition 3.2.6** it follows that F has no multiple roots.

$$W \in \Theta_{A_3}$$
 Let  $W \cap V_{12} = [\xi]$  and  $\neq \beta \in W \cap V_{35}$ . Let

$$\pi \colon A \cap F_{(\xi+\beta)} \longrightarrow \bigwedge^{3} V_{02} \tag{5.5.28}$$

be the projection determined by Decomposition (5.5.1). Arguing as in the previous case one checks that ker( $\pi$ ) = [ $\xi \land \beta_1 \land \beta_2$ ] where  $\xi \in V_{12}, \beta_1, \beta_2 \in V_{35}$  and  $\langle \xi, \beta_1, \beta_2 \rangle$  is the unique element of  $\Theta_{A_3}$  mapped to [ $\xi$ ] by the projection  $\Theta_{A_3} \to \mathbb{P}(V_{12})$ . Suppose that [ $\xi + \beta$ ]  $\in C_{W,A}$ : it follows that dim $(A \cap F_{(\xi+\beta)}) = 2$ . A straightforward computation shows that [ $\xi + \beta$ ]  $\notin \mathcal{B}(W, A)$  and hence  $C_{W,A}$ is smooth at [ $\xi + \beta$ ]. This proves that F has no multiple factors.

$$W = \langle v_0, U \rangle$$
 where  $U \in Gr(2, V_{35})$  Let

$$T := \{ [\beta] \in \mathbb{P}(U) \mid \operatorname{mult}_{[\beta]} C_{W,A} \ge 3 \}.$$

By (5.5.25) it suffices to prove that T has cardinality at least 4. Let  $[\beta] \in \mathbb{P}(V_{35})$ : as is easily checked dim $(F_{\beta} \cap A_3) = 2$  and moreover

$$|\mathbb{P}(F_{\beta} \cap A_{3}) \cap \operatorname{Gr}(3, V)| = \begin{cases} 2 & \text{if } [\beta] \notin D_{A_{3}}^{\vee}, \\ 1 & \text{if } [\beta] \in D_{A_{3}}^{\vee}. \end{cases}$$

(We have the identification  $\mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^2 V_{35}^{\vee}) = \mathbb{P}(V_{35})$ .) Since A is  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ -stable we have  $\bigwedge^2 U \notin D_{A_3}$  and hence  $|\mathbb{P}(U) \cap D_{A_3}^{\vee}| = 2$ . Applying **Proposition 3.1.2** we get that

$$\mathbb{P}(U) \cap D_{A_3}^{\vee} \subset T. \tag{5.5.29}$$

Next we examine  $A_2$ . By hypothesis  $D_{A_2} = L_1 \cup L_2$  where  $L_1, L_2 \subset \mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^2 V_{35})$  are distinct lines intersecting in  $\bigwedge^2 U$ . It follows that there exist bases  $\{\xi_1, \xi_2\}$  of  $V_{12}$  and  $\{\beta_1, \beta_2, \beta_3\}$  of  $V_{35}$  such that

$$A_2 \supset \langle v_0 \land \beta_1 \land \beta_3 + \xi_1 \land \xi_2 \land \beta_1, v_0 \land \beta_2 \land \beta_3 + \xi_1 \land \xi_2 \land \beta_2 \rangle.$$

Thus dim $(F_{\beta_i} \cap A) \ge 4$  for i = 1, 2: by Corollary 3.1.3 we get that

$$[\beta_1], [\beta_2] \in T. \tag{5.5.30}$$

We have  $[\beta_1], [\beta_2] \notin D_{A_3}^{\vee}$  because  $D_{A_2}$  is transverse to  $D_{A_3}$  (see **Corollary 5.5.5**). Thus (5.5.29) and (5.5.30) give that T has cardinality at least 4.

**Proposition 5.5.12.** Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{E}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$  be properly  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ -semistable with minimal orbit. Then either  $[A] = \mathfrak{x}$  (here  $\mathfrak{x} \in \mathfrak{M}$  is as in (4.4.3)) or else the following holds: if  $W \in \Theta_A$  then  $C_{W,A}$  is a semistable sextic curve  $\mathrm{PGL}(W)$ -equivalent to a sextic of Type III-2.

Proof. By Claim 5.1.1 A is PGL(V)-semistable with minimal orbit. We claim that  $A \notin \mathbb{X}_{W}^{*}$ . In fact suppose that  $A \in \mathbb{X}_{W}^{*}$ . Since A is the limit of A' generic in  $\mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{E}_{1}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  we get that  $\Theta_{A}$  contains a curve of degree 3 (with respect to the Plücker embedding) namely the limit of  $\Theta_{A'_{3}}$ . On the other hand if  $A \in \mathbb{X}_{W}^{*}$  then any curve in  $\Theta_{A}$  has even degree, that is a contradiction. Now suppose that  $[A] \neq \mathfrak{r}$ : by **Proposition 5.2.7** we get that  $C_{W,A} \neq \mathbb{P}(W)$ . Since A is not  $G_{\mathcal{E}_{1}}$ -stable we may assume that  $A \in M_{\mathcal{E}_{1}}^{\mathsf{B}}$  by **Proposition 5.5.8**. It follows that  $\bigwedge^{10} A$  is fixed by the 1-PS of SL(V) given by  $(m, r, s_{1}, s_{2}, s_{3}) = (0, 1, 2, 0, -2)$  - see (5.5.3). On the other hand  $\bigwedge^{10} A$  is fixed by  $\lambda_{\mathcal{E}_{1}}$  because  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{E}_{1}}^{\mathsf{F}}$ . Thus  $\bigwedge^{10} A$  is fixed by the torus

$$T := \{ \operatorname{diag}(s^4, st, st^{-1}, s^{-2}t^2, s^{-2}, s^{-2}t^{-2}) \mid (s, t) \in \mathbb{C}^{\times} \times \mathbb{C}^{\times} \}.$$

(The basis of V is  $\mathsf{B} = \{v_0, \xi_1, \xi_2, \beta_1, \beta_2, \beta_3\}$ .) Now suppose that  $W \in \Theta_A$  is fixed by T: then W is spanned by vectors of  $\mathsf{B}$ . Let  $C_{W,A} = V(P)$  where  $0 \neq P \in \mathsf{S}^6 W^{\vee}$ . Applying **Claim 3.1.4** we get that P is fixed by a maximal torus of SL(W): it follows that  $C_{W,A}$  is of Type III-2. Next assume that W is not fixed by T: then we may find a 1-PS  $\lambda \colon \mathbb{C}^{\times} \to T$  such that  $\lim_{t\to 0} \lambda(t)W$  exists and is equal to  $W_0 \in \Theta_A$  fixed by T: it follows that  $C_{W,A}$  is a semistable sextic PGL(W)-equivalent to a sextic of Type III-2.

## 5.5.3 Wrapping it up

We will prove **Proposition 5.5.2**. Item (1) is the content of **Corollary 5.5.5**. We have noticed that if  $A \in \mathbb{S}^{\mathsf{F}}_{\mathcal{E}_1}$  is generic then  $D_{A_2}$ ,  $D_{A_3}$  are conics intersecting transversely: together with Item (1) that gives Item (2). Let's prove Item (3). By **Corollary 5.5.10** we have  $\Theta_A = \{V_{02}\} \cup \Theta_{A_3} \cup Z_A$ where  $Z_A$  is finite. By **Corollary 5.5.5** we know that  $\Theta_{A_3}$  is a rational normal twisted curve parametrizing subspaces  $W \subset V_{15}$ . By the classification of [20] (see Table 2) the following holds:  $V_{35}$  is the unique 3-dimensional vector-subspace of V intersecting every  $W \in \Theta_{A_3}$  in a subspace of dimension 2. In addition **Proposition 5.5.11** gives that  $C_{V_{02},A}$  is a sextic of Type II-2 with isolated singular point in  $[v_0]$  (for the last statement go to the proof of **Proposition 5.5.11**). Now let  $g \in \text{Stab}(A)$  belong to the connected component of Id. The facts quoted above about  $\Theta_A$  and  $C_{V_{02},A}$  give that  $g([v_0]) = [v_0]$ ,  $g(V_{12}) = V_{12}$  and  $g(V_{35}) = V_{35}$ . Thus g belongs to the centralizer  $C_{\text{SL}(V)}(\lambda_{\mathcal{E}_1})$ . Since A is  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ -stable the stabilizer of A in  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$  is a finite group and Item (3) follows. In order to prove Item (4) we will show that

$$\mathfrak{x} \in \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1}.\tag{5.5.31}$$

(Here  $\mathfrak{r} \in \mathfrak{M}$  is as in (4.4.3).) By definition it suffices to show that  $A_k(L) \in \mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ , where  $A_k(L)$  is given by **Definition 4.4.1**. Let  $W \in \Theta_{A_k(L)}$ . There exists a basis  $\{X, Y, Z\}$  of L such that  $W = \langle X^2, XY, XZ \rangle$ . Let  $\mathsf{F} = \{v_0, \ldots, v_5\}$  be the basis of  $\mathrm{S}^2 L$  defined by  $\mathsf{F} := \{X^2, XY, XZ, Y^2, YZ, Z^2\}$ . A straightforward computation shows that  $v_0 \wedge (v_1 \wedge v_4 - v_2 \wedge v_3), v_0 \wedge (v_1 \wedge v_5 - v_2 \wedge v_4) \in A$ . Since  $v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge v_2 \in A$  it follows that  $A_k(L) \in \mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ . This proves (5.5.31). Item (4) follows from (5.5.31), **Proposition 5.5.11** and **Proposition 5.5.12**.

5.6 
$$\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}$$

Let  $\lambda_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}$  be the 1-PS of (5.1.2). The isotypical decomposition of  $\bigwedge^3 \lambda_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}$  with decreasing weights is

$$\bigwedge^{3} V = \bigwedge^{3} V_{02} \oplus \bigwedge^{2} V_{02} \wedge V_{34} \oplus \left( V_{02} \wedge \bigwedge^{2} V_{34} \oplus \bigwedge^{2} V_{02} \wedge [v_5] \right) \oplus V_{02} \wedge V_{34} \wedge [v_5] \oplus \bigwedge^{3} V_{35}.$$
(5.6.1)

Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}^{\mathsf{F}}$ ; by definition  $A = A_0 \oplus A_1 \oplus A_2 \oplus A_3$  where

 $A_{0} = \bigwedge^{3} V_{02}, \quad A_{1} \in \operatorname{Gr}(2, \bigwedge^{2} V_{02} \wedge V_{34}), \quad A_{2} \in \mathbb{LG}(V_{02} \wedge \bigwedge^{2} V_{34} \oplus \bigwedge^{2} V_{02} \wedge [v_{5}]), \quad A_{3} = A_{1}^{\perp} \cap (V_{02} \wedge V_{34} \wedge [v_{5}]).$ 

We associate to the generic  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  two closed subsets of  $\mathbb{P}(V_{02})$  (generically conics) as follows. First we notice that  $\mathbb{P}(V_{02} \wedge V_{34} \wedge [v_5]) \cap \mathbb{G}(3, V)$  is isomorphic to  $\mathbb{P}(V_{02}) \times \mathbb{P}(V_{34})$  embedded by the Segre map. Since  $\mathbb{P}(A_3)$  has codimension 2 in  $\mathbb{P}(V_{02} \wedge V_{34} \wedge [v_5])$  it follows that  $\Theta_{A_3}$  has dimension at least 1 and that generically it is a twisted rational cubic curve. The projection  $\mathbb{P}(V_{02}) \times \mathbb{P}(V_{34}) \to \mathbb{P}(V_{02})$ defines a regular map  $\pi: \Theta_{A_3} \to \mathbb{P}(V_{02})$ . Let  $C_{A_3} := \operatorname{im} \pi$ . If  $\Theta_{A_3}$  is a twisted rational cubic curve then  $C_{A_3}$  is a smooth conic. On the other hand let

$$C_{A_2} := \{ [\beta] \in \mathbb{P}(V_{02}) \mid A_2 \cap ([\beta] \land \bigwedge^2 V_{34} \oplus [\beta] \land V_{02} \land [v_5]) \neq \{0\} \}.$$
(5.6.2)

Then  $C_{A_2}$  is a lagrangian degeneracy locus and either it is a conic or all of  $\mathbb{P}(V_{02})$ . If  $A_2 \cap \bigwedge^2 V_{02} \wedge [v_5] = \{0\}$  we may describe  $C_{A_2}$  as follows. By our assumption  $A_2$  is the graph of a linear map  $V_{02} \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{34} \longrightarrow \bigwedge^2 V_{02} \wedge [v_5]$  which is symmetric because  $A_2$  is lagrangian: let  $q_{A_2}$  be the associated quadratic form. Then  $C_{A_2} = V(q_{A_2})$ . If A is generic in  $\mathbb{S}^{\mathsf{F}}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}$  then  $C_{A_2}$ ,  $C_{A_3}$  are conics intersecting transversely. Below is the main result of the present subsection.

Proposition 5.6.1. The following hold:

- (1) Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}^{\mathsf{F}}$ . Then A is  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}$ -stable if and only if  $C_{A_3}$  is a smooth conic and  $C_{A_2}$  is a conic intersecting  $D_{A_3}$  transversely.
- (2) The generic  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}$ -stable.
- (3) If  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}$ -stable the connected component of Id in  $\operatorname{Stab}(A) < \operatorname{SL}(V)$  is equal to  $\operatorname{im} \lambda_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}$ .
- $(4) \ \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}} \cap \mathfrak{I} = \{\mathfrak{x}^{\vee}\}.$

The proof of **Proposition 5.6.1** is in **Subsubsection 5.6.3**.

### 5.6.1 The GIT analysis

**Proposition 5.6.2.**  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{E}_{+}^{\vee}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is not  $G_{\mathcal{E}_{+}^{\vee}}$ -stable if and only if one of the following holds:

- (1) There exists a non-zero decomposable element of  $A_1$ .
- (2) dim $(A_2 \cap \bigwedge^2 V_{02} \wedge [v_5]) \ge 1.$
- (3) There exist bases  $\{\beta_1, \beta_2, \beta_3\}$  of  $V_{02}$ ,  $\{\xi_1, \xi_2\}$  of  $V_{34}$  and  $x, y \in \mathbb{C}$  not both zero such that

 $\langle \beta_1 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge v_5, (x\beta_1 \wedge \xi_2 + y\beta_2 \wedge \xi_1) \wedge v_5 \rangle \subset A_3$ 

and

$$\dim(A_2 \cap \langle \xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \beta_1, \beta_1 \wedge \beta_2 \wedge v_5 \rangle) \ge 1.$$

*Proof.* A is not  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}$ -stable if and only if  $\delta_V(A)$  is not  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1}$ -stable - see (1.0.12) for the definition of  $\delta_V$ . Now  $\delta_V(A) \in \mathbb{S}^{\mathsf{G}}_{\mathcal{E}_1}$  where  $\mathsf{G} = \{v_5^{\vee}, v_4^{\vee}, \dots, v_0^{\vee}\}$ . The proposition follows at once from **Proposition 5.5.3**.

By copying the proof of **Corollary 5.5.5** one gets the following result.

**Corollary 5.6.3.**  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}$ -stable if and only if  $C_{A_3}$  is a smooth conic (equivalently  $\Theta_{A_3}$  is a smooth curve) and  $C_{A_2}$  is a conic intersecting  $C_{A_3}$  transversely.

Let  $\{\beta_1, \beta_2, \beta_3\}$  be a basis of  $V_{02}$  and  $\{\xi_1, \xi_2\}$  be a basis of  $V_{34}$ . Let  $\lambda_1^{\vee}$  be the 1-PS of SL(V) defined by  $\lambda_1^{\vee}(t) := \operatorname{diag}(t^2, 1, t^{-2}, t, t^{-1}, 1)$  where we mean diagonal with respect to the basis  $\{\beta_1, \beta_2, \beta_3, \xi_1, \xi_2, v_5\}$ . The group  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}$  acts on the affine cone  $\widehat{\mathbb{S}}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  over  $\mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{E}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$ . The fixed locus  $(\widehat{\mathbb{S}}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}^{\mathsf{F}})^{\lambda_1}$  is the set of A which are mapped to themselves by  $\wedge^3 \lambda_1(t)$  and such that  $\wedge^3 \lambda_1(t)$  acts trivially on  $\bigwedge^{10} A$ .

**Definition 5.6.4.** Let  $\mathbb{M}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}^{\mathsf{B}} \subset \mathbb{P}((\widehat{\mathbb{S}}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}^{\mathsf{F}})^{\lambda_1})$  be the set of A such that  $\wedge^3 \lambda_1(t)$  acts trivially on  $\bigwedge^2 A_1$ ,  $\bigwedge^3 A_2$  and  $\bigwedge^4 A_3$ .

Suppose that  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}^{\mathsf{F}}$ ; then  $A \in \mathbb{M}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}^{\mathsf{B}}$  if and only if it is  $\lambda_1^{\vee}$ -split of types  $d^{\lambda_1^{\vee}}(A_1) = (0, 1, 1, 0)$ and  $d^{\lambda_1^{\vee}}(A_2) = (1, 1, 1)$ . Moreover  $\mathbb{M}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}^{\mathsf{B}}$  is an irreducible component of  $\mathbb{P}((\widehat{\mathbb{S}}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}^{\mathsf{F}})^{\lambda_1})$ . By copying the proof of **Proposition 5.5.8** one gets the following result.

**Proposition 5.6.5.** Suppose that A is properly  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}$ -semistable. Then there exists a semistable  $A_0 \in \mathbb{M}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}^{\mathsf{B}}$  with minimal orbit which is  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}$ -equivalent to A.

## **5.6.2** Analysis of $\Theta_A$ and $C_{W,A}$

**Proposition 5.6.6.** Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{E}_{1}^{\vee}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  be  $G_{\mathcal{E}_{1}^{\vee}}$ -stable and  $W \in \Theta_{A}$ . Then one of the following holds:

- (a)  $W = V_{02}$ .
- (b)  $W \in \Theta_{A_3}$ .
- (c)  $W = \langle \beta, \xi_1, \xi_2 \rangle$  where  $\beta \in V_{02}$  and  $\xi_1, \xi_2 \in V_{34}$ .

*Proof.* Follows from the equality  $\delta_V(\Theta_A) = \Theta_{\delta_V(A)}$  and **Proposition 5.5.9**.

**Proposition 5.6.7.** Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  be  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}$ -stable. Let  $W \in \Theta_A$  and hence one of Items (a), (b), (c) of **Proposition 5.6.6** holds. Then  $C_{W,A}$  is a sextic curve of

- (1) Type II-3 if Item (a) holds.
- (2) Type II-1 if Item (b) holds.
- (3) Type II-2 if Item (c) holds.

*Proof.* The orbit PGL(V)A is minimal because A is  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}$ -stable (see **Claim 5.1.1**) and dim  $\Theta_A = 1$  by **Proposition 5.6.6**: thus  $C_{W,A} \neq \mathbb{P}(W)$  by **Corollary 5.2.8**. Let us carry out a case-by-case analysis.

 $W = V_{02}$  We have  $C_{A_2}, C_{A_3} \subset C_{V_{02},A}$ . Moreover dim $(A_3 \cap F_\beta) \geq 2$  for all  $[\beta] \in \mathbb{P}(V_{02})$ : thus  $\operatorname{mult}_{[\beta]} C_{V_{02},A} \geq 2$  for all  $[\beta] \in C_{A_3}$ . Since  $C_{A_2}$  and  $C_{A_3}$  are conics and  $C_{V_{02},A}$  is a sextic it follows that  $C_{V_{02},A} = C_{A_2} + 2C_{A_3}$ : by **Corollary 5.6.3** the conics  $C_{A_2}, C_{A_3}$  are transverse and hence  $C_{V_{02},A}$  is of Type II-3.

 $W \in \Theta_{A_3}$  Thus  $W = \langle \beta, v_5, \xi \rangle$  where  $\beta \in V_{02}$  and  $\xi \in V_{34}$ . Notice that  $\lambda_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}(t)$  maps W to itself for every  $t \in \mathbb{C}^{\times}$ . Let  $\{x, y, z\}$  be the basis of  $W^{\vee}$  dual to  $\{\beta, v_5, \xi\}$ : applying **Claim 3.1.4** we get that

$$C_{W,A} = V((xy + a_1z^2)(xy + a_2z^2)(xy + a_3z^2)).$$
(5.6.3)

It remains to prove that  $a_1, a_2, a_3$  are pairwise distinct. It suffices to show that

$$\operatorname{mult}_{[x\beta+yv_5+\xi]} C_{W,A} \le 1 \text{ if } y \ne 0.$$
 (5.6.4)

The key step is the proof that

$$\dim(A \cap F_{(x\beta+yv_5+\xi)}) \le 2, \quad y \ne 0.$$
(5.6.5)

Let  $\alpha \in A \cap F_{(x\beta+yv_5+\xi)}$ . Write  $\alpha = \sum_{i=0}^{3} \alpha_i$  where  $\alpha_i$  belongs to the (i+1)-th (starting from the left) summand of (5.6.1). We set  $\alpha_2 = \alpha'_2 + \alpha''_2$  where  $\alpha'_2 \in V_{02} \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{34}, \alpha''_2 \in \bigwedge^2 V_{02} \wedge [v_5]$ . We have  $(x\beta + yv_5 + \xi) \wedge \alpha = 0$ . Now decompose  $(x\beta + yv_5 + \xi) \wedge \alpha$  according to the direct-sum decomposition of  $\bigwedge^4 V$  determined by  $V = V_{02} \oplus V_{34} \oplus [v_5]$ : we get that

$$0 = yv_5 \wedge \alpha'_2 + \xi \wedge \alpha_3 = yv_5 \wedge \alpha_1 + \xi \wedge \alpha''_2 + x\beta \wedge \alpha_3 = x\beta \wedge \alpha'_2 + \xi \wedge \alpha_1 = x\beta \wedge \alpha''_2 + yv_5 \wedge \alpha_0 = x\beta \wedge \alpha_1 + \xi \wedge \alpha_0.$$
(5.6.6)

Now suppose that  $y \neq 0$ : then

$$\begin{array}{cccc} A \cap F_{(x\beta+yv_5+\xi)} & \xrightarrow{\rho} & V_{02} \wedge V_{34} \wedge [v_5] \\ \alpha & \mapsto & \alpha_3 \end{array} \tag{5.6.7}$$

is injective. This follows at once from (5.6.6). Now we prove (5.6.5) arguing by contradiction. Suppose that (5.6.5) does not hold. Since the map  $\rho$  of (5.6.7) is injective it follows that dim $(\text{im } \rho) \geq$ 3. Now consider the intersection of  $\mathbb{P}(\text{im } \rho)$  and  $\mathbb{P}(V_{02}) \times \mathbb{P}(V_{34}) \times \{[v_5]\}$ : it contains  $[\beta \wedge \xi \wedge v_5]$ and the expected dimension is zero. Since the Segre 3-fold  $\mathbb{P}(V_{02}) \times \mathbb{P}(V_{34})$  has degree 3 it follows that one of the following holds:

- (I)  $\mathbb{P}(\operatorname{im} \rho)$  contains  $[\beta' \wedge \xi' \wedge v_5] \neq [\beta \wedge \xi \wedge v_5].$
- (II)  $\mathbb{P}(\operatorname{im} \rho)$  contains a tangent vector to  $\mathbb{P}(V_{02}) \times \mathbb{P}(V_{34}) \times \{[v_5]\}$  at  $[\beta \wedge \xi \wedge v_5]$  i.e. there exists  $\alpha \in A \cap F_{(x\beta+yv_5+\xi)}$  such that  $\alpha_3 = (\beta \wedge \xi' + \beta' \wedge \xi) \wedge v_5$ .

Suppose that (I) holds. We let  $\beta_3 := \beta$ ,  $\xi_2 := \xi$ ,  $\beta_1 := \beta'$  and  $\xi_1 := \xi'$ . By hypothesis there exists  $\alpha \in A \cap F_{(x\beta+yv_5+\xi)}$  such that  $\alpha_3 = \beta_1 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge v_5$ . The first equality of (5.6.6) gives that  $\alpha'_2 = y^{-1}\beta_1 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \xi_2$ . The third equality of (5.6.6) gives that  $\alpha_1 = -xy^{-1}\beta_1 \wedge \beta_3 \wedge \xi_1 + \gamma \wedge \xi_2$  for some  $\gamma \in \bigwedge^2 V_{02}$ . Since  $\beta_1 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge v_5 \in A_3$  and  $A_1 \perp A_3$  we get that  $\gamma \wedge \beta_1 = 0$ . Thus  $\gamma = \beta_1 \wedge \theta$  for some  $\theta \in V_{02}$  and  $\alpha_1 = -xy^{-1}\beta_1 \wedge \beta_3 \wedge \xi_1 + \beta_1 \wedge \theta \wedge \xi_2$ . Since  $A_1$  contains no non-zero decomposable element we get that  $\{\beta_1, \beta_3, \theta\}$  is a basis of  $V_{02}$ : we let  $\beta_2 := \theta$ . The second equality of (5.6.6) gives that  $\alpha''_2 = y\beta_1 \wedge \beta_2 \wedge v_5$ . Summarizing:

$$\alpha_1 = -xy^{-1}\beta_1 \wedge \beta_3 \wedge \xi_1 + \beta_1 \wedge \beta_2 \wedge \xi_2, \quad \alpha_2 = y^{-1}\beta_1 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 + y\beta_1 \wedge \beta_2 \wedge v_5. \tag{5.6.8}$$

The equality  $A_3 = A_1^{\perp} \cap (V_{02} \wedge V_{34} \wedge [v_5])$  together with the first equality of (5.6.8) gives that there exist  $s, t \in \mathbb{C}$  not both zero such that  $(s\beta_1 \wedge \xi_2 + t\beta_2 \wedge \xi_1) \wedge v_5 \in A_3$ . By hypothesis  $\beta_1 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge v_5 = \alpha_3 \in A_3$ . Thus Item (3) of **Proposition 5.6.2** holds and hence A is not  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}$ -stable; that is a contradiction. Next suppose that (II) holds. Let  $\beta_1 := \beta$ ,  $\xi_1 := \xi$ ,  $\beta_2 := \beta'$  and  $\xi_2 := \xi'$ . Thus

$$\beta_1 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge v_5, (\beta_1 \wedge \xi_2 + \beta_2 \wedge \xi_1) \wedge v_5 \in A_3$$

and there exists  $\alpha \in A \cap F_{(x\beta+yv_5+\xi)}$  such that  $\alpha_3 = (\beta_1 \wedge \xi_2 + \beta_2 \wedge \xi_1) \wedge v_5$ . Since  $\Theta_{A_3}$  is a smooth curve  $\beta_1, \beta_2$  are linearly independent and  $\{\xi_1, \xi_2\}$  is a basis of  $V_{34}$ . On the other hand an argument similar to that of the previous case gives that  $\alpha_2 = -y^{-1}\beta_1 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 - x\beta_1 \wedge \beta_2 \wedge v_5$ . Thus Ais not  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}$ -stable by **Proposition 5.6.2**; that is a contradiction. We have proved (5.6.5). Next assume that  $[x\beta + yv_5 + \xi] \in C_{W,A}$  and  $y \neq 0$ . Thus  $\dim(A \cap F_{(x\beta+yv_5+\xi)}) = 2$ . One shows that  $[x\beta + yv_5 + \xi] \notin \mathcal{B}(W, A)$ . The computations are similar to those which prove (5.6.5): we leave details to the reader. This finishes the proof that if  $W \in \Theta_{A_3}$  then  $C_{W,A}$  is a semistable sextic of Type II-1.

 $W = \langle \beta, \xi_1, \xi_2 \rangle$  where  $\beta \in V_{02}, \xi_1, \xi_2 \in V_{34}$  Mutatis mutandis the proof is that (given in **Proposition 5.5.11**) that if Item (a) of **Proposition 5.5.9** holds then  $C_{W,A}$  is of Type II-2. Let  $\{X_0, X_1, X_2\}$  be the basis of  $W^{\vee}$  dual to  $\{\beta, \xi_1, \xi_2\}$ : applying **Claim 3.1.4** one gets that

$$C_{W,A} = V(X_0^2 F(X_1, X_2)), \qquad 0 \neq F \in \mathbb{C}[X_1, X_2]_4$$

It remains to prove that F does not have multiple roots. Let  $0 \neq \xi \in V_{34}$  and  $\pi: A \cap F_{(\beta-\xi)} \rightarrow V_{02} \wedge V_{34} \wedge [v_5]$  be the projection. Arguing as in the proof of **Proposition 5.5.11** one shows that the image is either  $\{0\}$  or it belongs to  $\Theta_{A_3}$ , and it has dimension at most 1. Moreover the kernel is spanned by  $\beta \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \xi_2$ . Now suppose that  $[\beta - \xi] \in C_{W,A}$ : then it follows that  $\dim(A \cap F_{(\beta-\xi)}) = 2$ . Moreover one checks easily that  $[\beta - \xi] \notin \mathcal{B}(W, A)$ . By **Proposition 3.2.6** it follows that  $C_{W,A}$  is smooth at  $[\beta - \xi]$ : thus F does not have multiple roots.

Arguing as in the proof of **Proposition 5.5.12** one gets the following result.

**Proposition 5.6.8.** Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  be properly  $G_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}$ -semistable with minimal orbit. Then either  $[A] = \mathfrak{x}^{\vee}$  or else the following holds: if  $W \in \Theta_A$  then  $C_{W,A}$  is a semistable sextic curve  $\mathrm{PGL}(W)$ -equivalent to a sextic of Type III-2.

### 5.6.3 Wrapping it up

We will prove **Proposition 5.6.1**. Item (1) is the content of **Corollary 5.6.3**. We have noticed that if  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{E}_{1}^{\vee}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is generic then  $C_{A_{2}}$ ,  $C_{A_{3}}$  are conics intersecting transversely: together with Item (1) that gives Item (2). Item (3) follows from Item (3) of **Proposition 5.5.2** because if  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{E}_{1}^{\vee}}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is  $G_{\mathcal{E}_{1}^{\vee}}$ -stable then  $\delta_{V}(A)$  belongs to  $\mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{E}_{1}}^{\mathsf{F}'}$  for a suitable basis  $\mathsf{F}'$  of  $V^{\vee}$  and is  $G_{\mathcal{E}_{1}}$ -stable. In order to prove Item (4) we notice that  $\delta(\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{E}_{1}}) = \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{E}_{1}^{\vee}}$  and hence  $\mathfrak{x}^{\vee} \in \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{E}_{1}^{\vee}}$  by (5.5.31). Since  $\mathfrak{x}^{\vee} \in \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{E}_{1}^{\vee}}$  Item (4) follows from **Proposition 5.6.7** and **Proposition 5.6.8**.

# 5.7 $\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{F}_1}$

Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$ . Then

$$A = \bigwedge^{2} V_{01} \wedge V_{23} \oplus A_2 \oplus V_{01} \wedge \bigwedge^{2} V_{45} \oplus \bigwedge^{2} V_{23} \wedge V_{45}, \qquad A_2 \in \mathbb{LG}(V_{01} \wedge V_{23} \wedge V_{45}).$$
(5.7.1)

Below is the main result of the present subsection.

**Proposition 5.7.1.** The following hold:

- (1) Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$ . Then A is  $G_{\mathcal{F}_1}$ -stable if and only if  $A_2$  contains no non-zero decomposable element.
- (2) The generic  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is  $G_{\mathcal{F}_1}$ -stable.
- (3) If  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is  $G_{\mathcal{F}_1}$ -stable the connected component of Id in  $\operatorname{Stab}(A) < \operatorname{SL}(V)$  is equal to  $H_{\mathcal{F}_1}$  (see (5.1.13)).
- (4)  $\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{F}_1} \cap \mathfrak{I} = \emptyset$ .

The proof of **Proposition 5.7.1** is in **Subsubsection 5.7.3**.

#### 5.7.1 The GIT analysis

Let  $\lambda$  be a 1-PS of  $G_{\mathcal{F}_1}$ . Since  $G_{\mathcal{F}_1} \cong SL(V_{01}) \times SL(V_{23}) \times SL(V_{45})$  we have  $I_-(\lambda) = \emptyset$ , see **Definition 5.1.2**. Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$ : by (5.1.22) we have

$$\mu(A,\lambda) = \mu(A_2,\lambda). \tag{5.7.2}$$

Let  $\{\xi_0, \xi_1\}, \{\xi_2, \xi_3\}, \{\xi_4, \xi_5\}$  be bases of  $V_{01}, V_{23}$  and  $V_{45}$  respectively such that

$$\lambda(t) := \operatorname{diag}(t^{r_1}, t^{-r_1}, t^{r_2}, t^{-r_2}, t^{r_3}, t^{-r_3}), \qquad r_1 \ge 0, \ r_2 \ge 0, \ r_3 \ge 0.$$
(5.7.3)

We denote  $\lambda$  by  $(r_1, r_2, r_3)$ : thus  $(r_1, r_2, r_3)$  belongs to the first quadrant of  $\mathbb{R}^3$ . Below are the weights of the action of  $\bigwedge^3 \lambda(t)$  on  $V_{01} \wedge V_{23} \wedge V_{45}$ :

 $\begin{bmatrix} \xi_0 \land \xi_2 \land \xi_4 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \xi_0 \land \xi_2 \land \xi_5 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \xi_0 \land \xi_3 \land \xi_4 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \xi_1 \land \xi_2 \land \xi_4 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \xi_0 \land \xi_3 \land \xi_5 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \xi_1 \land \xi_2 \land \xi_5 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \xi_1 \land \xi_3 \land \xi_4 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \xi_1 \land \xi_3 \land \xi_5 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} r_1 + r_2 + r_3 & r_1 + r_3 +$ 

**Proposition 5.7.2.**  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is  $G_{\mathcal{F}_1}$ -stable if and only if  $A_2$  contains no non-zero decomposable element.

*Proof.* Suppose that  $A_2$  contains a non-zero decomposable element  $\alpha$ . Since we have an isomorphism

$$\mathbb{P}(V_{01}) \times \mathbb{P}(V_{23}) \times \mathbb{P}(V_{45}) \quad \hookrightarrow \quad \mathbb{P}(V_{01} \wedge V_{23} \wedge V_{45}) \cap \operatorname{Gr}(3, V) \\
 ([u], [v], [w]) \qquad \mapsto \qquad [u \wedge v \wedge w]
 \tag{5.7.5}$$

there exists bases  $\{\xi_0, \xi_1\}, \{\xi_2, \xi_3\}, \{\xi_4, \xi_5\}$  as above such that  $\alpha = \xi_0 \land \xi_2 \land \xi_4$ . Let  $\lambda_1$  be the 1-PS of  $G_{\mathcal{F}_1}$  denoted (1, 1, 1) i.e.  $\lambda_1(t) := \text{diag}(t, t^{-1}, t, t^{-1}, t, t^{-1})$ . Then  $\mu(A_2, \lambda_1) \ge 0$ : by (5.7.2) we get

that A is not  $G_{\mathcal{F}_1}$ -stable. We prove the converse by running the Cone Decomposition algorithm. We choose the maximal torus  $T < G_{\mathcal{F}_1}$  to be

$$T = \{ \operatorname{diag}(s_1, s_1^{-1}, s_2, s_2^{-1}, s_3, s_3^{-1})) \mid s_i \in \mathbb{C}^{\times} \}.$$
(5.7.6)

(The maps are diagonal with respect to the basis  $\{\xi_0, \xi_1, \xi_2, \xi_3, \xi_4, \xi_5\}$ .) Thus

$$\check{X}(T)_{\mathbb{R}} = \{ (r_1, r_2, r_3) \in \mathbb{R}^3 \}$$
(5.7.7)

where the  $r_i$ 's are those appearing in (5.7.3) and  $C = \{(r_1, r_2, r_3) \in \mathbb{R}^3 \mid r_i \geq 0\}$ . Let  $H \subset \check{X}(T)_{\mathbb{R}}$  be a hyperplane: by (5.7.4) H is an ordering hyperplane if and only if it is the kernel of one of the following following linear functions on  $\check{X}(T)_{\mathbb{R}}$ :

$$r_i$$
,  $r_i - r_j$ ,  $r_i - r_j - r_k \ (j \neq k)$ .

A quick computation gives that the ordering rays are those spanned by

and their permutations. Computing  $\mu(A_2, \lambda)$  and imposing  $\mu(A_2, \lambda) \ge 0$  we get that in each case  $A_2$  contains a non-zero decomposable element.

### **5.7.2** Analysis of $\Theta_A$ and $C_{W,A}$

**Proposition 5.7.3.** Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$  be  $G_{\mathcal{F}_1}$ -stable. Then

$$\Theta_{A} = \{ W \in \operatorname{Gr}(3, V) | V_{01} \subset W \subset V_{03} \} \cup \{ W \in \operatorname{Gr}(3, V) | V_{23} \subset W \subset V_{25} \} \cup \{ W \in \operatorname{Gr}(3, V) | V_{45} \subset W \subset (V_{45} \oplus V_{01}) \}.$$
(5.7.8)

Let  $W \in \Theta_A$ : then  $C_{W,A}$  is a semistable sextic curve of Type II-2.

*Proof.* The right-hand side of (5.7.8) is contained in  $\Theta_A$  by (5.7.1). Now suppose that  $W_0 \in \Theta_A$ . Since A is lagrangian

 $W_0$  has non-trivial intersection with every W belonging to the right-hand side of (5.7.8). (5.7.9)

Suppose that  $W_0$  contains one of  $V_{01}$ ,  $V_{23}$  or  $V_{45}$ : it follows from (5.7.9) that  $W_0$  must belong to the right-hand side of (5.7.8). Now suppose that  $W_0$  does not contain  $V_{01}$  nor  $V_{23}$  nor  $V_{45}$ . It follows from (5.7.9) that  $W_0$  has non-trivial intersection with two at least among  $V_{01}$ ,  $V_{23}$  and  $V_{45}$ . That easily leads to a contradiction because by **Proposition 5.7.2** we know that  $A_2$  contains no non-zero decomposable elements. We have proved (5.7.8). Now suppose that  $W \in \Theta_A$  i.e. W belongs to the right-hand side of (5.7.8): we will prove that  $C_{W,A}$  is a semistable sextic curve of Type II-2. By (5.7.8) we have dim  $\Theta_A = 1$ : by **Corollary 5.2.8** it follows that  $C_{W,A} \neq \mathbb{P}(W)$ . From now on we will assume that  $V_{01} \subset W \subset V_{03}$ , if W belongs to one of the other two subsets in the right-hand side of (5.7.8) the proof is analogous. Let  $\xi$  be a generator of  $W \cap V_{23}$ : thus  $W = \langle \xi, v_0, v_1 \rangle$ . Let  $\{X_0, X_1, X_2\}$  be the basis of  $W^{\vee}$  dual to  $\{\xi, v_0, v_1\}$ . Then  $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_1}(t)$  maps W to itself for every  $t \in \mathbb{C}^{\times}$ : applying **Claim 3.1.4** we get that

$$C_{W,A} = V(X_0^2 P), \qquad 0 \neq P \in \mathbb{C}[X_1, X_2]_4.$$
 (5.7.10)

It remains to prove that P has no multiple factors. Let  $0 \neq u \in V_{01}$ . We claim that

$$\dim(A \cap F_{(\xi-u)}) \le 2. \tag{5.7.11}$$

In fact assume that  $\alpha \in A \cap F_{(\xi-u)}$ . Thus  $(\xi-u) \wedge \alpha = 0$ . Write  $\alpha = \alpha_0 + \alpha_2 + \alpha'_3 + \alpha''_3$  where  $\alpha_0 \in \bigwedge^2 V_{01} \wedge V_{23}, \alpha_2 \in V_{01} \wedge V_{23} \wedge V_{45}, \alpha'_3 \in V_{01} \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{45}$  and  $\alpha''_3 \in \bigwedge^2 V_{23} \wedge V_{45}$ . The equality  $(\xi-u) \wedge \alpha = 0$  is equivalent to the following equalities:

$$0 = \xi \wedge \alpha_0 = u \wedge \alpha_2 = \xi \wedge \alpha'_3 = u \wedge \alpha'_3, \qquad \xi \wedge \alpha_2 = u \wedge \alpha''_3. \tag{5.7.12}$$

In particular  $\alpha_0 \in \bigwedge^2 V_{01} \wedge [\xi]$ . One also gets easily that the projection

$$\pi\colon A\cap F_{(\xi-u)}\longrightarrow V_{01}\wedge V_{23}\wedge V_{45}$$

has 1-dimensional kernel namely  $\bigwedge^2 V_{01} \wedge [\xi]$ . On the other hand

$$\operatorname{im} \pi \subset \{ u \land \theta \mid \theta \in V_{23} \land V_{45} \}.$$
(5.7.13)

A subspace of the right-hand side of (5.7.13) of dimension at least 2 contains non-zero decomposable elements: since  $A_2$  does not contain non-zero decomposables it follows that dim $(im \pi) \leq 1$ . This proves (5.7.11). Next assume that  $[\xi - u] \in C_{W,A}$ : by (5.7.11) we get that dim $(A \cap F_{(\xi-u)}) = 2$ . As is easily checked  $\mathcal{B}(W, A) = \emptyset$ . This proves that  $C_{W,A}$  is smooth at  $[\xi - u]$ : it follows that the polynomial P of (5.7.10) does not have multiple roots.

Before stating the next result we notice that  $\mathrm{PGL}(V)A_{III} \cap \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_1}^{\mathsf{F}} \neq \emptyset$ .

**Proposition 5.7.4.** Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_1}^{\mathsf{F}}$  be properly  $G_{\mathcal{F}_1}$ -semistable: then  $A \in \mathrm{PGL}(V)A_{III}$ . In particular  $C_{W,A}$  is a semistable sextic curve of Type III-2.

Proof. By **Proposition 5.7.2**  $A_2$  contains a non-zero decomposable element, say  $\xi_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_4$ . Proceeding as in the proof of **Proposition 5.7.2** we define a 1-PS  $\lambda_1$  such that  $\mu(A, \lambda_1) = 0$ . Considering the action of  $\lambda_1$  on  $V_{01} \wedge V_{23} \wedge V_{45}$  we get that  $A' := \lim_{t\to 0} \lambda_1(t)A$  has a monomial basis. Thus either A' is not  $G_{\mathcal{F}_1}$ -semistable or else it belongs to PGL(V) $A_{III}$  by **Claim 4.2.1** - one checks that in fact the latter holds.

# 5.7.3 Wrapping it up

We will prove **Proposition 5.7.1**. Item (1) is the content of **Proposition 5.7.2**. The generic  $A_2 \in \mathbb{LG}(V_{01} \wedge V_{23} \wedge V_{45})$  contains no non-zero decomposable element because the dimension of the right-hand side of (5.7.5) is equal to 3, thus Item (2) follows from Item (1). Let's prove Item (3). Let  $g \in \text{Stab}(A)$  belong to the connected component of Id. **Proposition 5.7.3** gives that  $g(V_{01}) = V_{01}$ ,  $g(V_{23}) = V_{23}$  and  $g(V_{45}) = V_{45}$  i.e.  $g \in C_{\text{SL}(V)}(\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_1})$ . Since A is  $G_{\mathcal{F}_1}$ -stable the stabilizer of A in  $G_{\mathcal{F}_1}$  is finite: it follows that  $g \in H_{\mathcal{F}_1}$ . Lastly Item (4) follows from **Proposition 5.7.3** and **Proposition 5.7.4**.

# 5.8 $\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{F}_2}$

The isotypical decomposition of  $\bigwedge^3 \lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}$  is the following:

$$\wedge^2 V_{01} \wedge V_{23} \oplus \left( \wedge^2 V_{01} \wedge V_{45} \oplus V_{01} \wedge \wedge^2 V_{23} \right) \oplus V_{01} \wedge V_{23} \wedge V_{45} \oplus \left( V_{01} \wedge \wedge^2 V_{45} \oplus \wedge^2 V_{23} \wedge V_{45} \right) \oplus V_{23} \wedge \wedge^2 V_{45}.$$

$$(5.8.1)$$

Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^{\mathsf{F}}$ : then  $A = A_0 + \ldots + A_4$  where  $A_i$  is the (i + 1)-summand of A with respect to Decomposition (5.8.1) (we start counting from the left). Let  $\lambda$  be a 1-PS of  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ . There exist bases  $\{\xi_0, \xi_1\}, \{\xi_2, \xi_3\}, \{\xi_4, \xi_5\}$  of  $V_{01}, V_{23}, V_{45}$  respectively such that

$$\lambda(t) = (t^m, (\operatorname{diag}(t^{r_1}, t^{-r_1}), \operatorname{diag}(t^{r_2}, t^{-r_2}), \operatorname{diag}(t^{r_3}, t^{-r_3}))), \qquad r_1 \ge 0, \ r_2 \ge 0, \ r_3 \ge 0.$$
(5.8.2)

We denote such a 1-PS by  $(m, r_1, r_2, r_3)$ . Below are the weights of the action of  $\bigwedge^3 \lambda(t)$  on the first two summands of (5.8.1):

$$\bigwedge^{2} V_{01} \wedge V_{23} = \begin{bmatrix} \xi_{0} \wedge \xi_{1} \wedge \xi_{2} \end{bmatrix} \oplus \begin{bmatrix} \xi_{0} \wedge \xi_{1} \wedge \xi_{3} \end{bmatrix}$$

$$r_{2} \qquad -r_{2} \qquad (5.8.3)$$

$$\bigwedge^{2} V_{01} \wedge V_{45} \oplus V_{01} \wedge \bigwedge^{2} V_{23} = [\xi_{0} \wedge \xi_{2} \wedge \xi_{3}] \oplus [\xi_{1} \wedge \xi_{2} \wedge \xi_{3}] \oplus [\xi_{0} \wedge \xi_{1} \wedge \xi_{4}] \oplus [\xi_{0} \wedge \xi_{1} \wedge \xi_{5}]$$

$$r_{1} - 3m \qquad -r_{1} - 3m \qquad r_{3} + 3m \qquad -r_{3} + 3m \qquad (5.8.4)$$

The weights of the action of  $\bigwedge^3 \lambda(t)$  on  $V_{01} \wedge V_{23} \wedge V_{45}$  are given by (5.7.4). In particular we get that  $I_{-}(\lambda) = \emptyset$ : by (5.1.22) and (2.1.9) we have

$$\mu(A,\lambda) = 2\mu(A_0,\lambda) + 2\mu(A_1,\lambda) + \mu(A_2,\lambda).$$

**Proposition 5.8.1.**  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is not  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -stable if and only if one of the following holds:

- (1) dim  $A_1 \cap (V_{01} \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{23}) \ge 1$  or dim  $A_1 \cap (\bigwedge^2 V_{01} \wedge V_{45}) \ge 1$ .
- (2) There exist  $0 \neq \beta \in V_{23}$  and  $0 \neq \theta \in V_{01} \land V_{45}$  such that  $v_0 \land v_1 \land \beta \in A_0$  and  $\beta \land \theta \in A_2$ .
- (3) There exist  $0 \neq \alpha \in V_{01}$ ,  $0 \neq \beta \in V_{23}$ ,  $0 \neq \gamma \in V_{45}$  such that  $(\alpha \wedge v_2 \wedge v_3 + v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge \gamma) \in A_1$ and  $\alpha \wedge \beta \wedge \gamma \in A_2$ .
- (4) There exists  $0 \neq \alpha \in V_{01}$  such that  $\dim A_2 \cap ([\alpha] \wedge V_{23} \wedge V_{45}) \geq 2$ , or there exists  $0 \neq \gamma \in V_{45}$  such that  $\dim A_2 \cap (V_{01} \wedge V_{23} \wedge [\gamma]) \geq 2$ .

*Proof.* We begin by considering the duality operator. If A is not  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -stable then so is  $\delta_V(A)$  where  $\delta_V$  is defined by (1.0.12). More precisely let  $\{\xi_0, \xi_1, \ldots, \xi_5\}$  be a basis of V as above and  $\{\xi_0^{\vee}, \xi_1^{\vee}, \ldots, \xi_5^{\vee}\}$  be the dual basis of  $V^{\vee}$ . Let  $\phi: V^{\vee} \xrightarrow{\sim} V$  be the isomorphism such that  $\phi(\xi_i^{\vee}) = \xi_{5-i}$ . Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^{\mathsf{F}}$ : then

$$B := \bigwedge^{3} \phi(\delta_{V}(A)) \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_{2}}^{\mathsf{F}}.$$
(5.8.5)

Now suppose that  $\lambda_1$  is the 1-PS of  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$  denoted by  $(m, r_1, r_2, r_3)$  and let  $\lambda_2$  be the 1-PS of  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ denoted by  $(-m, r_3, r_2, r_1)$ . An easy computation shows that  $\mu(A, \lambda_1) = \mu(B, \lambda_2)$ ; in particular if  $\mu(A, \lambda_1) \geq 0$  then  $\mu(B, \lambda_2) \geq 0$ . Thus non-stable elements of  $\mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^{\mathsf{F}}$  come in dual pairs. One can easily check that if A satisfies one of Items (1) - (4) above then B satisfies the same Item. Now let's prove that if one of Items (1) - (4) holds then A is not  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -stable. We will freely use the data listed in Tables (20) and (21). Suppose that Item (1) holds. Let  $\{\xi_0, \xi_1, \ldots, \xi_5\}$  be a basis of V as above and  $\lambda_1^{\pm}$  be the 1-PS of  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$  which is diagonal in the chosen basis and is indicized by  $(\pm 1, 0, 0, 0)$  see (5.8.2). Explicitly

$$\lambda_1^+(s) = \operatorname{diag}(s, s, s^{-2}, s^{-2}, s, s), \quad \lambda_1^-(s) = \operatorname{diag}(s^{-1}, s^{-1}, s^2, s^2, s^{-1}, s^{-1}).$$
(5.8.6)

If dim $(A_1 \cap V_{01} \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{23}) \ge 1$  then  $\mu(A, \lambda_1^+) \ge 0$  (see (20)), if dim $(A_1 \cap \bigwedge^2 V_{01} \wedge V_{45}) \ge 1$  then  $\mu(A, \lambda_1^-) \ge 0$ : in both cases it follows that A is not  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -stable. Next suppose that Item (2) holds. Let  $\xi_2 := \beta$  and extend  $\xi_2$  to a basis  $\{\xi_0, \ldots, \xi_5\}$  of V as above. Let  $\lambda_2$  be the 1-PS's of  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$  which is diagonal in the chosen basis and is indicized by (0, 0, 1, 0). Explicitly

$$\lambda_2(s) = \operatorname{diag}(1, 1, s, s^{-1}, 1, 1). \tag{5.8.7}$$

Then  $\mu(A, \lambda_2) \geq 0$  - see Tables (20) and (21). Now suppose that Item (3) holds. Let  $\xi_0 := \alpha, \xi_2 := \beta$ and  $\xi_4 := \gamma$ . Extend  $\{\xi_0, \xi_2, \xi_4\}$  to a basis  $\{\xi_0, \ldots, \xi_5\}$  as above: we require that  $\xi_0 \wedge \xi_1 = v_0 \wedge v_1$ and  $\xi_2 \wedge \xi_3 = v_2 \wedge v_3$ . Let  $\lambda_3$  be the 1-PS's of  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$  which is diagonal in the chosen basis and is indicized by (0, 3, 0, 3). Explicitly

$$\lambda_3(s) = \operatorname{diag}(s^3, s^{-3}, 1, 1, s^3, s^{-3}).$$
(5.8.8)

Then  $\mu(A, \lambda_3) \ge 0$  - see Tables (20) and (21). Now suppose that Item (4) holds. We may assume that Item (1) does not hold. Thus there exists an isomorphism  $\varphi: V_{01} \xrightarrow{\sim} V_{45}$  such that

$$A_1 = \{ v_0 \land v_1 \land \varphi(\alpha) + \alpha \land v_2 \land v_3 \mid \alpha \in V_{01} \}.$$

$$(5.8.9)$$

Assume first that there exists  $0 \neq \alpha \in V_{01}$  such that  $\dim(A_2 \cap [\alpha] \wedge V_{23} \wedge V_{45}) \geq 2$ . Let  $\xi_0 := \alpha$  and  $\xi_4 := \varphi(\alpha)$ . We extend  $\{\xi_0, \xi_4\}$  to a basis  $\{\xi_0, \ldots, \xi_5\}$  as above: we require that  $\xi_0 \wedge \xi_1 = v_0 \wedge v_1$  and  $\xi_2 \wedge \xi_3 = v_2 \wedge v_3$ . Let  $\lambda_4^+$  be the 1-PS's of  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$  which is diagonal in the chosen basis and is indicized by (1, 6, 0, 0). Then  $\mu(A, \lambda_4^+) \geq 0$  - see Tables (20) and (21). Now assume that there exists  $0 \neq \gamma \in V_{45}$  such that  $\dim(A_2 \cap V_{01} \wedge V_{23} \wedge [\gamma]) \geq 2$ . Let *B* be given by (5.8.5): then  $\dim(B_2 \cap [\alpha] \wedge V_{23} \wedge V_{45}) \geq 2$  for a certain  $0 \neq \alpha \in V_{01}$  and hence *A* is not  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -stable. More precisely let  $\lambda_4^-$  be the 1-PS's of  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$  indicized by (-1, 0, 0, 6): then  $\mu(A, \lambda_4^-) \geq 0$ . The 1-PS's  $\lambda_4^+$  are given explicitly by

$$\lambda_4^+(s) = \operatorname{diag}(s^7, s^{-5}, s^{-2}, s^{-2}, s, s), \quad \lambda_4^-(s) = \operatorname{diag}(s^{-1}, s^{-1}, s^2, s^2, s^5, s^{-7}).$$
(5.8.10)

It remains to prove that if  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is not  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -stable then one of Items (1) - (4) holds. We will run the Cone Decomposition algorithm. We choose the maximal torus  $T < G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$  to be

$$T = \{(u, \operatorname{diag}(s_1, s_1^{-1}), \operatorname{diag}(s_2, s_2^{-1}), \operatorname{diag}(s_3, s_3^{-1}))) \mid u, s_i \in \mathbb{C}^{\times}\}.$$
 (5.8.11)

(The maps are diagonal with respect to the bases  $\{\xi_0, \xi_1\}, \{\xi_2, \xi_3\}, \{\xi_4, \xi_5\}$ .) Thus

$$\check{X}(T)_{\mathbb{R}} = \{ (m, r_1, r_2, r_3) \mid m, r_i \in \mathbb{R} \}, \quad C = \{ (m, r_1, r_2, r_3) \mid r_i \ge 0 \}$$

with notation as in (5.8.2). Looking at (5.7.4), (5.8.3) and (5.8.4) we get that  $H \subset X(T)_{\mathbb{R}}$  is an ordering hyperplane if and only if it is the kernel of one of the following linear functions:

$$r_i, \quad r_i - r_j, \quad r_i - r_j - r_k \ (j \neq k), \quad r_1 - r_3 + 6m, \quad r_1 - r_3 - 6m, \quad r_1 + r_3 + 6m, \quad r_1 + r_3 - 6m.$$

In particular the hypotheses of **Proposition 2.3.4** are satisfied. It follows that the ordering rays are generated by vectors  $(m, r_1, r_2, r_3)$  such that  $m \in \{0, \pm 1\}$  and

 $(r_1, r_2, r_3) \in \{(0, 0, 0), (0, 1, 0), (6, 0, 0), (0, 0, 6), (6, 6, 0), (0, 6, 6), (3, 0, 3), (3, 3, 3), (3, 6, 3), (12, 6, 6), (6, 6, 12), (4, 2, 2), (2, 2, 4)\}.$ 

Actually the ordering 1-PS with m = 0 are (0, 0, 1, 0), (0, 3, 0, 3), (0, 3, 3, 3) and (0, 3, 6, 3) while all combinations of  $m = \pm 1$  and the  $(r_1, r_2, r_3)$  listed above occur. By the self-duality of  $\mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^{\mathsf{F}}$  that we discussed above it suffices to prove that if  $\mu(A, \lambda) \geq 0$  for an ordering 1-PS  $\lambda$  with  $m \in \{0, 1\}$  then A satisfies one of Items (1)-(4). In other words it suffices to check that if A does **not** satisfy one of Items (1)-(4) then  $\mu(A, \lambda) < 0$  for all ordering 1-PS  $\lambda$  with  $m \in \{0, 1\}$ . One gets the claimed statement by consulting the last column of Tables (20) and (21) except for  $\lambda$  indicized by (0, 0, 1, 0)and A such that  $d^{\lambda}(A_0) = 0$  and  $d^{\lambda}(A_2) \geq 3$ . Then  $\mu(A, \lambda) \geq 0$ : on the other hand one checks easily that one of Items (1), (3) holds.

**Corollary 5.8.2.** The generic  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -stable.

*Proof.* It suffices to show that the generic  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^{\mathsf{F}}$  satisfies none of Items (1)-(4) of **Proposition 5.8.1**. A dimension count shows that the set of A's satisfying Item (1) or (2) has codimension (at least) 1, and the set of A's satisfying Item (3) or (4) has codimension (at least) 2.

**Proposition 5.8.3.** Let  $\lambda_1^{\pm}$ ,  $\lambda_2^{\pm}$ ,  $\lambda_3$  and  $\lambda_4$  be the 1-PS's of  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$  defined by (5.8.6), (5.8.7), (5.8.8) and (5.8.10) respectively. Suppose that  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is properly  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -semistable. Then A is  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -equivalent to  $A' \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^{\mathsf{F}}$  satisfying one of the following conditions:

(1') 
$$A'$$
 is  $\lambda_1^{\pm}$ -split and  $d^{\lambda_1^{\pm}}(A'_1) = (1,1)$ 

- (2') A' is  $\lambda_2$ -split,  $d^{\lambda_2}(A'_0) = (1,0)$  and  $d^{\lambda_1^{\pm}}(A'_2) = (1,3)$  (non-reduced type).
- (3') A' is  $\lambda_3$ -split,  $d^{\lambda_3}(A'_0) = (1,0), d^{\lambda_3}(A'_1) = (1,1)$  and  $d^{\lambda_3}(A'_2) = (1,2,1)$  (non-reduced type).
- (4') A' is  $\lambda_4^{\pm}$ -split,  $d^{\lambda_4^{\pm}}(A_1) = (1,1)$  and  $d^{\lambda_4^{\pm}}(A_2) = (2,2)$  (non-reduced type).

*Proof.* Follows from the proof of **Proposition 5.8.1** together with the observation that the types indicated above are those for which the numerical function  $\mu(A, \cdot)$  is equal to 0 (i.e. not > 0).  $\Box$ 

The proof of the above proposition gives also the following observation.

Remark 5.8.4. Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^{\mathsf{F}}$  be  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -semistable. If Item (1) of **Proposition 5.8.1** holds then either dim  $A_1 \cap (V_{01} \wedge \bigwedge^2 V_{23}) = 1$  or dim  $A_1 \cap (\bigwedge^2 V_{01} \wedge V_{45}) = 1$ . If Item (2) of **Proposition 5.8.1** holds then  $\theta$  is unique up to rescaling.

Below we will prove a result on  $C_{W,A}$  for certain semistable  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^{\mathsf{F}}$  (in ?? we will examine  $C_{W,A}$  for arbitrary semistable  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^{\mathsf{F}}$  with minimal orbit). Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^{\mathsf{F}}$ ; there exists  $\beta_0 \in V_{23}$  well-defined up to rescaling such that

$$A_0 = [v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge \beta_0], \quad A_4 = [\beta_0 \wedge v_4 \wedge v_5].$$
(5.8.12)

ij
$G_{\mathcal{F}_2},$
$\operatorname{for}$
1-PS'
Ordering
Table 20:

I		8-	-4	-4	0	0	4	4	80	
< - 4	$4(2d_{\rm U}(A_{\rm U})+4d_{\rm U}(A_2)+2d_{\rm 1}(A_2)-5)$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_3 \wedge \xi_5$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\xi_5$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_3 \wedge \xi_5$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_3\wedge\xi_4$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_5$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\xi_4$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_3 \wedge \xi_4$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_4$	(m, 2, 2, 4)
		8-	-4	-4	0	0	4	4	œ	
< -4	$4(2d_0(A_0) + 4d_0(A_2) + 2d_1(A_2) - 5)$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_3\wedge\xi_5$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\xi_5$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_3\wedge\xi_4$	$\xi_0\wedge\xi_3\wedge\xi_5$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\xi_4$	$\xi_0\wedge\xi_2\wedge\xi_5$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_3 \wedge \xi_4$	$\xi_0\wedge\xi_2\wedge\xi_4$	(m, 4, 2, 2)
		-24	-12	-12	0	0	12	12	24	
< -12	$12(2d_0(A_0) + 4d_0(A_2) + 2d_1(A_2) - 5)$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_3\wedge\xi_5$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_5$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_3 \wedge \xi_5$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_3 \wedge \xi_4$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_5$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\xi_4$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_3 \wedge \xi_4$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_4$	(m, 6, 6, 12)
		-24	-12	-12	0	0	12	12	24	
< -112	$12(2d_0(A_0) + 4d_0(A_2) + 2d_1(A_2) - 5)$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_3 \wedge \xi_5$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_3 \wedge \xi_4$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\xi_5$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_3 \wedge \xi_5$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\xi_4$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_3 \wedge \xi_4$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_5$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_4$	(m, 12, 6, 6)
		-12	- 6	-6	0	0	9	9	12	
≤ -12	$12(2d_0(A_0) + 2d_0(A_2) + d_1(A_2) - 3)$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_3\wedge\xi_5$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_3 \wedge \xi_5$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_3\wedge\xi_4$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\xi_5$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_3 \wedge \xi_4$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_5$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\xi_4$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_4$	(m, 3, 6, 3)
		6-	°,	-3	-3	ę	9	e	6	
3	$3(2d_0(A_0) + 6d_0(A_2) + 2d_1(A_2) - 7)$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_3\wedge\xi_5$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\xi_5$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_3 \wedge \xi_5$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_3\wedge\xi_4$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_5$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\xi_4$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_3 \wedge \xi_4$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_4$	(m, 3, 3, 3)
		-12	-12	0	0	0	0	12	12	
$\leq$ -12	$12(2d_0(A_0) + 2d_0(A_2) - 3)$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_3 \wedge \xi_5$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_3 \wedge \xi_5$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_3\wedge\xi_4$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\xi_5$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_3 \wedge \xi_4$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_5$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\xi_4$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_4$	(m, 0, 6, 6)
		-12	-12	0	0	0	0	12	12	
< -12	$12(2d_0(A_0) + 2d_0(A_2) - 3)$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_3\wedge\xi_5$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_3\wedge\xi_4$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\xi_5$	$\xi_0\wedge\xi_3\wedge\xi_5$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\xi_4$	$\xi_0\wedge\xi_3\wedge\xi_4$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_5$	$\xi_0\wedge\xi_2\wedge\xi_4$	(m, 6, 6, 0)
		9-	9-	0	0	0	0	9	9	
0 VI	$12(d_{0}(A_{2})-1)$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_3\wedge\xi_5$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\xi_5$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_3 \wedge \xi_5$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_3\wedge\xi_4$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_5$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\xi_4$	$\xi_0\wedge\xi_3\wedge\xi_4$	$\xi_0\wedge\xi_2\wedge\xi_4$	(m, 3, 0, 3)
		9-	9-	-6	-6	9	9	9	9	
0 VI	$12(d_0(A_2)-1)$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_3\wedge\xi_5$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\xi_5$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_3 \wedge \xi_5$	$\xi_0\wedge\xi_2\wedge\xi_5$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_3\wedge\xi_4$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\xi_4$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_3 \wedge \xi_4$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_4$	(m, 0, 0, 6)
		9-	9-	-6	-6	9	9	9	9	
0 VI	$12(d_0(A_2)-1)$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_3\wedge\xi_5$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\xi_5$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\xi_4$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_3\wedge\xi_4$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_3 \wedge \xi_5$	$\xi_0\wedge\xi_2\wedge\xi_5$	$\xi_0\wedge\xi_3\wedge\xi_4$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_4$	(m, 6, 0, 0)
		-1	-1	-1	-1	1	1	1	1	
0 VI	$2(2d_{0}(A_{0})+d_{0}(A_{2})-3)$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_3\wedge\xi_5$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_3\wedge\xi_4$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_3 \wedge \xi_5$	$\xi_0\wedge\xi_3\wedge\xi_4$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\xi_5$	$\xi_0\wedge\xi_2\wedge\xi_5$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\xi_4$	$\xi_0\wedge\xi_2\wedge\xi_4$	(m,0,1,0)
		0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	
	0	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_3\wedge\xi_5$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_3\wedge\xi_4$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\xi_5$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_3 \wedge \xi_5$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\xi_4$	$\xi_0\wedge\xi_3\wedge\xi_4$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_5$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_4$	(m, 0, 0, 0)
if neither (2) nor (4) of <b>Proposition 5.8.1</b> holds	$2\mu(A_0,\lambda)+\mu(A_2,\lambda)$	weight	$(m, r_1, r_2, r_3)$							

$(m,r_1,r_2,r_3)$	weight	weight	weight	weight	$2\mu(A_1,\lambda)$	if (1) of <b>Proposition 5.8.1</b> does not hold
$(0, 0, r_2, 0)$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_3$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \xi_4$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_3$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \xi_5$	0	
1	0	0	0	0		
$(0, 3, r_2, 3)$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_3$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \xi_4$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\xi_3$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \xi_5$	$12(d_{0}(A_{1}) - 1)$	< -12
1	ę	ę	-3	-3		I
$(1, 0, r_2, 0)$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_3$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_3$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \xi_4$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \xi_5$	$12(dn(A_1)-1)$	< -12
- - -	6	eo	ę-	е <u>-</u>		I
$(1, 6, r_2, 0)$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_3$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \xi_4$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \xi_5$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_3$	$12(2d_{0}(A_{1}) - 3)$	< -12
1	ß	ю	ę	6-	- - -	I
$(1, 0, r_2, 6)$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \xi_4$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_3$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \xi_5$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_3$	$12(2d_{0}(A_{1})-1)$	< -12
1	6	-3	-3	-3		I
$(1, 3, r_2, 3)$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \xi_4$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_3$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \xi_5$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_3$	$12(2d_0(A_1) + d_1(A_1) - 2)$	< -12
, 1 ,	9	0	0	9-		I
$(1, 12, r_2, 6)$	$\xi_0\wedge\xi_1\wedge\xi_4$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_3$	$\xi_0\wedge\xi_1\wedge\xi_5$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\xi_3$	$12(4d_0(A_1) + 2d_1(A_1) - 5)$	$\leq -12$
	6	6	-3	-15		
$(1, 6, r_2, 12)$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \xi_4$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_3$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \xi_5$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\xi_3$	$12(4d_{0}(A_{1}) + 2d_{1}(A_{1}) - 3)$	< -12
à	15	ę	6-	6-		I
$(1, 4, r_2, 2)$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \xi_4$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_3$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \xi_5$	$\xi_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_3$	$4(6d_{0}(A_{1}) + 4d_{1}(A_{1}) - 7)$	$\leq -12$
	5	1	1	2-		I
$(1, 2, r_2, 4)$	$\xi_0\wedge\xi_1\wedge\xi_4$	$\xi_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_3$	$\xi_0\wedge\xi_1\wedge\xi_5$	$\xi_1\wedge\xi_2\wedge\xi_3$	$4(6d_0(A_1) + 2d_1(A_1) - 5)$	$\leq -12$
1	7	-1	-1	rů.		

Table 21: Ordering 1-PS' for  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ , II.

**Proposition 5.8.5.** Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^{\mathsf{F}}$  be  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -semistable with closed orbit and suppose that Item (1) of **Proposition 5.8.1** holds. Let  $W \in \Theta_A$ . Then  $C_{W,A}$  is a semistable sextic curve of Type II-2 or of Type III-2.

*Proof.* By **Proposition 5.8.3** we know that A is  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -equivalent to A' which is  $\lambda_1^{\pm}$ -split with  $d^{\lambda_1^{\pm}}(A') = (1,1)$ . Since A has closed orbit we may assume that A' = A. Let  $\{\xi_0, \ldots, \xi_5\}$  be the basis of V introduced in the proof of **Proposition 5.8.1**. If A is  $\lambda_1^+$ -split we get that there exists  $0 \neq \gamma \in V_{45}$  such A contains  $\xi_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \gamma$ , if A is  $\lambda_1^-$ -split there exists  $0 \neq \alpha \in V_{01}$  such A contains  $\alpha \wedge \xi_4 \wedge \xi_5$ . Let  $\beta_0$  be as in (5.8.12): then A contains  $\xi_0 \wedge \xi_1 \wedge \beta_0$  and  $\beta_0 \wedge \xi_4 \wedge \xi_5$ . It follows that  $A \in \mathbb{B}^*_{\mathcal{F}_1}$ : thus the proposition follows from **Proposition 5.7.3** and **Proposition 5.7.4**.

**Corollary 5.8.6.** Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^{\mathsf{F}}$  be  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -semistable and suppose that Item (1) of **Proposition 5.8.1** holds. Let  $W \in \Theta_A$ . Then  $C_{W,A}$  is a semistable sextic curve and the period map (0.0.10) is regular at  $C_{W,A}$ .

Proof. By contradiction. Suppose that  $C_{W,A}$  is either  $\mathbb{P}(W)$  or a sextic curve in the indeterminacy locus of the period map (0.0.10). Let  $A' \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^{\mathsf{F}}$  be  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -semistable with closed orbit and  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ equivalent to A: thus A' belongs to the closure of  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}A$ . It follows that there exists  $W' \in \Theta_{A'}$  such that  $C_{W',A'}$  is either  $\mathbb{P}(W')$  or a sextic curve in the indeterminacy locus of the period map (0.0.10) (for W = W'): that contradicts **Proposition 5.8.5**.

# 5.9 $\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{F}_2} \cap \mathfrak{I}$

Let U be a complex vector-space of dimension 4 and  $i_+$  be the map of (2.2.11): choosing an isomorphism

$$\psi \colon \bigwedge^2 U \xrightarrow{\sim} V \tag{5.9.1}$$

we get  $i_+ \colon \mathbb{P}(U) \hookrightarrow \operatorname{Gr}(3, V)$ . Let  $\{u_0, u_1, u_2, u_3\}$  be a basis of U and  $D \subset \mathbb{P}(U)$  be the smooth conic

$$D := \{ [\lambda^2 u_0 + \lambda \mu u_1 + \mu^2 u_3] \mid [\lambda, \mu] \in \mathbb{P}^1 \}.$$
 (5.9.2)

(No misprint: the vectors are  $u_0$ ,  $u_1$  and  $u_3$ .) Then  $i_+(D)$  is an irreducible curve parametrizing pairwise incident projective planes of Type **Q** according to the classification of [20]. Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^{\mathsf{F}}$ be semistable with minimal orbit and such that  $[A] \in \mathfrak{I}$ : we will prove that  $\Theta_A$  contains  $i_+(D)$  for some choice of Isomorphism (5.9.1), see **Proposition 5.9.5**. That result will lead us to study those  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  such that  $\Theta_A$  contains  $i_+(D)$  and moreover  $\bigwedge^{10} A$  is fixed by the action of the 1-PS of  $\mathrm{SL}(V)$  given by  $\bigwedge^2 g$  where  $g: \mathbb{C}^{\times} \to \mathrm{SL}(U)$  is defined by  $g(t) := \mathrm{diag}(t, 1, 1, t^{-1})$  (with respect to the basis  $\{u_0, u_1, u_2, u_3\}$ ) - notice that if we let

$$v_0 := u_0 \wedge u_1, \quad v_1 := u_0 \wedge u_2, \quad v_2 := u_0 \wedge u_3, \quad v_3 := u_1 \wedge u_2, \quad v_4 := u_1 \wedge u_3, \quad v_5 := u_2 \wedge u_3$$

then  $\bigwedge^2 g(t)$  is identified with  $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}(t)$ . We will denote by  $\mathbb{W}_{\text{fix}}^{\psi}$  the set of such A; as noticed above  $\mathbb{W}_{\text{fix}}^{\psi} \subset \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^{\mathsf{F}}$ . If  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is semistable with minimal orbit and  $[A] \in \mathfrak{I}$  then it is PGL(V)-equivalent to an element  $\mathbb{W}_{\text{fix}}^{\psi}$ , see **Proposition 5.9.8**. Given  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^{\mathsf{F}}$  let  $\beta_0 \in V_{23}$  be as in (5.8.12) and let

$$W_{\infty} := \langle v_0, v_1, \beta_0 \rangle, \qquad W_0 := \langle v_4, v_5, \beta_0 \rangle. \tag{5.9.3}$$

Thus  $W_{\infty}, W_0 \in \Theta_A$ . In **Subsubsection 5.9.3** we will analyze the locus of  $A \in \mathbb{W}_{\text{fix}}^{\psi}$  such that  $C_{W_{\infty},A}$  is not a sextic in the regular locus of the period map (0.0.10), in particular we will identify an irreducible locus  $\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{V}}^{\psi} \subset \mathbb{W}_{\text{fix}}^{\psi}$  parametrizing such A's and whose image in  $\mathfrak{M}$  is a closed irreducible 3-dimensional set  $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{V}}$  contained in  $\mathfrak{I}$ . Lastly we will prove that  $\mathcal{B}_{\mathcal{F}_2} \cap \mathfrak{I} = \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{V}}$ , see **Subsubsection 5.9.5**.

### 5.9.1 Lagrangians A such that $\Theta_A$ contains a curve of Type Q

**Lemma 5.9.1.** Suppose that  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is semistable with minimal orbit and that  $[A] \in \mathfrak{I}$ . Then there exists

$$\overline{W} \in \{W_{\infty}, \langle \alpha, \beta, \gamma \rangle, W_0\}, \qquad \alpha \in V_{01}, \beta \in V_{23}, \gamma \in V_{45}$$
(5.9.4)

such that  $\overline{W} \in \Theta_A$  and  $C_{\overline{W},A}$  is either  $\mathbb{P}(\overline{W})$  or a sextic curve in the indeterminacy locus of Map (0.0.10).

*Proof.* By hypothesis there exists  $W_{\star} \in \Theta_A$  such that  $C_{W_{\star},A}$  is either  $\mathbb{P}(W_{\star})$  or a sextic curve in the indeterminacy locus of Map (0.0.10). Suppose that  $C_{W_{\star},A} = \mathbb{P}(W_{\star})$ . By **Proposition 5.2.7** we have  $[A] \in \mathfrak{X}^*_{W} \cup \{\mathfrak{z}\}$ . By **Claim 4.3.5** and (4.4.6) we get that  $C_{W,A} = \mathbb{P}(W)$  for every  $W \in \Theta_A$  in particular for  $W = W_{\infty}$  (or  $W = W_0$ ). Thus from now on we may assume that

for all 
$$W \in \Theta_A$$
 we have  $C_{W,A} \neq \mathbb{P}(W)$ . (5.9.5)

Taking  $\lim_{t\to 0} \lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}(t)W$  we get that there exists  $\overline{W} \in \Theta_A$  such that  $C_{\overline{W},A}$  is a sextic curve in the indeterminacy locus of Map (0.0.10) and  $\overline{W}$  is fixed by  $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}(t)$  for all  $t \in \mathbb{C}^{\times}$ . Thus  $\overline{W}$  is the direct sum of 3 irreducible summands for the representation  $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}: \mathbb{C}^{\times} \to \mathrm{SL}(V)$  i.e. one of

$$W_{\infty}, W_0, V_{01} \oplus [\gamma], V_{23} \oplus [\alpha], V_{23} \oplus [\gamma], V_{45} \oplus [\alpha], \langle \alpha, \beta, \gamma \rangle, \qquad \alpha \in V_{01}, \ \beta \in V_{23}, \ \gamma \in V_{45}.$$

Suppose that  $\overline{W}$  does not belong to the set appearing in the right-hand side of (5.9.4). Then Item (1) of **Proposition 5.8.1** holds and hence  $[A] \notin \mathfrak{I}$  by **Proposition 5.8.5**, that is a contradiction.  $\Box$ 

**Proposition 5.9.2.** Suppose that  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is semistable with minimal orbit and that  $[A] \in \mathfrak{I}$ . Then  $\dim \Theta_A \geq 1$ .

*Proof.* By contradiction. Suppose that dim  $\Theta_A = 0$ . In particular

if 
$$W_1 \neq W_2 \in \Theta_A$$
 then  $\dim(W_1 \cap W_2) = 1.$  (5.9.6)

Moreover  $C_{W,A}$  is a sextic curve for every  $W \in \Theta_A$  by **Corollary 5.2.8**. By Lemma 5.9.1 there exists  $\overline{W} \in \Theta_A$  such that (5.9.4) holds and  $C_{\overline{W},A}$  is a sextic curve in the indeterminacy locus of Map (0.0.10). Notice that

$$\dim S_{\overline{W}} \le 3. \tag{5.9.7}$$

In fact suppose that (5.9.7) does not hold. Then  $A \in \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{C}_1}$ : by **Proposition 5.2.1** we get that  $A \in \mathrm{PGL}(V)A_+$ , that is a contradiction because dim  $\Theta_{A_+} = 3$ . Let  $\{w_0, w_1, w_2\}$  be the basis of  $\overline{W}$  appearing in (5.9.3) or in (5.9.4): thus  $w_0 = v_0$  if  $\overline{W} = W_{\infty}$ ,  $w_0 = \alpha$  if  $\overline{W} = \langle \alpha, \beta, \gamma \rangle$  and  $w_0 = v_4$  if  $\overline{W} = W_0$  etc. Let  $\{X_0, X_1, X_2\}$  be the basis of  $\overline{W}^{\vee}$  dual to  $\{w_0, w_1, w_2\}$ . The 1-PS  $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}$  acts trivially on  $\bigwedge^{10} A$ ; applying **Claim 3.1.4** we get that  $C_{\overline{W},A} = V(P)$  where

$$P = \begin{cases} F_4 X_2^2, & F_4 \in \mathbb{C}[X_0, X_1]_4 & \text{if } \overline{W} = W_\infty \text{ or } \overline{W} = W_0, \\ (b_1 X_0 X_2 + a_1 X_1^2) (b_2 X_0 X_2 + a_2 X_1^2) (b_3 X_0 X_2 + a_3 X_1^2) & \text{if } \overline{W} = \langle \alpha, \beta, \gamma \rangle. \end{cases}$$

Since  $C_{\overline{W},A}$  is a sextic curve in the indeterminacy locus of Map (0.0.10) one gets that one of the following holds:

- (1)  $C_{\overline{W},A} = V((bX_0X_2 + aX_1^2)^3).$
- (2a)  $C_{\overline{W},A} = V(X_0^2 X_2^2 (b X_0 X_2 + X_1^2)).$
- (2b)  $C_{\overline{W}A} = V(L \cdot M^3 \cdot X_2^2)$  where  $L, M \in \mathbb{C}[X_0, X_1]_1$ .
- (3)  $C_{\overline{W},A} = V(X_1^4(bX_0X_2 + aX_1^2)).$

Let  $Z \subset \mathbb{P}(\overline{W})$  be the union of 1-dimensional components of sing  $C_{\overline{W},A}$ : in all of the above cases Z is non-empty. By **Proposition 3.2.6** we get that  $Z \subset \mathcal{B}(\overline{W}, A)$ . Let  $[v] \in Z$  be generic: there does not exist  $W \in \Theta_A$  containing [v] and different from  $\overline{W}$  because dim  $\Theta_A = 0$ . It follows that dim $(A \cap F_v \cap S_{\overline{W}}) \geq 2$ . Since [v] moves on a curve it follows that dim  $S_{\overline{W}} \geq 3$  (recall that (5.9.6) holds): by (5.9.7) we get that

$$\dim S_{\overline{W}} = 3. \tag{5.9.8}$$

Let  $V = \overline{W} \oplus U$  where U is  $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -invariant and let  $\mathcal{V} := S_{\overline{W}} \cap (\bigwedge^2 \overline{W} \wedge U)$ . By (5.9.8) we have dim  $\mathcal{V} = 2$ . View  $\mathcal{V}$  as a subspace of Hom $(\overline{W}, U)$  by choosing a volume form on  $\overline{W}$ : every  $\phi \in \mathcal{V}$ has rank 2 (by (5.9.6), (5.9.8) and the fact that Z is not empty). Now suppose that (1) above holds. Since Z is a smooth conic we get that  $A \in \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}$  by **Remark 3.3.4**. By **Proposition 5.6.1** we get that  $A \in \mathrm{PGL}(V)A_h$ : that is a contradiction because dim  $\Theta_{A_h} = 2$ . Now suppose that (2a) or (2b) above holds: then Z is the union of two lines and that contradicts **Proposition A.3.1**. Lastly suppose that (3) above holds. Then  $K(\mathcal{V})$  (notation as in (A.3.6)) is the line  $V(X_1)$ . By **Proposition A.3.1** we get that  $\mathcal{V}$  is  $\mathrm{GL}(\overline{W}) \times \mathrm{GL}(U)$ -equivalent to  $\mathcal{V}_l$ . Thus there exists a basis  $\{u_0, u_1, u_2\}$  of U such that

$$\mathcal{V} = \langle w_0 \wedge w_1 \wedge u_0 + w_0 \wedge w_2 \wedge u_1, \ w_0 \wedge w_2 \wedge u_2 + w_1 \wedge w_2 \wedge u_0 \rangle. \tag{5.9.9}$$

Up to scalars there is a unique non-zero element of  $\mathcal{V}$  mapping  $w_0$  to 0 and similarly there is a unique (up to scalars) non-zero element of  $\mathcal{V}$  mapping  $w_2$  to 0: since  $\mathcal{V}$ ,  $[w_0]$  and  $[w_2]$  are  $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -invariant it follows that the two elements of  $\mathcal{V}$  appearing in (5.9.9) generate  $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -invariant subspaces. Since each  $w_i$  generates a  $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -invariant subspace it follows that each  $u_j$  generates a  $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -invariant subspace. Now suppose that  $\overline{W} = \langle \alpha, \beta, \gamma \rangle$ . Considering the possible weights of the  $u_j$ 's we get that  $u_0 \in V_{23}$ ,  $u_1 \in V_{01}$  and  $u_2 \in V_{45}$ . Thus we have

$$\mathcal{V} = \langle \alpha \land \beta \land u_0 + \alpha \land \gamma \land u_1, \ \alpha \land \gamma \land u_2 + \beta \land \gamma \land u_0 \rangle, \quad u_0 \in V_{23}, \ u_1 \in V_{01}, \ u_2 \in V_{45}.$$

It follows that Item (3) of **Proposition 5.8.1** holds and hence  $\mu(A, \lambda_3) \geq 0$  where  $\lambda_3$  is given by (5.8.8). Since the  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -orbit of A is closed in  $\mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^{\mathsf{F},ss}$  we may assume that  $\lambda_3$  acts trivially on  $\bigwedge^{10} A$ . By **Claim 3.1.4** we get that P is left invariant by  $\operatorname{diag}(s^3t, s^{-3}t, t^{-2})$  for  $s, t \in \mathbb{C}^{\times}$ : it follows that  $P = aX_0^2X_1^2X_2^2$ , that is a contradiction. Now suppose that  $\overline{W} = W_{\infty}$ . We may (and will) choose  $v_2 := w_2 = \beta_0$ . Considering the possible weights of the  $u_j$ 's we get that  $u_0 \in V_{45}$ ,  $u_1 \in V_{23}$  and  $u_2 \in V_{45}$ . Thus we may assume that  $v_3 = u_1$ ,  $v_4 = u_0$  and  $v_5 = u_2$ . It follows that

$$\mathcal{V} = \langle v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge v_4 + v_0 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_3, v_0 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_5 + v_1 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_4 \rangle.$$

Thus  $(v_0 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_5 + v_1 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_4) \in A \cap S_{\overline{W}}$ . Now  $A \cap S_{\overline{W}}$  contains a 3-dimensional subspace R dictated by the condition  $A \in \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_2}$  - see Table (1) - and  $(v_0 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_5 + v_1 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_4) \notin R$ . Thus  $\dim(A \cap S_{\overline{W}}) \geq 4$  and that contradicts (5.9.8). It remains to deal with the case  $\overline{W} = W_0$ : it is similar to the case  $\overline{W} = W_{\infty}$ .

**Lemma 5.9.3.**  $\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{F}_2}$  does not contain  $\mathfrak{x}$  nor  $\mathfrak{x}^{\vee}$ .

Proof. Suppose the contrary. Then  $A_k(L) \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^{\mathsf{F}}$  or  $A_h(L) \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^{\mathsf{F}}$ , in particular  $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}(t)$  acts trivially on  $\bigwedge^{10} A_k(L)$  (respectively  $\bigwedge^{10} A_h(L)$ ). The stabilizer of  $\bigwedge^{10} A_k(L)$  (respectively  $\bigwedge^{10} A_h(L)$ ) is the image of the homomorphism  $\rho$ :  $\mathrm{SL}(L) \to \mathrm{SL}(\mathrm{S}^2 L)$  (we have chosen an isomorphism  $V = \mathrm{S}^2 L$ ): since  $\{\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}(t) \mid t \in \mathbb{C}^{\times}\}$  is not in the image of  $\rho$  we get a contradiction.  $\Box$ 

Remark 5.9.4. Let U be a 4-dimensional complex vector-space and  $i_+$  be the map of (2.2.11). Let  $D \subset \mathbb{P}(U)$  be given by (5.9.2). The smooth quadric  $Z \subset \mathbb{P}(U)$  given by

$$Z := \{ [\eta_0 u_0 + \eta_1 u_1 + \eta_2 u_2 + \eta_3 u_3] \mid \eta_0 \eta_3 - \eta_1^2 = 0 \}$$

contains D: it follows that if  $A \in \mathbb{X}^*_{\mathcal{W}}(U)$  then there exists  $g \in \mathrm{PGL}(V)$  such that  $\Theta_{gA} \supset i_+(D)$ .

**Proposition 5.9.5.** Suppose that  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is semistable with minimal orbit and that  $[A] \in \mathfrak{I}$ . Then  $\Theta_A$  contains  $i_+(D)$  for some choice of Isomorphism (5.9.1).

Proof. Suppose first that  $\dim \Theta_A \geq 2$ . By Lemma 5.2.6 we have  $A \in \mathbb{X}_{W}^* \cup \mathrm{PGL}(V)A_k \cup \mathrm{PGL}(V)A_h$ . By Lemma 5.9.3 we get that  $[A] \in \mathbb{X}_{W}^*$  and hence  $\Theta_A$  contains  $i_+(D)$  for some choice of isomorphism (5.9.1) - see Remark 5.9.4. Now suppose that  $\dim \Theta_A \leq 1$ . By Proposition 5.9.2 we have  $\dim \Theta_A = 1$ . Let  $\Theta$  be a 1-dimensional irreducible component of  $\Theta_A$ . By Theorem 3.9 of [20] the curve  $\Theta$  belongs to one of the Types

$$\mathcal{F}_1, \mathcal{D}, \mathcal{E}_2, \mathcal{E}_2^{\vee}, \mathbf{Q}, \mathcal{A}, \mathcal{A}^{\vee}, \mathcal{C}_2, \mathbf{R}, \mathbf{S}, \mathbf{T}, \mathbf{T}^{\vee}$$

defined in [20]. Moreover if  $\Theta$  is of Type  $\mathcal{X}$  then  $A \in \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{X}}$  - see Claim 3.22 of [20]. Thus if  $\Theta$  has calligraphic Type then  $A \in \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_1} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{D}} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_2} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_2^{\vee}} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{A}} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{A}^{\vee}} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{C}_2}$ ; by (5.1.6) we get that  $[A] \in \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{A}} \cup \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{C}_1} \cup \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{D}} \cup \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}$  and hence  $[A] \in \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{W}} \cup \{\mathfrak{x}, \mathfrak{x}^{\vee}\}$  by **Proposition 5.2.1**, Proposition 5.3.1, Proposition 5.4.1, Proposition 5.5.2 and Proposition 5.6.1. It follows that dim  $\Theta_A \geq 2$ , that is a contradiction. Thus we may assume that  $\Theta$  is of Type **Q**, **R**, **S**, **T** or  $\mathbf{T}^{\vee}$ . Now notice that if  $t \in \mathbb{C}^{\times}$  then  $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}(t)$  acts on  $\Theta$  i.e.  $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}(t)|_{\Theta}$  is an automorphism of  $\Theta$ . Suppose that  $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}(t)|_{\Theta}$  is the identity for each  $t \in \mathbb{C}^{\times}$ : looking at the action of  $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}(t)$  on V we get that  $\Theta$  is a line and hence  $A \in \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_1}$ . By **Proposition 5.7.1** we have  $\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{F}_1} \cap \mathfrak{I} = \emptyset$  and hence we get a contradiction. It follows that if  $t \in \mathbb{C}^{\times}$  is generic then  $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}(t)|_{\Theta}$  is not the identity - in particular there exist points in  $\Theta$  with dense orbit and hence  $\Theta$  has geometric genus 0. We claim that there does not exist a  $\Theta$  of Type **R**, **S**, **T** or **T**<sup> $\vee$ </sup> such that  $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}(t)(\Theta) = \Theta$  for  $t \in \mathbb{C}^{\times}$ . In fact suppose that  $\Theta$  has type **R**. Then we may assume that  $\Theta = i_+(C)$  where  $C \subset \mathbb{P}(U)$  is a rational normal cubic curve and each  $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}(t)$  is induced by a projectivity of  $\mathbb{P}(U)$ : as is easily checked that is impossible. On the other hand  $\Theta$  cannot be of Type **S**, **T** or **T**<sup> $\vee$ </sup> because there is no 1-PS of PGL(V) mapping such a curve to itself. (There is no copy of  $\mathbb{C}^{\times}$  in the automorphism group of such a curve acting trivially on the Picard group of the curve.) Thus  $\Theta$  is of type **Q** and that finishes the proof of the corollary.  $\square$ 

### **5.9.2** Lagrangians containing $i_+(D)$ and fixed by $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}$

Let

$$\mathbb{W}^{\psi} := \{ A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^{3} V) \mid \Theta_{A} \supset i_{+}(D) \}$$
(5.9.10)

i.e. the closed subset of lagrangians A such that  $\mathbb{P}(A)$  contains  $i_+(D)$  - the superscript  $\psi$  refers to Isomorphism (5.9.1). Now consider the action of  $\mathbb{C}^{\times}$  on  $\mathbb{P}(U)$  defined by  $g(t) := \text{diag}(t, 1, 1, t^{-1})$ in the basis  $\{u_0, u_1, u_2, u_3\}$ . Via  $\psi$  we get a representation  $\tau : \mathbb{C}^{\times} \to \text{SL}(V)$ . A straightforward computation gives that  $\tau(t) = \lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}(t)$  where  $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}(t)$  is the 1-PS corresponding to  $\mathcal{F}_2$  and the basis  $\mathsf{F}$  of V is given by

$$v_0 = u_0 \wedge u_1, \ v_1 = u_0 \wedge u_2, \ v_2 = u_0 \wedge u_3, \ v_3 = u_1 \wedge u_2, \ v_4 = u_1 \wedge u_3, \ v_5 = u_2 \wedge u_3.$$
(5.9.11)

Let  $t \in \mathbb{C}^{\times}$ : then D is sent to itself by g(t) and hence  $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}(t)$  defines a projectivity of  $\mathbb{P}(V)$  mapping  $i_+(D)$  to itself. It follows that  $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}$  defines an action  $\rho$  of  $\mathbb{C}^{\times}$  on  $\mathbb{W}^{\psi}$ . Let  $\widehat{\mathbb{W}}^{\psi} \subset \bigwedge^{10}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  be the affine cone over  $\mathbb{W}^{\psi}$ : then  $\rho$  lifts to an action  $\widehat{\rho}$  on  $\widehat{\mathbb{W}}^{\psi}$ . Let

$$\mathbb{W}^{\psi}_{\text{fix}} := \{ A \in \mathbb{W}^{\psi} \mid \bigwedge^{10} A \text{ is in the fixed locus of } \widehat{\rho}(t) \text{ for all } t \in \mathbb{C}^{\times} \}.$$
(5.9.12)

An explicit description of  $\mathbb{W}_{\text{fix}}^{\psi}$  goes as follows. First we explain Table (22). Let  $\langle \langle i_+(D) \rangle \rangle \subset A_+(U)$ be the span of the affine cone over  $i_+(D)$ . Going through Table (14) one gets that a basis of  $\langle \langle i_+(D) \rangle \rangle$  is given by the first five entries of Table (22). It follows by a straightforward computation that the elements of Table (22) form a basis of  $i_+(D)^{\perp}$ . Notice that each such element spans a subspace invariant under the action of  $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}(t)$  for  $t \in \mathbb{C}^{\times}$ : the corresponding character of  $\mathbb{C}^{\times}$  is contained in the third column of Table (22). Let  $P_D \subset A_+(U)$  be the subspace spanned by the elements of Table (29) which belong to lines 6 through 10 and  $Q_D \subset A_-(U)$  be the subspace spanned by the elements of Table (29) which belong to lines 11 through 15. Both  $P_D$  and  $Q_D$ are isotropic for  $(,)_V$  and the symplectic form identifies one with the dual of the other; thus the

$\alpha\text{-}\beta$ notation	explicit expression	action of $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}(t)$
$lpha_{(2,0,0,0)}$	$v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge v_2$	$t^2$
$\alpha_{(1,1,0,0)}$	$v_0 \wedge (v_1 \wedge v_4 - v_2 \wedge v_3)$	t
$\alpha_{(0,2,0,0)} + \alpha_{(1,0,0,1)}$	$v_0 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_5 + v_0 \wedge v_3 \wedge v_4 - v_1 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_4$	1
$\alpha_{(0,1,0,1)}$	$v_0 \wedge v_4 \wedge v_5 + v_2 \wedge v_3 \wedge v_4$	$t^{-1}$
$lpha_{(0,0,0,2)}$	$v_2 \wedge v_4 \wedge v_5$	$t^{-2}$
$\alpha_{(1,0,1,0)}$	$v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge v_5 - v_1 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_3$	t
$\alpha_{(0,2,0,0)} - \alpha_{(1,0,0,1)}$	$-v_0 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_5 + v_0 \wedge v_3 \wedge v_4 + v_1 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_4$	1
$\alpha_{0,1,1,0}$	$v_0 \wedge v_3 \wedge v_5 + v_1 \wedge v_3 \wedge v_4$	1
$lpha_{(0,0,2,0)}$	$v_1 \wedge v_3 \wedge v_5$	1
$\alpha_{(0,0,1,1)}$	$v_1 \wedge v_4 \wedge v_5 + v_2 \wedge v_3 \wedge v_5$	$t^{-1}$
$\beta_{(0,0,1,1)}$	$-v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge v_4 - v_0 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_3$	t
$2\beta_{(0,2,0,0)} - \beta_{(1,0,0,1)}$	$v_0 \wedge v_3 \wedge v_5 + 2v_1 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_5 - v_1 \wedge v_3 \wedge v_4$	1
$\beta_{(0,1,1,0)}$	$-v_0 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_5 - v_1 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_4$	1
$eta_{(0,0,2,0)}$	$4v_0 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_4$	1
$\beta_{(1,0,1,0)}$	$v_0 \wedge v_4 \wedge v_5 - v_2 \wedge v_3 \wedge v_4$	$t^{-1}$

Table 22: Bases of  $\langle \langle i_+(D) \rangle \rangle$  and of  $\langle \langle i_+(D) \rangle \rangle^{\perp}$ .

restriction of  $(,)_V$  to  $P_D \oplus Q_D$  is a symplectic form. It follows that a lagrangian  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$ contains  $i_+(D)$  if and only if it is equal to  $\langle\langle i_+(D) \rangle\rangle \oplus R$  where  $R \in \mathbb{LG}(P_D \oplus Q_D)$ . Let  $P_D^0 \subset P_D$ and  $Q_D^0 \subset Q_D$  be the subspaces of elements which are invariant for  $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}$  i.e. the spaces spanned by the elements on rows 7 through 9 and 12 through 14 of Table (22) respectively. The symplectic form  $(,)_V$  identifies  $P_D^0$  with the dual of  $Q_D^0$  and the restriction of  $(,)_V$  to  $P_D^0 \oplus Q_D^0$  is a symplectic form: we let  $\mathbb{LG}(P_D^0 \oplus Q_D^0)$  be the corresponding symplectic grassmannian. Given  $\mathbf{c} = [c_0, c_1] \in \mathbb{P}^1$ we let

$$R_{\mathbf{c}} := \langle c_0 \alpha_{(1,0,1,0)} + c_1 \beta_{(0,0,1,1)}, c_0 \alpha_{(0,0,1,1)} + c_1 \beta_{(1,0,1,0)} \rangle.$$
(5.9.13)

Let  $\mathbf{c} = [c_0, c_1] \in \mathbb{P}^1$  and  $\mathbf{L} \in \mathbb{LG}(P_D^0 \oplus Q_D^0)$ ; we let

$$A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}} := \langle \langle i_+(D) \rangle \rangle \oplus R_{\mathbf{c}} \oplus \mathbf{L}.$$
(5.9.14)

Looking at the action of  $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}(t)$  on the given bases of  $P_D$  and  $Q_D$  one gets that

$$\mathbb{W}_{\text{fix}}^{\psi} = \{ A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}} \mid (\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}) \in \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{LG}(P_D^0 \oplus Q_D^0) \} \cong \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{LG}(P_D^0 \oplus Q_D^0).$$
(5.9.15)

Notice that  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}}$  is  $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -split of reduced type (1,2) (look at the action of  $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}$  on the elements of the bases of  $\langle \langle i_+(D) \rangle \rangle$ ,  $P_D$  and  $Q_D$ ). Thus

$$\mathbb{W}^{\psi}_{\mathrm{fix}} \subset \mathbb{S}^{\mathsf{F}}_{\mathcal{F}_2}.\tag{5.9.16}$$

Remark 5.9.6. Let  $A \in \mathbb{X}^*_{\mathcal{W}}(U)$ . By **Remark 5.9.4** we get that there exists  $g \in \text{PGL}(V)$  such that  $gA \in \mathbb{W}^{\psi}_{\text{fix}}$ . Explicitly: we get all elements of  $\mathbb{X}^*_{\mathcal{W}}$  up to projectivities as  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}}$  with  $c_1 = 0$  and  $\mathbf{L}$  containing  $\langle \alpha_{(0,1,1,0)}, \alpha_{(0,0,2,0)} \rangle$ .

In the present subsubsection we will prove that if  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is semistable with minimal orbit and  $[A] \in \mathfrak{I}$  then there exists  $g \in \mathrm{PGL}(V)$  such that  $gA \in \mathbb{W}_{\mathrm{fix}}^{\psi}$ . First we will examine the curve  $\Theta := i_+(D)$  and the variety

$$R_{\Theta} := \bigcup_{W \in i_{+}(D)} \mathbb{P}(W) \tag{5.9.17}$$

swept out by the projective planes parametrized by  $\Theta$ . Let  $\{W_1, -Z_2, W_3, Z_3, W_2, Z_1\}$  be the basis of  $V^{\vee}$  dual to the basis F of (5.9.11): thus

$$v = W_1 v_0 - Z_2 v_1 + W_3 v_2 + Z_3 v_3 + W_2 v_4 + Z_1 v_5.$$
(5.9.18)

Let W, Z be the column vectors with entries  $W_1, W_2, W_3$  and  $Z_1, Z_2, Z_3$  respectively. Let

$$B := \left( \begin{array}{rrr} 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -2 \end{array} \right).$$

The Plücker quadratic relation is  $W^t \cdot Z = 0$  and we have

$$R_{\Theta} = V(W^t \cdot Z) \cap V(Z^t \cdot B \cdot Z).$$

Thus

$$|\mathcal{I}_{R_{\Theta}}(2)| = \mathbb{P}(\langle Q_0, Q_{\infty} \rangle), \quad Q_0 := V(W^t \cdot Z), \ Q_{\infty} := V(Z^t \cdot B \cdot Z).$$
(5.9.19)

We will describe  $\operatorname{Aut}(R_{\Theta}) < \operatorname{PGL}(V)$ . Let  $g \in \operatorname{Aut}(R_{\Theta})$ . Then  $g(Q_{\infty}) = Q_{\infty}$  because  $Q_{\infty}$  is the unique singular quadric containing  $R_{\Theta}$  - see (5.9.19). It follows that  $g(V(Z_1, Z_2, Z_3)) = V(Z_1, Z_2, Z_3)$  and hence

$$f^* \begin{pmatrix} W \\ Z \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} L & M \\ 0_3 & N \end{pmatrix} \cdot \begin{pmatrix} W \\ Z \end{pmatrix}$$
(5.9.20)

where L, M, N are  $3 \times 3$  matrices,  $0_3$  is the  $3 \times 3$  zero matrix. Equation (5.9.19) gives that

$$N^{t} \cdot B \cdot N = \mu B, \quad L^{t} \cdot N = \nu 1_{3}, \quad M^{t} \cdot N = \tau B + P, \qquad \mu, \nu, \tau \in \mathbb{C}, \quad P^{t} = -P.$$
 (5.9.21)

The intersection  $\operatorname{Aut}(R_{\Theta}) \cap G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$  acts on  $\mathbb{W}_{\operatorname{fix}}^{\psi}$ . It follows from (5.9.21) that the elements of  $\operatorname{Aut}(R_{\Theta}) \cap G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$  are represented by matrices

$$\begin{pmatrix} a^{-2} & 0 & 0 & 0 & m_1 & 0 \\ 0 & b^{-2} & 0 & m_2 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & a^{-1}b^{-1} & 0 & 0 & m_3 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & a^2 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & b^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & ab \end{pmatrix}, \qquad a^2m_1 + b^2m_2 + abm_3 = 0.$$
(5.9.22)

In particular

$$\dim \operatorname{Aut}(R_{\Theta}) \cap G_{\mathcal{F}_2} = 3. \tag{5.9.23}$$

**Claim 5.9.7.** Let  $Q, Q' \in |\mathcal{I}_{R_{\Theta}}(2)|$  be smooth quadrics and  $h \in \operatorname{Aut}(\Theta)$ . There exists  $g \in \operatorname{Aut}(R_{\Theta})$  such that g(Q) = Q' and the automorphism  $\overline{g} \in \operatorname{Aut}(\Theta)$  induced by g is equal to h.

Proof. Let  $Q_s := V(W^t \cdot Z + sZ^t \cdot B \cdot Z)$  - the notation is consistent with (5.9.19). Thus  $Q_s \in |\mathcal{I}_{R_{\Theta}}(2)|$ is a smooth quadric and conversely every smooth quadric in  $|\mathcal{I}_{R_{\Theta}}(2)|$  is equal to  $Q_s$  for some  $s \in \mathbb{C}$ . Let  $g_s \in \mathrm{PGL}(V)$  be such that

$$g_s^*W_1 = W_1 + 2sZ_2, \quad g_s^*W_2 = W_2, \quad g_s^*W_3 = W_3 - 2sZ_3, \qquad g_s^*Z_i = Z_i.$$

Then  $g_s \in \operatorname{Aut}(R_{\Theta}) \cap G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$  (it corresponds to a = b = 1,  $m_1 = 2s$ ,  $m_2 = 0$  and  $m_3 = -2s$ in (5.9.22)) and  $g_s^*(Q_0) = (Q_s)$ . To finish the proof it suffices to notice that every  $\varphi \in \operatorname{Aut}(D)$ extends to an automorphism of  $\mathbb{P}(U)$  and hence it induces a projectivity of  $\mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^2 U) = \mathbb{P}(V)$  sending  $R_{\Theta}$  to itself.

**Proposition 5.9.8.** Let  $\mathsf{F}_0$  be a basis of V and  $\psi$  be as in (5.9.1). Suppose that  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^{\mathsf{F}_0}$  is semistable with minimal orbit and that  $[A] \in \mathfrak{I}$ . Then there exist  $g \in \mathrm{PGL}(V)$  such that  $gA \in \mathbb{W}_{\mathrm{fx}}^{\psi}$ .

*Proof.* Suppose first that  $\dim \Theta_A \geq 2$ . By **Lemma 5.2.6** we have  $A \in \mathbb{X}^*_{\mathcal{W}} \cup \mathrm{PGL}(V)A_k \cup \mathrm{PGL}(V)A_h$ . By **Lemma 5.9.3** we get that  $[A] \in \mathbb{X}^*_{\mathcal{W}}$  and hence there exist  $g \in \mathrm{PGL}(V)$  such that  $gA \in \mathbb{W}^{\psi}_{\mathrm{fix}}$  by **Remark 5.9.6**. Now suppose that  $\dim \Theta_A \leq 1$ . By **Proposition 5.9.5** we get that there is an irreducible component  $\overline{\Theta}$  of  $\Theta_A$  which is projectively equivalent to  $i_+(D)$  (i.e. of Type

**Q**). The 1-PS  $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}^{\mathsf{F}_0}$  fixes A hence it acts on  $\overline{\Theta}$ : notice that the action is effective because the set of fixed points for the action of  $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}$  on  $\mathrm{Gr}(3, V)$  is a collection of points and lines. The image

$$H := \{ \rho \in \operatorname{Aut}(\overline{\Theta}) \mid \rho = \lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}(t) |_{\overline{\Theta}} \text{ for some } t \in \mathbb{C}^{\times} \}$$
(5.9.24)

consists of the group of automorphisms fixing two points  $p, q \in \Theta$ . Of course  $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}$  acts on  $R_{\overline{\Theta}}$ as well and hence also on  $|\mathcal{I}_{\overline{\Theta}}(2)|$ . Since there is single singular quadric in  $|\mathcal{I}_{\overline{\Theta}}(2)|$  there exists a smooth quadric  $\overline{Q} \in |\mathcal{I}_{\overline{\Theta}}(2)|$  which is mapped to itself by  $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ . On the other hand there exists  $g \in \mathrm{PGL}(V)$  such that  $g(\overline{\Theta}) = i_+(D) =: \Theta$  because up to projectivities there is a single curve of Type **Q**. By Claim 5.9.7 we may choose g so that  $g(p) = i_+([1,0,0,0]), g(q) = i_+([0,0,0,1])$  and  $g(\overline{Q}) = \mathrm{Gr}(2,U)$  (recall that  $\bigwedge^2 U$  is identified with V via (5.9.1) and hence  $\mathrm{Gr}(2,U)$  is a smooth quadric containing  $R_{\Theta}$ ). With this choice of g the group H of (5.9.24) gets identified with the group of automorphisms of D fixing [1,0,0,0] and [0,0,0,1]. Thus  $gA \in \mathbb{W}_{\mathrm{fix}}^{\psi}$ .

**5.9.3**  $C_{W_{\infty},A}$  for  $A \in \mathbb{W}_{\text{fix}}^{\psi}$ 

Let  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}} \in \mathbb{W}_{\text{fix}}^{\psi}$ : then

$$W_{\infty} = i_{+}([1,0,0,0]) = \langle v_{0}, v_{1}, v_{2} \rangle, \quad W_{0} = i_{+}([0,0,0,1]) = \langle v_{4}, v_{5}, v_{2} \rangle.$$
(5.9.25)

In particular we may set

$$\beta_0 = v_2. \tag{5.9.26}$$

(Here  $\beta_0$  is as in (5.9.3).) Let  $\{X_0, X_1, X_2\}$  be the basis of  $W_{\infty}^{\vee}$  dual to the basis  $\{v_0, v_1, v_2\}$ . Write  $C_{W_{\infty},A} = V(P_{\infty})$  where  $P_{\infty} \in \mathbb{C}[X_0, X_1, X_2]_6$ . Since  $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}$  acts trivially on  $\bigwedge^{10} A$  and it maps  $W_{\infty}$  to itself we may apply **Claim 3.1.4**: it follows that  $P_{\infty}$  is fixed by every element of  $\{\text{diag}(t, t, t^{-2})\}$ . Thus

$$C_{W_{\infty},A} = V(F_{\infty}X_2^2), \qquad F_{\infty} \in \mathbb{C}[X_0, X_1]_4.$$
 (5.9.27)

Next we notice the following. Let

$$\Lambda := \mathbb{P}(\psi(\bigwedge^2 \langle u_0, u_1, u_3 \rangle)) = \mathbb{P}(\langle v_0, v_2, v_4 \rangle) \subset \mathbb{P}(V).$$

Given  $p \in D$  let  $W(p) = i_+(p)$ . The projective plane  $\Lambda$  intersects  $\mathbb{P}(W(p))$  in the line  $L_{W(p)} \subset \mathbb{P}(W(p))$  parametrizing lines contained in  $\mathbb{P}\langle u_0, u_1, u_3 \rangle$  and containing p: each such line, with the exception of the line tangent to D, is parametrized by the intersection (in  $\mathbb{P}(\Lambda^2 U) = \mathbb{P}(V)$ )  $\mathbb{P}(W(p)) \cap \mathbb{P}(W(q))$  for a suitable  $q \in (D \setminus \{p\})$ . By **Corollary 3.2.7** it follows that  $C_{W(p),A_{c,L}}$  is singular along  $L_{W(p)}$  (or  $C_{W(p),A_{c,L}} = \mathbb{P}(W)$ ). Now we consider  $W_{\infty} = W([1,0,0,0])$ : then  $L_{W_{\infty}} = V(X_1)$  and recalling (5.9.27) we get that

$$C_{W_{\infty},A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}}} = V((a_2 X_0^2 + a_3 X_0 X_1 + a_4 X_1^2) X_1^2 X_2^2).$$
(5.9.28)

(Of course a similar formula holds for  $W_0$ .) We let

$$\mathbb{X}^{\psi} := \{ A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}} \in \mathbb{Y}^{\psi}_{\text{fix}} \mid C_{W_{\infty},A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}}} = V((a_3 X_0 X_1 + a_4 X_1^2) X_1^2 X_2^2) \}.$$
(5.9.29)

Thus  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}} \in \mathbb{X}^{\psi}$  if and only if  $C_{W_{\infty},A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}}}$  is not a semistable sextic in the regular locus of the period map (0.0.10). We will determine the dimension and the number of irreducible components of  $\mathbb{X}^{\psi}$ . In order to do that we introduce the dense open subset  $\mathcal{U} \subset \mathbb{LG}(P_D^0 \oplus Q_D^0)$  of  $\mathbf{L}$  such that  $\mathbf{L} \cap Q_D^0 = \{0\}$ . Let

$$\mathbf{L}_{M} := \langle \alpha_{(0,2,0,0)} - \alpha_{(1,0,0,1)} + m_{11}(2\beta_{(0,2,0,0)} - \beta_{(1,0,0,1)}) + 2m_{12}\beta_{(0,1,1,0)} + 4m_{13}\beta_{(0,0,2,0)}, \\ \alpha_{(0,1,1,0)} + m_{12}(2\beta_{(0,2,0,0)} - \beta_{(1,0,0,1)}) + m_{22}\beta_{(0,1,1,0)} + 2m_{23}\beta_{(0,0,2,0)}, \\ \alpha_{(0,0,2,0)} + m_{13}(2\beta_{(0,2,0,0)} - \beta_{(1,0,0,1)}) + m_{23}\beta_{(0,1,1,0)} + 2m_{33}\beta_{(0,0,2,0)} \rangle$$
(5.9.30)

where  $m_{ij}$  are arbitrary complex numbers - here M is the symmetric  $3 \times 3$ -matrix with entries the given  $m_{ij}$ 's. A straightforward computation (use the last column of Table (14)) gives that  $\mathbf{L}_M \in \mathcal{U}$ 

element of basis	(135)	(134)	(125)	(124)	(035)	(034)	(025)	(024)
$\alpha_{(0,2,0,0)} + \alpha_{(1,0,0,1)}$	0	0	0	-1	0	1	1	0
$\ell_1$	0	$-m_{11}$	$2m_{11}$	$-2m_{12} + 1$	$m_{11}$	1	$-2m_{12} - 1$	$16m_{13}$
$\ell_2$	0	$-m_{12} + 1$	$2m_{12}$	$-m_{22}$	$m_{12} + 1$	0	$-m_{22}$	$8m_{23}$
$\ell_3$	1	$-m_{13}$	$2m_{13}$	$-m_{23}$	$m_{13}$	0	$-m_{23}$	$8m_{33}$

Table 23: Basis of  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}_M}(0)$ .

Table 24: Basis of  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}}(1)$ .

element of basis	(123)	(023)	(015)	(014)
$lpha_{(1,1,0,0)}$	0	-1	0	1
$c_0 \alpha_{(1,0,1,0)} + c_1 \beta_{(0,0,1,1)}$	$-c_{0}$	$-c_{1}$	$c_0$	$-c_{1}$

and that conversely every  $\mathbf{L} \in \mathcal{U}$  is equal to  $\mathbf{L}_M$  for a unique M. Next recall that  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}} \in \mathbb{W}_{\text{fix}}^{\psi}$  is sent to itself by the 1-PS  $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}$  and hence  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}}$  decomposes as the direct sum of its weight subspaces: we let  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}}(i) \subset A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}}$  be the weight-*i* subspace (thus  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}}(i)$  is  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L},2-i}$  in the old notation). Tables (23), (24) and (25) give bases of  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}_M}(i)$  for  $i = 0, \pm 1$ . A few explanations regarding notation: we denote  $v_i \wedge v_j \wedge v_k$  by (ijk), we let  $\ell_j$  be the *j*-th element of the basis of  $\mathbf{L}_M$  given by (5.9.30). In order to determine whether  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}} \in \mathbb{W}_{\text{fix}}^{\psi}$  belongs to  $\mathbb{X}^{\psi}$  we will analyze  $C_{W_{\infty},A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}}}$  in a neighborhood of  $[v_0 + v_2]$ . The first step is the computation of  $F_{v_0+v_2} \cap A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}}$ . Notice that

$$(F_{v_0+v_2} \cap A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}_M}) \supset \langle \alpha_{(2,0,0,0)}, \alpha_{(1,1,0,0)} + \alpha_{(0,2,0,0)} + \alpha_{(1,0,0,1)} + \alpha_{(0,1,0,1)} + \alpha_{(0,0,0,2)} \rangle.$$
(5.9.31)

(Of course (5.9.31) holds also if  $\mathbf{L}_M$  is replaced by an arbitrary element of  $\mathbb{LG}(P_D^0 \oplus Q_D^0)$ .)

**Lemma 5.9.9.** Keep notation as above. If  $c_0m_{11} \neq 0$  then right-hand side and left-hand side of (5.9.31) are equal. On the other hand

$$F_{v_0+v_2} \cap A_{[0,1],\mathbf{L}_M} \supset \langle \alpha_{(2,0,0,0)}, \alpha_{(1,1,0,0)} + \alpha_{(0,2,0,0)} + \alpha_{(1,0,0,1)} + \alpha_{(0,1,0,1)} + \alpha_{(0,0,0,2)}, \\ \alpha_{(1,1,0,0)} + \beta_{(1,1,0,0)}, \alpha_{(0,1,0,1)} + 2\alpha_{(0,0,0,2)} + \beta_{(1,0,1,0)} \rangle.$$
(5.9.32)

Proof. By (5.9.31) the first two elements spanning the right-hand side of (5.9.32) are contained in  $A_{[0,1],\mathbf{L}_M}$ . On the other hand the third and fourth element are contained in  $A_{[0,1],\mathbf{L}_M}$  because  $\beta_{(1,1,0,0)}, \beta_{(1,0,1,0)} \in A_{[0,1],\mathbf{L}_M}$ . Thus the right-hand side of (5.9.32) is contained in  $A_{[0,1],\mathbf{L}_M}$ . Looking at Table (22) we get that the right-hand side of (5.9.32) is contained in  $F_{v_0+v_2}$  as well: this proves that (5.9.32) holds. Now suppose that  $c_0m_{11} \neq 0$ . Let  $\gamma \in A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}_M}$ . Write  $\gamma = \sum_i \gamma(i)$  where  $\gamma(i) \in A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}_M}(i)$ , i.e.  $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}(t)\gamma(i) = t^i\gamma(i)$ . Then  $\gamma \in F_{v_0+v_2}$  if and only if  $(v_0 + v_2) \wedge \gamma = 0$ . Now  $v_0 \in A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}_M}(1)$  and  $v_2 \in A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}_M}(0)$ : it follows that  $\gamma \in F_{v_0+v_2} \cap A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}_M}$  if and only if

$$0 = v_2 \wedge \gamma(-2) = v_0 \wedge \gamma(-2) + v_2 \wedge \gamma(-1) = v_0 \wedge \gamma(-1) + v_2 \wedge \gamma(0) = v_0 \wedge \gamma(0) + v_2 \wedge \gamma(1) = v_0 \wedge \gamma(1) + v_0 \wedge \gamma(2) = v_2 \wedge \gamma(2).$$
(5.9.33)

Now let  $\gamma \in F_{v_0+v_2} \cap A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}_M}$ : we will show that  $\gamma$  belongs to the right-hand side of (5.9.31). Subtracting from  $\gamma$  a suitable multiple of  $\alpha_{(2,0,0,0)}$  we might assume that  $\gamma(2) = 0$ . By (5.9.33) we

element of basis	(235)	(234)	(145)	(045)
$lpha_{(0,1,0,1)}$	0	1	0	1
$c_0 \alpha_{(0,0,1,1)} + c_1 \beta_{(1,0,1,0)}$	$c_0$	$-c_{1}$	$c_0$	$c_1$

Table 25: Basis of  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}}(-1)$ .

get that  $v_0 \wedge \gamma(1) = 0$ ; since  $c_0 \neq 0$  it follows that  $\gamma(1) \in \langle \alpha_{(1,1,0,0)} \rangle$  - see Table (24). Subtracting a suitable multiple of the second element appearing in the right-hand side of (5.9.31) we may assume that  $\gamma(1) = 0$ : we must prove that  $\gamma = 0$ . By (5.9.33) we get that  $v_0 \wedge \gamma(0) = 0$ ; a straightforward computation - see Table (23) - gives that  $\gamma(0) = 0$  (recall that by hypothesis  $m_{11} \neq 0$ ). By (5.9.33) we get that  $v_0 \wedge \gamma(-1) = 0$ , this implies that  $\gamma(-1) = 0$  - see Table (25). By (5.9.33) we get that  $v_0 \wedge \gamma(-2) = 0$  and hence  $\gamma(-2) = 0$  because  $\gamma(-2) \in \langle v_2 \wedge v_4 \wedge v_5 \rangle$ . This proves that  $\gamma = 0$ .

**Proposition 5.9.10.** Let  $[1, c_1] \in (\mathbb{P}^1 \setminus \{[0, 1]\})$ . Then for generic  $\mathbf{L} \in \mathbb{LG}(P_D^0 \oplus Q_D^0)$  we have  $A_{[1, c_1], \mathbf{L}} \notin \mathbb{X}^{\psi}$ .

*Proof.* We will analyze  $C_{W_{\infty},A_{[1,c_1],\mathbf{L}_M}}$  in a neighborhood of  $[v_0 + v_2]$ . Let

$$V_0 := \langle v_0, v_1, v_3, v_4, v_5 \rangle.$$

(No typo: we omit  $v_2$ !) Going through Tables (23), (24) and (25) one gets that

$$\bigwedge^{3} V_{0} \cap A_{[1,c_{1}],\mathbf{L}_{M}} = \{0\} \text{ if } \det \begin{pmatrix} 2m_{13} & 2m_{12} & m_{11} \\ m_{23} & 2m_{22} & m_{12} \\ m_{33} & 2m_{23} & m_{13} \end{pmatrix} \neq 0.$$
(5.9.34)

The determinant appearing in (5.9.34) is not identically zero: we assume that M is such that the determinant does not vanish. We will also assume that  $m_{11} \neq 0$  and hence the right-hand side and left-hand side of (5.9.31) are equal. The lagrangians  $\bigwedge^3 V_0$  and  $A_{[1,c_1],\mathbf{L}_M}$  are transverse because On the other hand we have a direct-sum decomposition  $V = [v_0 + v_2] \oplus V_0$ . Thus **Claim 3.3.2** applies. We adopt the notation of that claim: of course in the present context  $v_0$  is  $(v_0 + v_2)$  and  $W_0 = W_{\infty} \cap V_0 = \langle v_0, v_1 \rangle$ . **Claim 3.3.2** states that

$$C_{W_{\infty},A_{[1,c_1],\mathbf{L}_M}} \cap (\mathbb{P}(W_{\infty} \setminus \mathbb{P}(W_0)) = V(\det(\overline{q}_{A_{[1,c_1],\mathbf{L}_M}} + z_0\overline{q}_{v_0} + z_1\overline{q}_{v_1}).$$
(5.9.35)

(Beware that the point with affine coordinates  $(z_0, z_1)$  is  $(1 + z_0)v_0 + z_1v_1 + v_2$ .) Here  $q_{A_{[1,c_1],\mathbf{L}_M}}$  is as in (3.3.4) and  $\overline{q}_{A_{[1,c_1],\mathbf{L}_M}}$ ,  $\overline{q}_{v_0}$ ,  $\overline{q}_{v_1}$  are the quadratic forms on  $\bigwedge^2 V_0 / \bigwedge^2 W_0$  given by (3.3.9). The kernel of  $\overline{q}_{A_{[1,c_1],\mathbf{L}_M}}$  is as follows. First notice that

 $-(\alpha_{(2,0,0,0)} + \alpha_{(1,1,0,0)} + \alpha_{(0,2,0,0)} + \alpha_{(1,0,0,1)} + \alpha_{(0,1,0,1)} + \alpha_{(0,0,0,2)}) = (v_0 + v_2) \land (v_1 + v_3 - v_5) \land (v_0 - v_4).$ 

By Lemma 5.9.9 it follows that

$$\ker \overline{q}_{A_{[1,c_1],\mathbf{L}_M}} = \langle e_1 \rangle, \qquad e_1 := (v_1 + v_3 - v_5) \land (v_0 - v_4). \tag{5.9.36}$$

(The notation is somewhat sloppy: we mean that the kernel is generated by the image of  $e_1$  in  $\bigwedge^2 V_0 / \bigwedge^2 W_0$ .) Since  $e_1$  is a decomposable tensor we have  $\overline{q}_{v_1}(e_1) = 0$  and hence by **Proposition A.1.2** we have

 $\det(\overline{q}_{A_{[1,c_1],\mathbf{L}_M}} + z_1\overline{q}_{v_1}) = b_2 z_1^2 + b_3 z_1^3 + \ldots + b_6 z_1^6.$ 

(Of course this agrees with (5.9.28).) We will show that  $b_2 \neq 0$  for M generic and that will prove the proposition. We will apply **Proposition A.1.3** as reformulated in **Remark A.1.4**. In the case at hand  $q_* = \overline{q}_{A_{[1,c_1],\mathbf{L}_M}}$  and  $q = \overline{q}_{v_1}$ . It follows that  $e_2$  is such that

$$(v_0 + v_2) \wedge e_2 - v_1 \wedge (v_1 + v_3 - v_5) \wedge (v_0 - v_4) \in A_{[1,c_1],\mathbf{L}_M}.$$

(Once again notation is potentially confusing:  $e_2 \in \bigwedge^2 V_0 / \bigwedge^2 W_0$  and is determined modulo  $\langle e_1 \rangle$ , we think of  $e_2$  as an element of  $\bigwedge^2 V_0$  determined modulo  $\langle v_0 \wedge v_1, e_1 \rangle$ .) By **Remark A.1.4** we get that  $b_2 = 0$  if and only if

$$(v_0 + v_2) \wedge e_2 \wedge v_1 \wedge (v_1 + v_3 - v_5) \wedge (v_0 - v_4) = 0.$$
(5.9.37)

One computes  $e_2$  by using Table (26). We explain Table (26). Let  $\pi \colon \bigwedge^3 V \to \bigwedge^3 V_0$  be the projection determined by the direct-sum decomposition  $\bigwedge^3 V = F_{v_0+v_2} \oplus \bigwedge^3 V_0$ . Then  $\pi(A_{[1,c_1],\mathbf{L}_M}) =$ 

$\gamma$	(145)	(135)	(134)	(045)	(035)	(034)	(015)	(014)	(013)
$^{lpha}(1,1,0,0)$	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0
$^{lpha}(0,1,0,1)$	0	0	0	1	0	-1	0	0	0
$^{lpha}(0,0,0,2)$	0	0	0	-1	0	0	0	0	0
$\alpha_{(1,0,1,0)} + c_1 \beta_{(0,0,1,1)}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	$-c_{1}$	-1
$\alpha_{(0,0,1,1)} + c_1 \beta_{(1,0,1,0)}$	0	1	0	$c_1$	-1	$c_1$	0	0	0
$\ell_1$	0	0	$-m_{11}$	0	$m_{11}$	1	$2m_{11}$	$1 - 2m_{12}$	0
$\ell_2$	0	0	$1 - m_{12}$	0	$m_{12} + 1$	0	$2m_{12}$	$-m_{22}$	0
$\ell_3$	0	1	$-m_{13}$	0	$m_{13}$	0	$2m_{13}$	$-m_{23}$	0

Table 26:  $\pi(A_{[1,c_1],\mathbf{L}_M}(0)).$ 

 $\langle v_0 \wedge v_1, e_1 \rangle^{\perp}$ , in particular  $\pi(A_{[1,c_1],\mathbf{L}_M})$  is contained in the subspace generated by  $v_i \wedge v_j \wedge v_k$  where  $i < j < k, i, j, k \in \{0, 1, 3, 4, 5\}$  and  $(i, j, k) \neq (3, 4, 5)$ . Table (26) gives  $\pi(\gamma)$  as linear combination of the  $v_i \wedge v_j \wedge v_k$ 's listed above for a collection of  $\gamma \in A_{[1,c_1],\mathbf{L}_M}$  giving a basis of a subspace complementary to  $F_{v_0+v_2} \cap A_{[1,c_1],\mathbf{L}_M}$ . (The elements  $\ell_1, \ell_2, \ell_3$  are as in Table (23).) It follows from Table (26) that

$$e_2 = (c_1 + m_{22} - m_{11}^{-1} m_{12} (2m_{12} - 1))\alpha_{(1,1,0,0)} + (c_1 - m_{11}^{-1} m_{12})\alpha_{(0,1,0,1)} + (2c_1 - m_{11}^{-1} m_{12})\alpha_{(0,0,0,2)} + (2c_1 - m_{11}^{-1} m_{12})\alpha_{(0,0,2)} + (2c_1 - m_{11}^{-1} m_{12})\alpha_{(0,0,2)} +$$

 $+(\alpha_{(1,0,1,0)}+c_1\beta_{(0,0,1,1)})+(\alpha_{(0,0,1,1)}+c_1\beta_{(1,0,1,0)})-m_{11}^{-1}m_{12}\ell_1+\ell_2.$  (5.9.38)

Computing we get that (5.9.37) holds (assuming that  $m_{11} \neq 0$  and the determinant appearing in (5.9.34) does not vanish) if and only if

$$2m_{12}^2 - m_{11}m_{22} - 2m_{11}c_1 = 0. (5.9.39)$$

This proves that for generic M we have  $A_{[1,c_1],\mathbf{L}_M} \notin \mathbb{X}^{\psi}$ .

Corollary 5.9.11. Keep notation as above. Then

$$\mathbb{X}^{\psi} = \{A_{[0,1],\mathbf{L}} \mid \mathbf{L} \in \mathbb{LG}(P_D^0 \oplus Q_D^0)\} \cup \mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{V}}^{\psi}$$
(5.9.40)

where  $\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{V}}^{\psi}$  is an irreducible divisor in  $|\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^1}(1) \boxtimes \mathcal{L}|$  where  $\mathcal{L}$  is the ample generator of the Picard group of  $\mathbb{LG}(P_D^0 \oplus Q_D^0)$  i.e. the Plücker line-bundle.

Proof. One gets right away that  $\mathbb{X}^{\psi}$  is the zero-locus of a section  $\sigma$  of  $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^1}(2) \boxtimes \mathcal{L}$  - see (3.1.21) and (3.1.26). Moreover  $\sigma$  is not identically zero by **Proposition 5.9.10** and hence  $\mathbb{X}^{\psi}$  is a divisor in  $|\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^1}(2) \boxtimes \mathcal{L}|$ . By **Lemma 5.9.9** and **Corollary 3.1.3** the "vertical" divisor  $\mathbb{V} \subset \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{LG}(P_D^0 \oplus Q_D^0)$ given by  $c_0 = 0$  is an irreducible component of  $\mathbb{X}^{\psi}$ . Thus  $\mathbb{X}^{\psi} = \mathbb{V} \cup \mathbb{X}^{\psi}_{\mathcal{V}}$  where  $\mathbb{X}^{\psi}_{\mathcal{V}} \in |\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^1}(d) \boxtimes \mathcal{L}|$ with  $d \leq 1$ . Looking at (5.9.39) we get that in fact d = 1 and  $\mathbb{X}^{\psi}_{\mathcal{V}}$  is irreducible.

Remark 5.9.12. Let  $p_{ijk}$  for  $1 \le i < j < k \le 6$  be homogeneous coordinates on  $\mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^3 (P_D^0 \oplus Q_D^0))$  associated to the basis of  $(P_D^0 \oplus Q_D^0)$  given by

$$\alpha_{(0,2,0,0)} - \alpha_{(1,0,0,1)}, \ \alpha_{(0,1,1,0)}, \ \alpha_{(0,0,2,0)}, \ 2\beta_{(0,2,0,0)} - \beta_{(1,0,0,1)}, \ \beta_{(0,1,1,0)}, \ \beta_{(0,0,2,0)}.$$

**Corollary 5.9.11** and (5.9.39) give that  $\mathbb{X}^{\psi}_{\mathcal{V}} \subset \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{LG}(P^0_D \oplus Q^0_D))$  has equation

$$c_0 p_{345} - 2c_1 p_{234} = 0. (5.9.41)$$

The following result shows that only the second component of (5.9.40) will contribute to  $\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{F}_2} \cap \mathfrak{I}$ .

**Proposition 5.9.13.** If  $\mathbf{L} \in \mathbb{LG}(P_D^0 \oplus Q_D^0)$  then  $A_{[0,1],\mathbf{L}}$  is unstable. On the other hand the generic  $A_{[c_0,c_1],\mathbf{L}} \in \mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{V}}^{\psi}$  is  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -stable.

Proof. We have  $v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge v_4$ ,  $v_0 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_3 \in A_{[0,1],\mathbf{L}}(1)$  - see Table (24). Thus Item (1) of **Proposition 5.8.1** holds with  $A = A_{[0,1],\mathbf{L}}$ . On the other hand  $C_{W_{\infty},A_{[0,1],\mathbf{L}}}$  is not a sextic curve in the regular locus of the period map (0.0.10): by **Corollary 5.8.6** we get that  $A_{[0,1],\mathbf{L}}$  is  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -unstable and hence unstable. Next we will prove that the generic  $A_{[1,c_1],\mathbf{L}_M} \in \mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{V}}^{\psi}$  is  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -stable. By **Proposition 5.8.1** it suffices to check that if  $A_{[1,c_1],\mathbf{L}_M} \in \mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{V}}^{\psi}$  is generic then none of Items (1) - (4) of **Proposition 5.8.1** holds. First Item (1) never holds (because  $c_0 = 1$ !). Item (2) holds if and only if  $F_{v_2} \cap A_{[1,c_1],\mathbf{L}_M}(0) \neq \{0\}$ ; looking at Table (23) we get that Item (2) holds if and only if

$$0 = \det \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & m_{11} & -m_{11} & 0 \\ 0 & m_{12} + 1 & -m_{12} + 1 & 0 \\ 0 & m_{13} & -m_{13} & 1 \end{pmatrix} = 2m_{11}.$$

On the other hand if M is generic and (5.9.39) holds then  $A_{[1,c_1],\mathbf{L}_M} \in \mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{V}}^{\psi}$ : it follows that if  $A_{[1,c_1],\mathbf{L}_M} \in \mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{V}}^{\psi}$  is generic then Item (2) does not hold. Next we will show that if  $A_{[1,c_1],\mathbf{L}_M} \in \mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{V}}^{\psi}$  is generic then  $A_{[1,c_1],\mathbf{L}_M}(0)$  contains no non-zero decomposable tensor: that will prove that neither Item (3) nor Item (4) holds. First notice that if  $A \in \mathbb{W}_{\text{fix}}^{\psi}$  is generic then  $\Theta_A = i_+(D)$ : it follows that A(0) contains no non-zero decomposable tensor. On the other hand Table (23) gives that the condition " $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}_M}(0)$  contains a non-zero decomposable tensor "is independent of  $\mathbf{c}$ . It follows that if M is generic then for every choice of  $\mathbf{c} \in \mathbb{P}^1$  we have that  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}_M}(0)$  contains no non-zero decomposable tensor.

**Definition 5.9.14.** Let  $\mathbb{X}^*_{\mathcal{V}} := \bigcup_{\psi} \mathbb{X}^{\psi}_{\mathcal{V}}$  be the union over all isomorphisms  $\psi$  appearing in (5.9.1) and  $\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{V}}$  be the closure of  $\mathbb{X}^*_{\mathcal{V}}$ .

By definition  $X_{\mathcal{V}}$  is PGL(V)-invariant, moreover the generic  $A \in X_{\mathcal{V}}$  is semistable by **Proposi**tion 5.9.13. Thus it makes sense to let

$$\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{V}} := \mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{V}} / / \operatorname{PGL}(V). \tag{5.9.42}$$

Thus

$$\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{V}} \subset \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{F}_2} \cap \mathfrak{I}. \tag{5.9.43}$$

**Proposition 5.9.15.**  $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{V}}$  is a closed irreducible 3-dimensional subset of  $\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{F}_2} \cap \mathfrak{I}$ .

*Proof.* By its very definition  $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{V}}$  is a subset of  $\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{F}_2} \cap \mathfrak{I}$ , and it is closed because  $\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{V}}$  is closed. By **Corollary 5.9.11** we know that  $\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{V}}^{\psi}$  is irreducible: it follows that  $\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{V}}$  is irreducible and hence  $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{V}}$  is irreducible as well. It remains to prove that dim  $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{V}} = 3$ . We have

$$\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{V}}^{\psi,ss} \xrightarrow{\pi} \mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{V}}^{\psi} / / G_{\mathcal{F}_2} \twoheadrightarrow \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{V}}$$

(see (5.1.12)) and the second map is a finite. Since dim  $\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{V}}^{\psi} = 6$  it suffices to show that the generic fiber of  $\pi$  has dimension 3. The open set  $\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{V}}^{\psi,s}$  parametrizing  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -stable *A*'s is dense by **Proposition 5.9.13**. Let  $A \in \mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{V}}^{\psi,s}$ . By  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -stability we have

$$\pi^{-1}(\pi(A)) = \{ A' \in \mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{V}}^{\psi, s} \mid A' = gA, \quad g \in G_{\mathcal{F}_2} \}.$$
(5.9.44)

We will show that the right-hand side has dimension 3. Let  $\Theta = i_+(D)$  and let  $R_{\Theta}$  be as in (5.9.17). The group  $\operatorname{Aut}(R_{\Theta}) \cap G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$  acts on  $\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{V}}^{\psi,s}$  with finite stabilizers: by (5.9.23) we get that the right-hand side of (5.9.44) has dimension at least 3. On the other hand dim  $\Theta_A = 1$  for  $A \in \mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{V}}^{\psi,s}$ . In fact suppose the contrary: by **Lemma 5.2.6** either  $A \in \mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{W}}^*$  or it is in the PGL(V)-orbit of  $A_k$  or  $A_h$ . By **Lemma 5.9.3** we get that  $A \in \mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{W}}^*$  and hence A is properly  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -semistable, that is a contradiction. Let  $A \in \mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{V}}^{\psi,s}$ : since dim  $\Theta_A = 1$  the right-hand side of (5.9.44) is a union of sets isomorphic to the  $\operatorname{Aut}(R_{\Theta}) \cap G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -orbit of A and hence it has dimension 3.

We will prove that  $\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{F}_2} \cap \mathfrak{I} = \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{V}}$ , that is the content of **Proposition 5.9.26**.

**5.9.4**  $C_{W,A}$  for  $A \in \mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{V}}^{\psi}$  and W spanned by  $\alpha \in V_{01}, \ \beta \in V_{23}$  and  $\gamma \in V_{45}$ 

**Definition 5.9.16.** Let  $\mathcal{E} \subset Gr(3, V)$  be the subset of W such that  $W = \langle \alpha, \beta, \gamma \rangle$  where  $\alpha \in V_{01}$ ,  $\beta \in V_{23}, \gamma \in V_{45}$ . Let  $\mathcal{E}_D \subset \mathcal{E}$  be the subset of W such that

$$\bigwedge^{3} W \bot \langle \langle i_{+}(D) \rangle \rangle.$$

*Remark* 5.9.17. Let  $A \in W^{\psi}_{\text{fix}}$  and suppose that there exists  $W \in \Theta_A$  which belongs to  $\mathcal{E}$ : then  $W \in \mathcal{E}_D$ .

Below we will make the identification

A straightforward computation gives the following result.

**Lemma 5.9.18.** Keep notation as above. Then  $([e_0, e_1], [e_2, e_3], [e_4, e_5]) \in \mathcal{E}_D$  if and only if

$$e_0 e_3 e_5 - e_1 e_2 e_5 - e_1 e_3 e_4 = 0. (5.9.46)$$

The group  $\operatorname{Aut}(R_{\Theta}) \cap G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$  - see (5.9.22) - acts on  $\mathcal{E}_D$ .

**Proposition 5.9.19.** There are 5 orbits for the action of  $\operatorname{Aut}(R_{\Theta}) \cap G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$  on  $\mathcal{E}_D$  namely

- (1) An open dense orbit consisting of those  $([e_0, e_1], [e_2, e_3], [e_4, e_5])$  such that  $e_1e_3e_5 \neq 0$ .
- (2) The orbit of ([1,0], [1,0], [0,1]).
- (3) The orbit of ([1,0],[0,1],[1,0]).
- (4) The orbit of ([0,1], [1,0], [1,0]).
- (5) The orbit of ([1,0], [1,0], [1,0]).

*Proof.* One checks easily that the orbit of ([0, 1], [0, 1], [0, 1]) is the set of  $([e_0, e_1], [e_2, e_3], [e_4, e_5]) \in \mathcal{E}_D$  such that  $e_1e_3e_5 \neq 0$ . Now assume that  $([e_0, e_1], [e_2, e_3], [e_4, e_5]) \in \mathcal{E}_D$  and that  $e_1e_3e_5 = 0$ . Suppose that  $e_1 = 0$ : then (5.9.46) gives that one among  $e_3$ ,  $e_5$  vanishes. Similarly if  $e_3 = 0$  then one among  $e_1$ ,  $e_5$  vanishes, if  $e_5 = 0$  then one among  $e_1$ ,  $e_3$  vanishes. The result follows from this and simple computations.

**Proposition 5.9.20.** Let  $A \in W_{\text{fix}}^{\psi}$  be a  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -semistable lagrangian with minimal  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -orbit. Suppose that there exists  $\overline{W} \in \Theta_A$  such that

- (1)  $\overline{W} \in \mathcal{E}$  and hence  $\overline{W} \in \mathcal{E}_D$  by Remark 5.9.17.
- (2) The  $\operatorname{Aut}(R_{\Theta}) \cap G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -orbit of  $\overline{W}$  is not the single open orbit.
- (3)  $C_{\overline{W}A}$  is either  $\mathbb{P}(\overline{W})$  or a sextic curve in the indeterminacy locus of Map (0.0.10), i.e.  $[A] \in \mathfrak{I}$ .

Then  $[A] \in \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{W}}$ .

*Proof.* One of Items (2) through (5) of **Proposition 5.9.19** holds. Thus we may assume that  $\overline{W}$  is one of the following:

- (2')  $\langle v_0, v_2, v_5 \rangle$ .
- (3')  $\langle v_0, v_3, v_4 \rangle$ .
- (4')  $\langle v_1, v_2, v_4 \rangle$ .
- (5')  $\langle v_0, v_2, v_4 \rangle$ .
Suppose that (2') or (4') holds: we will reach a contradiction. In fact in both cases  $\dim(\overline{W} \cap W_{\infty}) = 2$ - see (5.9.25). Thus  $[A] \in \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{F}_1}$  and hence  $[A] \notin \mathfrak{I}$  by **Proposition 5.7.1**, that is a contradiction. Suppose that (3) holds. Then Item (3) of **Proposition 5.8.1** holds for A with  $\alpha = -v_0$ ,  $\beta = v_3$ and  $\gamma = v_4$  because by Table (22) we have  $(v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge v_4 - v_0 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_3) = \alpha_{(1,1,0,0)} \in A$ . Now look at the proof of **Proposition 5.8.1**: since the  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -orbit of A is minimal we get that  $\bigwedge^{10} A$  is left invariant by the 1-PS  $\lambda_3 \colon \mathbb{C}^{\times} \to G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$  defined by (5.8.8). Let  $C_{\overline{W},A} = V(P)$  where  $P \in S^6 \overline{W}^{\vee}$ . Applying **Claim 3.1.4** to  $C_{\overline{W},A}$  we get that P is left-invariant by the maximal torus of  $SL(\overline{W})$ diagonalized in the basis  $\{v_0, v_3, v_4\}$  (recall that  $\bigwedge^{10} A$  is left invariant by  $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ ): thus  $P = aX_0^2 X_3^2 X_4^2$ where  $\{X_0, X_3, X_4\}$  is the basis of  $\overline{W}^{\vee}$  dual to  $\{v_0, v_3, v_4\}$ . By hypothesis  $C_{\overline{W}, A}$  is either  $\mathbb{P}(\overline{W})$  or a sextic curve in the indeterminacy locus of Map (0.0.10): it follows that a = 0 i.e.  $C_{\overline{W}A} = \mathbb{P}(\overline{W})$ . By **Proposition 5.2.7** and **Lemma 5.9.3** we get that  $[A] \in \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{W}}$ . Lastly suppose that (5') holds: we will reach a contradiction. We have  $\langle v_0, v_2, v_4 \rangle = \bigwedge^2 \langle u_0, u_1, u_3 \rangle$  and hence  $\dim(i_+(p) \cap \overline{W}) = 2$ for every  $p \in D$ . Viewing  $i_+(D)$  as a subset of  $\mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  via the Plücker embedding we get that  $\langle \langle i_+(D) \rangle \rangle \subset S_{\overline{W}}$ . Since  $\overline{W} \in \Theta_A$  and  $\dim \langle \langle i_+(D) \rangle \rangle = 5$  it follows that A is PGL(V)-unstable (see Table (2), stratum  $\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{C}_{1,+}}^{\mathsf{F}}$ ), that is a contradiction.  $\square$ 

Let

$$W_m := \{ Y_0 v_1 + Y_1 v_3 + Y_2 v_5 \mid Y_i \in \mathbb{C} \}.$$
(5.9.47)

Notice that  $W_m \in \mathcal{E}_D$  and it belongs to the open orbit for the action of  $\operatorname{Aut}(R_{\Theta}) \cap G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ . We will examine those  $A \in \mathbb{W}^{\psi}$  such that  $\Theta_A$  contains  $W_m$  and  $C_{W_m,A}$  is not a sextic in the regular locus of (0.0.10). Let

$$\mathbb{M}^{\psi} := \{ A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}} \in \mathbb{W}^{\psi}_{\mathrm{fix}} \mid v_1 \wedge v_3 \wedge v_5 \in A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}} \}.$$

Notice that  $v_1 \wedge v_3 \wedge v_5$  is fixed by  $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}(t)$  for every  $t \in \mathbb{C}^{\times}$  and hence  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}} \in \mathbb{M}^{\psi}$  if and only if  $v_1 \wedge v_3 \wedge v_5 \in \mathbf{L}$ . Let

$$P_D^{00} := \langle \alpha_{(0,2,0,0)} - \alpha_{(1,0,0,1)}, \alpha_{(0,1,1,0)} \rangle, \qquad Q_D^{00} := \langle 2\beta_{(0,2,0,0)} - \beta_{(1,0,0,1)}, \beta_{(0,1,1,0)} \rangle.$$

Thus  $P_D^{00} \subset P_D^0$  and  $Q_D^{00} \subset Q_D^0$ . Given  $\mathbf{J} \in \mathbb{LG}(P_D^{00} \oplus Q_D^{00})$  we let

$$\mathbf{L}_{\mathbf{J}} := (\langle \alpha_{(0,2,0,0)} \rangle \oplus \mathbf{J}) \in \mathbb{LG}(P_D^0 \oplus Q_D^0).$$
(5.9.48)

We have an isomorphism

$$\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{LG}(P_D^{00} \oplus Q_D^{00}) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbb{M}^{\psi} 
 (\mathbf{c}, \mathbf{J}) \qquad \mapsto \quad A_{\mathbf{c}, \mathbf{L}_{\mathbf{J}}}.$$
(5.9.49)

In particular  $\mathbb{M}^{\psi}$  is irreducible of dimension 4. Let  $\mathbf{L}_M$  be as in (5.9.30): then

$$\mathbf{L}_M = \mathbf{L}_{\mathbf{J}}$$
 for some  $\mathbf{J} \in \mathbb{LG}(P_D^{00} \oplus Q_D^{00})$  if and only if  $0 = m_{13} = m_{23} = m_{33}$ . (5.9.50)

We have  $[v_1 \wedge v_3 \wedge v_5] = i_+([u_2])$ ; thus we have an isomorphism

If  $p \in D \subset \mathbb{P}(\langle u_0, u_1, u_3 \rangle)$  then [f(p)] belongs to the distinct planes  $i_+(p)$  and to  $\mathbb{P}(W_m)$ . Now suppose that  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}} \in \mathbb{M}^{\psi}$ : then  $i_+(p) \in \Theta_{A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}}}$  and hence by **Corollary 3.2.7** we get that

$$C_{W_m,A} = V((Y_0Y_2 + Y_1^2)^2(bY_0Y_2 + aY_1^2)) \text{ if } A \in \mathbb{M}^{\psi}.$$
(5.9.52)

Here  $Y_0, Y_1, Y_2$  are as in (5.9.47). Let

$$\begin{array}{cccc}
\mathbb{M}^{\psi} & \stackrel{\rho}{\dashrightarrow} & \mathbb{P}^{1} \\
A & \mapsto & [a, b]
\end{array}$$
(5.9.53)

where a, b are as in (5.9.52). (Lemma 5.9.21 shows that for the generic  $A \in \mathbb{M}^{\psi}$  we have  $(a, b) \neq (0, 0)$  and hence we do have a rational map.) Let  $\widehat{\mathbb{M}}^{\psi} \subset \bigwedge^{10} (\bigwedge^{3} V)$  be the affine cone over  $\mathbb{M}^{\psi}$ : then  $\rho$  is the projectivization of a regular map

$$\widehat{\mathbb{M}}^{\psi} \xrightarrow{\widehat{\rho}} \mathbb{C}^2, \tag{5.9.54}$$

see (3.1.23) and (3.1.26). Let

$$\mathbb{N}^{\psi} := \{ A \in \mathbb{M}^{\psi} \mid a - b = 0 \}.$$
(5.9.55)

In other words  $\mathbb{N}^{\psi}$  is the set of  $A \in \mathbb{M}^{\psi}$  such that  $C_{W_m,A}$  is not a sextic in the regular locus of the period map (0.0.10).

**Lemma 5.9.21.** Identify  $\mathbb{M}^{\psi}$  with  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{LG}(P_D^{00} \oplus Q_D^{00})$  via (5.9.49). Then the set of  $A \in \mathbb{M}^{\psi}$  such that  $[v_3] \in C_{W_m,A}$  (i.e.  $\mathbb{P}(\widehat{\rho}^{-1}\{(0,b)\})$ ) is equal to

$$\{(\mathbf{c}, \mathbf{J}) \in \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{LG}(P_D^{00} \oplus Q_D^{00}) \mid c_0 = 0\} \cup \{(\mathbf{c}, \mathbf{J}) \in \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{LG}(P_D^{00} \oplus Q_D^{00}) \mid \mathbf{J} \cap P_D^{00} \neq \{0\}\}.$$
 (5.9.56)

*Proof.* Suppose that  $c_0 = 0$ . Then

$$-2c_1v_0 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_3 = (c_1\alpha_{(1,1,0,0)} + c_1\beta_{(0,0,1,1)}) \in F_{v_3} \cap A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}_{\mathbf{J}}} \ni (c_1\alpha_{(0,1,0,1)} - c_1\beta_{(1,0,1,0)}) = 2c_1v_2 \wedge v_3 \wedge v_4.$$

Since  $c_1 \neq 0$  we get that  $\dim(F_{v_3} \cap A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}_{\mathbf{J}}}) \geq 3$  and hence  $[v_3] \in C_{W_m,A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}_{\mathbf{J}}}}$ . Next suppose that  $\mathbf{J} \cap P_D^{00} \neq \{0\}$  and let  $0 \neq (s(\alpha_{(0,2,0,0)} - \alpha_{(1,0,0,1)}) + t\alpha_{(0,1,1,0)}) \in \mathbf{J} \cap P_D^{00}$ . Then

 $2sv_0 \wedge v_3 \wedge v_4 + tv_0 \wedge v_3 \wedge v_5 + tv_1 \wedge v_3 \wedge v_4 = (s(\alpha_{(0,2,0,0)} + \alpha_{(1,0,0,1)}) + s(\alpha_{(0,2,0,0)} - \alpha_{(1,0,0,1)}) + t\alpha_{(0,1,1,0)}) \in F_{v_3} \cap A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}_\mathbf{J}}$ 

Thus dim $(F_{v_3} \cap A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}_{\mathbf{J}}}) \geq 2$  and hence  $[v_3] \in C_{W_m,A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}_{\mathbf{J}}}}$ . We have proved that the set given by (5.9.56) is contained in  $\mathbb{P}(\hat{\rho}^{-1}\{(0,b)\})$ . It remains to prove that  $\mathbb{P}(\hat{\rho}^{-1}\{(0,b)\})$  is contained in the set given by (5.9.56). Since  $v_3$  generates a  $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -invariant subspace of V the intersection  $F_{v_3} \cap A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}_{\mathbf{J}}}$  decomposes as the direct-sum of the intersections  $F_{v_3} \cap A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}_{\mathbf{J}}}(i)$ . By (5.9.26) we get that  $F_{v_3} \cap A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}_{\mathbf{J}}}(i)$  can be non-zero only for  $i = 0, \pm 1$ . Looking at Tables (24) and (25) we get that dim $(F_{v_3} \cap A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}_{\mathbf{J}}}(\pm 1)$  is non-zero only if  $c_0 = 0$ . Next we compute dim $(F_{v_3} \cap A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}_{\mathbf{J}}}(0))$  for those  $\mathbf{J}$  such that  $\mathbf{L}_{\mathbf{J}} = \mathbf{L}_M$  - see (5.9.50). Of course  $v_1 \wedge v_3 \wedge v_5 \in F_{v_3} \cap A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}_{\mathbf{J}}}(0)$ . A straightforward computation gives that dim $(F_{v_3} \cap A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}_M}(0)) \geq 2$  if and only if  $(m_{11}m_{22} - 2m_{12}^2) = 0$  (notice: this is equivalent to requiring that  $\mathbf{L}_M \cap P_D^{00} \neq \{0\}$ ). This shows that

$$\mathbb{P}(\hat{\rho}^{-1}\{(0,b)\}) \text{ contains } \{[c_0,c_1]\} \times \mathbb{LG}(P_D^{00} \oplus Q_D^{00}) \text{ if and only if } c_0 = 0.$$
(5.9.57)

In particular  $\mathbb{P}(\widehat{\rho}^{-1}\{(0,b)\})$  is not all of  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{LG}(P_D^{00} \oplus Q_D^{00})$ . It follows that  $\mathbb{P}(\widehat{\rho}^{-1}\{(0,b)\})$  is the zero locus of a **non-zero** section of  $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^1}(2) \boxtimes \mathcal{L}$  where  $\mathcal{L}$  is the (ample) Plücker line-bundle on  $\mathbb{LG}(P_D^{00} \oplus Q_D^{00})$  - see (3.1.23) and (3.1.26). Since  $\mathbb{P}(\widehat{\rho}^{-1}\{(0,b)\})$  contains the set of (5.9.56) we get by (5.9.57) that it is equal to that set.  $\Box$ 

**Lemma 5.9.22.** Identify  $\mathbb{M}^{\psi}$  with  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{LG}(P_D^{00} \oplus Q_D^{00})$  via (5.9.49). Then the set of  $A \in \mathbb{M}^{\psi}$  such that  $[v_1 - v_5] \in C_{W_m,A}$  (i.e.  $\mathbb{P}(\widehat{\rho}^{-1}\{(a, 0)\})$ ) is equal to

$$\{(\mathbf{c},\mathbf{J})\in\mathbb{P}^{1}\times\mathbb{L}\mathbb{G}(P_{D}^{00}\oplus Q_{D}^{00})|c_{0}c_{1}=0\}\cup\{(\mathbf{c},\mathbf{J})\in\mathbb{P}^{1}\times\mathbb{L}\mathbb{G}(P_{D}^{00}\oplus Q_{D}^{00})|\mathbf{J}\cap\langle\alpha_{(0,2,0,0)}-\alpha_{(1,0,0,1)},\beta_{(0,1,1,0)}\rangle\neq\{0\}\}.$$
(5.9.58)

*Proof.* First we prove that the set of (5.9.58) is contained in  $\mathbb{P}(\hat{\rho}^{-1}\{(a,0)\})$ . Suppose that  $c_0 = 0$ . Then

$$-2(v_1 - v_5) \wedge v_0 \wedge v_4 = \alpha_{(1,1,0,0)} - \beta_{(0,0,1,1)} + \alpha_{(0,1,0,1)} + \beta_{(1,0,1,0)} \in F_{(v_1 - v_5)} \cap A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}}$$

and hence  $\dim(F_{(v_1-v_5)} \cap A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}}) \ge 2$ : it follows that  $[v_1-v_5] \in C_{W_m,A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}}}$ . Now suppose that  $c_1 = 0$ . Then

$$(v_1 - v_5) \land (v_0 \land v_5 + v_2 \land v_3 - v_4 \land v_5) = -(\alpha_{(0,0,1,1)} + \alpha_{(1,0,1,0)}) \in F_{(v_1 - v_5)} \cap A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}}$$

and hence  $\dim(F_{(v_1-v_5)} \cap A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}}) \geq 2$ : it follows that  $[v_1 - v_5] \in C_{W_m,A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}}}$ . Lastly suppose that  $\mathbf{J} \cap \langle \alpha_{(0,2,0,0)} - \alpha_{(1,0,0,1)}, \beta_{(0,1,1,0)} \rangle \neq \{0\}$  and let

$$0 \neq (t(\alpha_{(0,2,0,0)} - \alpha_{(1,0,0,1)}) + u\beta_{(0,1,1,0)}) \in \mathbf{J} \cap \langle \alpha_{(0,2,0,0)} - \alpha_{(1,0,0,1)}, \beta_{(0,1,1,0)} \rangle.$$

Then

 $+t(\alpha_{(0,2,0,0)}-\alpha_{(1,0,0,1)})+u\beta_{(0,1,1,0)})+(u-2t)\alpha_{(0,0,0,2)})\in F_{(v_1-v_5)}\cap A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}}.$ 

Thus dim $(F_{(v_1-v_5)} \cap A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}}) \geq 2$ : it follows that  $[v_1 - v_5] \in C_{W_m,A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}}}$ . It remains to prove that  $\mathbb{P}(\hat{\rho}^{-1}\{(a,0)\})$  is contained in the set given by (5.9.56). Let  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}}$  (even) and  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}}$  (odd) be the direct sum of the  $\bigwedge^3 \lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -isotypical summands of  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}}$  with even and odd weights respectively. Let  $\delta \in A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}}$ : then  $\delta \in F_{(v_1-v_5)}$  if and only if  $v_1 \wedge \delta = v_5 \wedge \delta$ . Since both  $v_1$  and  $v_5$  belong to  $\lambda_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -isotypical summands of odd weight it follows that  $F_{(v_1-v_5)} \cap A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}}$  is the direct-sum of its intersections with  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}}$  (even) and  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}}$  (odd). Going through Tables (24) and (25) we get that  $F_{(v_1-v_5)} \cap A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}}$  (odd) is not empty if and only if  $c_0c_1 = 0$ . Next we compute dim $(F_{(v_1-v_5)} \cap A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}_{\mathbf{J}}}(\text{even}))$  for those  $\mathbf{J}$  such that  $\mathbf{L}_{\mathbf{J}} = \mathbf{L}_M$  - see (5.9.50). Of course  $v_1 \wedge v_3 \wedge v_5 \in F_{(v_1-v_5)} \cap A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}_{\mathbf{J}}}(\text{even})$ . A straightforward computation gives that dim $(F_{(v_1-v_5)} \cap A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}_M}(\text{even})) \geq 2$  if and only if  $m_{11} = 0$  (notice: this holds if and only if  $(\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}_M)$  belongs to the second set of (5.9.58)). In particular  $\mathbb{P}(\hat{\rho}^{-1}\{(a,0)\})$  is not all of  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{L} \mathbb{G}(P_D^{00} \oplus Q_D^{00})$ . It follows that  $\mathbb{P}(\hat{\rho}^{-1}\{(a,0)\})$  is the zero locus of a **non-zero** section of  $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^1}(2) \boxtimes \mathcal{L}$  where  $\mathcal{L}$  is the (ample) Plücker line-bundle on  $\mathbb{L} \mathbb{G}(P_D^{00} \oplus Q_D^{00})$  - see (3.1.23) and (3.1.26). Since  $\mathbb{P}(\hat{\rho}^{-1}\{(a,0)\})$  contains the set of (5.9.58) we get that it is equal to that set.  $\square$ 

**Proposition 5.9.23.** Identify  $\mathbb{M}^{\psi}$  with  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{LG}(P_D^{00} \oplus Q_D^{00})$  via (5.9.49). Then

$$\mathbb{N}^{\psi} = \{ (\mathbf{c}, \mathbf{J}) \mid c_0 = 0 \} \cup \mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{U}}^{\psi}$$
(5.9.59)

where  $\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{U}}^{\psi}$  is an irreducible divisor in  $|\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^1}(1) \boxtimes \mathcal{L}|$  where  $\mathcal{L}$  is the ample generator of the Picard group of  $\mathbb{LG}(P_D^{00} \oplus Q_D^{00})$  i.e. the Plücker line-bundle.

Proof. Let  $A = A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{L}_{\mathbf{J}}}$ . If  $c_0 = 0$  then  $C_{W_m,A} = \mathbb{P}(W_m)$  by Lemma 5.9.21 and Lemma 5.9.22. This shows that the left-hand side of (5.9.59) contains the first set in the right-hand side of the same equation. We need to compare the two sides away from the set of  $(\mathbf{c}, \mathbf{J})$  such that  $c_0 = 0$ . The restriction to  $\mathbb{M}^{\psi}$  of the Plücker (ample) line-bundle is isomorphic (via Identification (5.9.49)) to  $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^1}(2) \boxtimes \mathcal{L}$ . Let  $\pi$  and  $\tau$  be the projections of  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{LG}(P_D^{00} \oplus Q_D^{00})$  to the first and second factor respectively. Both  $\mathbb{P}(\widehat{\rho}^{-1}\{(0,b)\})$  and  $\mathbb{P}(\widehat{\rho}^{-1}\{(a,0)\})$  are the supports of divisors in the linear system  $|\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^1}(2) \boxtimes \mathcal{L}|$ : thus Lemma 5.9.21 and Lemma 5.9.22 give sections

$$\sigma_1, \sigma_2 \in H^0(\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{LG}(P_D^{00} \oplus Q_D^{00}); \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^1}(2) \boxtimes \mathcal{L})$$
(5.9.60)

such that

$$\operatorname{div}(\sigma_1) = 2\pi^*(\infty) + \tau^*\Sigma_1, \qquad \operatorname{div}(\sigma_2) = \pi^*(0) + \pi^*(\infty) + \tau^*\Sigma_2$$
(5.9.61)

(we choose  $c_1/c_0$  as affine coordinate on  $(\mathbb{P}^1 \setminus \{[0,1])\})$  where

$$\Sigma_1 := \{ \mathbf{J} \in \mathbb{LG}(P_D^{00} \oplus Q_D^{00}) \mid \mathbf{J} \cap P_D^{00} \neq \{0\} \}$$
 (5.9.62)

and

$$\Sigma_2 := \{ \mathbf{J} \in \mathbb{LG}(P_D^{00} \oplus Q_D^{00}) \mid \mathbf{J} \cap \langle \alpha_{(0,2,0,0)} - \alpha_{(1,0,0,1)}, \beta_{(0,1,1,0)} \rangle \neq \{0\} \}.$$
 (5.9.63)

Now notice that away from  $\pi^{-1}(\infty)$  the divisors  $\operatorname{div}(\sigma_1)$  and  $\operatorname{div}(\sigma_2)$  intersect properly: it follows that the rational map  $\rho$  of (5.9.53) is dominant and  $\rho^* \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^1}(1) \cong \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^1}(1) \boxtimes \mathcal{L}$ . This shows that (5.9.59) holds with  $\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{U}}^{\psi}$  a divisor in  $|\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^1}(1) \boxtimes \mathcal{L}|$ . It remains to show that  $\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{U}}^{\psi}$  is irreducible. Now  $\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{U}}^{\psi}$  contains the base locus of the rational map  $\rho$  i.e.

$$(\pi^{-1}(\infty) \cap \tau^{-1}\Sigma_2) \cup (\pi^{-1}(0) \cap \tau^{-1}\Sigma_1) \cup (\tau^{-1}\Sigma_2 \cap \tau^{-1}\Sigma_1).$$
(5.9.64)

Suppose that  $\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{U}}^{\psi}$  is reducible, then it is equal to  $(\pi^{-1}(s) \cup \tau^{-1}\Sigma)$  for some  $s \in \mathbb{P}^1$  and  $\Sigma \in |\mathcal{L}|$ . Since  $\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{U}}^{\psi}$  contains the base locus i.e. (5.9.64) it follows that either  $s = \infty$  and  $\Sigma = \Sigma_1$  or s = 0 and  $\Sigma = \Sigma_2$ : that is absurd because for the generic  $(\mathbf{c}, \mathbf{J})$  in the first set  $C_{W_m, A_{\mathbf{c}, \mathbf{L}_{\mathbf{J}}}} = V((Y_0Y_2 + Y_1^2)^2(Y_0Y_2))$  while for the generic  $(\mathbf{c}, \mathbf{J})$  in the second set  $C_{W_m, A_{\mathbf{c}, \mathbf{L}_{\mathbf{J}}}} = V((Y_0Y_2 + Y_1^2)^2(Y_1^2))$ .

# Proposition 5.9.24. $\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{U}}^{\psi} \subset \mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{V}}^{\psi}$ .

*Proof.* Let  $\mathbb{T}^{\psi} := (\mathbb{X}^{\psi}_{\mathcal{V}} \cap \mathbb{M}^{\psi})$ : thus  $\mathbb{T}^{\psi}$  is a divisor in  $|\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^1}(1) \boxtimes \mathcal{L}|$  by **Corollary 5.9.11** (notation as in the statement of **Proposition 5.9.23**). Since  $\mathbb{X}^{\psi}_{\mathcal{U}}$  is an irreducible divisor in  $|\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^1}(1) \boxtimes \mathcal{L}|$  it will suffice to prove that

$$\mathbb{T}^{\psi} \subset \mathbb{X}^{\psi}_{\mathcal{U}}.\tag{5.9.65}$$

First we notice that the restriction of the rational function  $\rho$  (see (5.9.53)) to  $\mathbb{T}^{\psi}$  is constant. To see why notice that  $\rho = \sigma_1/\sigma_2$  where  $\sigma_i \in H^0(\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{LG}(P_D^{00} \oplus Q_D^{00}); \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^1}(2) \boxtimes \mathcal{L})$  are the sections appearing in the proof of **Proposition 5.9.23** - see (5.9.60). The equation of  $\mathbb{T}^{\psi}$  is given by the restriction of (5.9.41) to  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{LG}(P_D^{00} \oplus Q_D^{00})$  - see also (5.9.39): it follows that  $\mathbb{T}^{\psi}$  is irreducible, smooth and

$$(\pi^*(\infty) + \tau^* \Sigma_1)|_{\mathbb{T}^{\psi}} = (\pi^*(0) + \Sigma_2)|_{\mathbb{T}^{\psi}}.$$

Looking at (5.9.61) we get that  $\operatorname{div}(\sigma_1|_{\mathbb{T}^{\psi}}) = \operatorname{div}(\sigma_2|_{\mathbb{T}^{\psi}})$  and hence the restriction of  $\rho$  to  $\mathbb{T}^{\psi}$  is constant. Thus it will suffice to show that

there exists 
$$A_0 \in \mathbb{T}^{\psi}$$
 such that  $C_{W_m, A_0} = V((Y_0Y_2 + Y_1^2)^3).$  (5.9.66)

Let's show that such an example is provided by the lagrangian  $A_{\mathcal{R}}$  of (4.3.7). Let  $Z \subset \mathbb{P}(U)$  be the smooth quadric

$$Z := \{ [\eta_0 u_0 + \eta_1 u_1 + \eta_2 u_2 + \eta_3 u_3] \mid \eta_0 \eta_3 - \eta_1^2 + \eta_2^2 = 0 \}.$$

Then Z contains D and is left-invariant by diag $(t, 1, 1, t^{-1})$  for every  $t \in \mathbb{C}^{\times}$ : it follows (see the proof of **Proposition 4.3.4**) that every lagrangian  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  containing  $\langle \langle i_+(Z) \rangle \rangle$  belongs to  $\mathbb{W}^{\psi}$ . Let  $\mathcal{R}$  be the ruling of Z by lines containing the line  $\langle [1, 0, 0, 0], [0, 1, -1, 0] \rangle$  and let  $A_{\mathcal{R}}$  be given by (4.3.7). A straightforward computation gives that

$$\overline{W} = \langle v_0 - v_1, 2v_2 - v_3, v_4 + v_5 \rangle.$$

(Notation as in the definition of  $A_{\mathcal{R}}$ .) Thus  $\overline{W} \in \mathcal{E}_D$  and it belongs to the open orbit for the action of  $\operatorname{Aut}(R_{\Theta}) \cap G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$  - see **Proposition 5.9.19**. Thus there exists  $g_0 \in \operatorname{Aut}(R_{\Theta}) \cap G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$  such that  $A_0 := g_0 A_{\mathcal{R}} \in \mathbb{M}^{\psi}$ . We have  $C_{W_{\infty},A_{\mathcal{R}}} = \mathbb{P}(W_{\infty})$  and hence  $C_{W_{\infty},A_0} = \mathbb{P}(W_{\infty})$ . Thus  $A_0 \in \mathbb{X}^{\psi}$ . By **Corollary 5.9.11** either  $A_0 \in \mathbb{X}^{\psi}_{\mathcal{V}}$  or else  $A_0 = A_{[0,1],\mathbf{L}_J}$  for some **J**: the latter is impossible because then  $A_0$  would be unstable by **Proposition 5.9.13**, contradicting **Proposition 4.3.4**. Thus  $A_0 \in \mathbb{X}^{\psi}_{\mathcal{V}}$  i.e.  $A_0 \in \mathbb{T}^{\psi}$ . On the other hand  $C_{W_m,A_0} = V((Y_0Y_2 + Y_1^2)^3)$  by **Claim 4.3.6**. We have proved (5.9.66).

The result below follows at once from **Proposition 5.9.24**.

**Corollary 5.9.25.** Let  $A \in W_{\text{fix}}^{\psi}$  be a  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -semistable lagrangian with minimal  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -orbit. Suppose that there exists  $\overline{W} \in \Theta_A$  such that

- (1)  $\overline{W} \in \mathcal{E}$  and hence  $\overline{W} \in \mathcal{E}_D$  by Remark 5.9.17.
- (2) The  $\operatorname{Aut}(R_{\Theta}) \cap G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -orbit of  $\overline{W}$  is the single open orbit.
- (3)  $C_{\overline{W},A}$  is either  $\mathbb{P}(\overline{W})$  or a sextic curve in the indeterminacy locus of Map (0.0.10), i.e.  $[A] \in \mathfrak{I}$ .

Then  $[A] \in \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{V}}$ .

#### 5.9.5 The last step

Below is the main result of the present subsection.

**Proposition 5.9.26.**  $\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{F}_2} \cap \mathfrak{I} = \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{V}}$ .

*Proof.* By (5.9.43) it suffices to prove that

$$\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{F}_2} \cap \mathfrak{I} \subset \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{V}}.\tag{5.9.67}$$

Let  $[A] \in \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{F}_2} \cap \mathfrak{I}$  and suppose that A has minimal  $G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -orbit in  $\mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{F}_2}^{\mathsf{F},ss}$ . By **Proposition 5.9.8** we may assume that  $A \in \mathbb{W}_{\text{fix}}^{\psi}$ . **Lemma 5.9.1** gives that there exists  $\overline{W}$  as in (5.9.4) such that  $C_{\overline{W},A}$  is not a sextic curve in the regular locus of Map (0.0.10). Suppose that  $\overline{W} = W_{\infty}$ : then  $A \in \mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{V}}$  by **Corollary 5.9.11** and **Proposition 5.9.13**, thus  $[A] \in \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{V}}$ . Next suppose that  $\overline{W} = \langle \alpha, \beta, \gamma \rangle$  where  $\alpha \in V_{01}, \beta \in V_{23}$  and  $\gamma \in V_{45}$ . Thus  $\overline{W} \in \mathcal{E}_D$ : if  $\overline{W}$  belongs to the open Aut $(R_{\Theta}) \cap G_{\mathcal{F}_2}$ -orbit then  $[A] \in \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{V}}$  by **Corollary 5.9.25**, otherwise  $[A] \in \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{W}}$  by **Proposition 5.9.20** and since  $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{W}} \subset \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{V}}$  we are done again. Lastly suppose that  $\overline{W} = W_0$ : then there exists A' = gA (here  $g \in \mathrm{PGL}(V)$ ) such that  $A' \in \mathbb{W}_{\mathrm{fix}}^{\psi}$  and  $C_{W_{\infty},A}$  is not a sextic curve in the regular locus of Map (0.0.10). In fact consider the involution

$$\begin{array}{cccc} \mathbb{P}^1 & \stackrel{\iota}{\longrightarrow} & \mathbb{P}^1 \\ [\lambda,\mu] & \mapsto & [\mu,\lambda]. \end{array}$$

Then  $g := \bigwedge^2 \iota \colon V \to V$  is an involution mapping  $i_+(D)$  to itself and exchanging  $W_{\infty}$  and  $W_0$ . Thus  $[A] = [A'] \in \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{V}}$ .

## 5.10 $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3}$

We will determine the  $G_{\mathcal{N}_3}$ -stable points of  $\mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{N}_3}^{\mathsf{F}}$  - notation is as in **Subsection 5.1**. We will apply the Cone Decomposition Algorithm: this makes sense because  $\mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{N}_3}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is a closed ( $G_{\mathcal{N}_3}$ -invariant) subset of a product of Grassmannians. Let  $\{\xi_2, \xi_3\}$  be a basis of  $V_{23}$ . The isotypical summands of  $\bigwedge^3 \lambda_{\mathcal{N}_3}$ with non-negative weights are the following:

 $\bigwedge^{2} V_{01} \wedge V_{23}, \langle v_{0} \wedge v_{1} \wedge v_{4}, v_{0} \wedge \xi_{2} \wedge \xi_{3} \rangle, \langle v_{0} \wedge v_{1} \wedge v_{5}, v_{0} \wedge \xi_{2} \wedge v_{4}, v_{0} \wedge \xi_{3} \wedge v_{4}, v_{1} \wedge \xi_{2} \wedge \xi_{3} \rangle, \langle v_{0} \wedge \xi_{2} \wedge v_{5}, v_{0} \wedge \xi_{3} \wedge v_{5}, v_{1} \wedge \xi_{2} \wedge v_{4}, v_{1} \wedge \xi_{3} \wedge v_{4} \rangle.$  (5.10.1)

The weights are (starting from the left) 3, 2, 1, 0. Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{N}_3}^{\mathsf{F}}$ . Let  $A_i$  be the intersection of A and the isotypical summand of weight (3-i): then  $A = \sum_{i=0}^{6} A_i$ . By definition

$$1 = \dim A_0 = \dim A_1 = \dim A_5 = \dim A_6, \quad 2 = \dim A_2 = \dim A_4 = \dim A_3, \quad A_i \perp A_{6-i}.$$
(5.10.2)

In particular

$$A_0 = [v_0 \land v_1 \land \gamma_0], \ A_6 = [\gamma_0 \land v_4 \land v_5], \quad 0 \neq \gamma_0 \in V_{23}.$$
(5.10.3)

Let  $\lambda$  be a 1-PS of  $G_{\mathcal{N}_3}$ . There exists a basis  $\{\xi_2, \xi_3\}$  of  $V_{23}$  such that

$$\lambda(t) = ((t^{m_0}, t^{m_1}, t^{m_2}), \operatorname{diag}(t^r, t^{-r})), \qquad (m_0, m_1, m_2, r) \in (\mathbb{Z}^4 \setminus \{(0, 0, 0, 0)\}), \quad r \ge 0.$$
(5.10.4)

We denote such a 1-PS by  $(m_0, m_1, m_2, r)$ . In the basis  $\{v_0, v_1, \xi_2, \xi_3, v_4, v_5\}$  the action of  $\lambda(t)$  on V is given by

$$\operatorname{diag}(t^{m_0}, t^{2m_1}, t^{r-m_0-m_1-m_2}, t^{-r-m_0-m_1-m_2}, t^{2m_2}, t^{m_0}).$$
(5.10.5)

Below are the weights of the action of  $\bigwedge^{3} \lambda(t)$  on the isotypical summands of (5.10.1):

In particular  $I_{-}(\lambda) \subset \{0, 6\}$ : by (5.1.22) and (2.1.9) we get that

$$\mu(A,\lambda) = 2r(2d_0^{\lambda}(A_0) - 1) + 2|m_0 + 2m_1 + 2m_2|(2d_0^{\lambda}(A_1) - 1) + 2\mu(A_2,\lambda) + \mu(A_3,\lambda).$$

**Proposition 5.10.1.**  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{N}_3}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is not  $G_{\mathcal{N}_3}$ -stable if and only if one of the following holds:

- (1)  $A_2 \cap \langle v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge v_5, v_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_3 \rangle \neq \{0\}.$
- (2)  $A_2 \cap ([v_0] \wedge V_{23} \wedge [v_4]) \neq \{0\}.$

(3)  $v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge v_4 \in A_1$ .

- (4)  $[v_1] \wedge V_{23} \wedge [v_4] = A_3.$
- $(5) v_0 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_3 \in A_1.$
- (6)  $[v_0] \wedge V_{23} \wedge [v_5] = A_3.$
- (7)  $A_3 \cap \langle v_0 \wedge \gamma_0 \wedge v_5, v_1 \wedge \gamma_0 \wedge v_4 \rangle \neq \{0\}.$
- (8)  $A_2 \cap \langle v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge v_5, v_0 \wedge \gamma_0 \wedge v_4 \rangle \neq \{0\}.$
- (9) There exists  $0 \neq \gamma \in V_{23}$  such that  $A_2 \cap \langle v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge v_5, v_0 \wedge \gamma \wedge v_4 \rangle \neq \{0\}$  and  $v_0 \wedge \gamma \wedge v_5 \in A_3$ .
- (10)  $A_2 \cap \langle v_0 \wedge \gamma_0 \wedge v_4, v_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_3 \rangle \neq \{0\}.$
- (11) There exists  $0 \neq \gamma \in V_{23}$  such that  $A_2 \cap \langle v_0 \wedge \gamma \wedge v_4, v_1 \wedge \xi_2 \wedge \xi_3 \rangle \neq \{0\}$  and  $v_1 \wedge \gamma \wedge v_4 \in A_3$ .

*Proof.* We will apply the Cone Decomposition Algorithm. We choose the maximal torus  $T < G_{N_3}$  to be

$$T = \{ (u_1, u_2, u_3), \operatorname{diag}(s, s^{-1})) \mid u_i, s \in \mathbb{C}^{\times} \}.$$
(5.10.10)

(The second entry is diagonal with respect to  $\{\xi_2, \xi_3\}$ .) Thus

$$\check{X}(T)_{\mathbb{R}} := \{ (m_0, m_1, m_2, r) \in \mathbb{R}^5 \}, \quad C := \{ (m_0, m_1, m_2, r) \in \mathbb{R}^5 \mid r \ge 0 \},$$

where notation is as in (5.10.4). Equations (5.10.6), (5.10.7), (5.10.8) and (5.10.9) give that  $H \subset \check{X}(T)_{\mathbb{R}}$  is an ordering hyperplane if and only if is equal to the kernel of one the following linear functions:

$$r,\ m_0-m_1-m_2,\ m_0-m_1-m_2\pm r,\ m_0+2m_1+2m_2,\ 2m_0+m_1+m_2,\ 2m_0-m_1+3m_2\pm r,\ 2m_0+3m_1-m_2\pm r.$$

In particular the hypotheses of **Proposition 2.3.4** are satisfied. Notice also that if  $\lambda = (m_0, m_1, m_2, r)$  is an ordering 1-PS then so are

$$\lambda' := (-m_0, -m_1, -m_2, r), \quad \lambda'' := (m_0, m_2, m_1, r).$$
(5.10.11)

In other words Klein's group acts on the set of ordering rays. A computation gives that the ordering rays are spanned by

$$\lambda_1 := (0, 1, -1, 0), \ \lambda_2 := (-1, 1, 1, 0), \ \lambda_3 := (0, 1, -1, 4), \ \lambda_4 := (4, -1, -1, 6), \tag{5.10.12}$$

and

$$(0,1,1,2), (2,1,-2,3), (4,5,-1,0), (2,1,1,6), (8,1,-5,0), (-4,1,7,12)$$
 (5.10.13)

together with the 1-PS's obtained from them by operating with Klein's group, see (5.10.11). Table (27) lists the weights of the tensors appearing in (5.10.8) and (5.10.9) for the action of each  $\lambda_i$  and the 1-PS's obtained from them acting with Klein's group. (We denote  $v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge v_5$  by 015,  $v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge \xi_2$  by 012 etc.) Similarly Table (28) lists the weights of the tensors appearing in (5.10.8) and (5.10.9) for the action of the ordering 1-PS's of (5.10.13) and some of the 1-PS's obtained acting with the Klein group. Tables (27) and (28) give also the numerical function  $\mu(A, \lambda)$  for  $\lambda$  one of the  $\lambda_i$ 's or one of the 1-PS's obtained from them acting with Klein's group and also for ordering 1-PS's in Table (28). The sequence of weights for the action of  $\lambda'$  (or  $\lambda''$ ) on the tensors appearing in (5.10.8) and (5.10.9) is obtained from that of  $\lambda$  by changing signs (this does not mean that the weight of a single monomial changes sign !). It follows that if the weights are symmetric about 0 then  $\mu(A, \lambda) = \mu(A, \lambda') = \mu(A, \lambda'')$ . This condition holds for the 1-PS's of (5.10.13) except for  $\lambda \in \{(4, 5, -1, 0), (8, 1, -5, 0), (-4, 1, 7, 12)\}$ . That explains why we have listed the numerical function  $\mu(A, \lambda')$  (which is equal to  $\mu(A, \lambda'')$ ) for these 1-PS's.

Going through Table (27) one gets the following:

$(m_0, m_1, m_2, r)$	weight	$\mu(A, \lambda)$							
0.11.0)	015	123	024	034	025	035	124	134	$8(d\alpha(A\alpha) - 1)$
	61	61	-2	-2	0	0	0	0	
(0, -1, 1, 0)	024	034	015	123	025	035	124	134	$8(dn(A_2) - 1)$
	5	5	-2	-2	0	0	0	0	
-1.1.1.0)	015	024	034	123	124	134	025	035	$6(2d_{\Omega}(A_{1}) + d_{\Omega}(A_{2}) - 2)$
	0	0	0	0	e	e	ę.	е	
(1, -1, -1, 0)	015	024	034	123	025	035	124	134	$6(2d_{\Omega}(A_{1})+d_{\Omega}(A_{3})-2)$
•	0	0	0	0	e	e	ę.	е. -	
(0, 1, -1, 4)	015	024	123	034	124	025	134	035	$8(2d_{0}(A_{0}) + 2d_{0}(A_{2}) + d_{0}(A_{3}) - 5)$
	5	2	5	9-	4	4	-4	-4	
(0, -1, 1, 4)	024	015	123	034	124	025	134	035	$8(2d_{0}(A_{0})+2d_{0}(A_{2})+d_{0}(A_{3})-3)$
• •	9	-2	-2	-2	4	4	-4	-4	
4, -1, -1, 6)	015	024	123	034	025	124	035	134	$24(d_{0}(A_{0}) + d_{0}(A_{2}) + d_{0}(A_{3}) - 2)$
	9	9	9-	9-	12	0	0	-12	
-4, 1, 1, 6)	024	123	015	034	124	025	134	035	$24(d_0(A_0) + d_0(A_2) + d_0(A_3) - 2)$
	9	9	9-	9-	12	0	0	-12	

Ś

			-	Lable Z	8: Urde	ering I	PS' tor	$G_{\mathcal{N}_3}, 1$	Ŀ
$(m_0,m_1,m_2,r)$	weight	weight	weight	weight	weight	weight	weight	weight	$\mu(A,\lambda)$
(0, 1, 1, 2)	015	024	034	123	124	025	134	035	$8(d_0(A_0) + 2d_0(A_1) + d_0(A_2) + d_0(A_3) - 3)$
	2	2	-2	-2	4	0	0	-4	
(2, 1, -2, 3)	015	024	123	034	025	124	035	134	$12(d_{0}(A_{0}) + 2d_{0}(A_{2}) + d_{1}(A_{2}) + d_{0}(A_{3}) - 3)$
	9	0	0	-6	9	0	0	9-	
(4, 5, -1, 0)	015	024	123	034	124	025	134	035	$12(4d_0(A_1) + 2d_0(A_2) - 3)$
	18	9-	9-	9-	0	0	0	0	
(-4, -5, 1, 0)	024	123	034	015	124	025	134	035	$\frac{48(d_0(A_1) + d_0(A_2) - 2)}{48(d_0(A_1) + d_0(A_2) - 2)}$
• • •	9	9	9	-18	0	0	0	0	
(2, 1, 1, 6)	015	024	123	034	124	025	134	035	$\frac{12(2d_{0}(A_{0})+2d_{0}(A_{1})+2d_{0}(A_{2})+d_{0}(A_{3})-5)}{2}$
	9	9	-6	-9	9	9	-6	-6	
(8, 1, -5, 0)	015	024	123	034	025	035	134	124	$24(2d_0(A_2)+d_0(A_3)-2)$
	18	9-	9-	9-	12	12	-12	-12	
(-8, -1, 5, 0)	024	123	034	015	134	124	025	035	$24(2d_0(A_2)+d_0(A_3)-4)$
	9	9	9	-18	12	12	-12	-12	
(-4, 1, 7, 12)	024	015	123	034	124	025	134	035	$\frac{48(d_{0}(A_{0}) + d_{0}(A_{1}) + d_{0}(A_{2}) + d_{0}(A_{3}) - 2)}{48(d_{0}(A_{0}) + d_{0}(A_{3}) - 2)}$
	18	-6	-6	9-	24	0	0	-24	
(4, -1, -7, 12)	024	015	123	034	025	124	035	134	$\frac{48(d_0(A_0) + d_0(A_1) + d_0(A_2) + d_0(A_3) - 3)}{48(d_0(A_0) + d_0(A_3) - 3)}$
	9	9	9	-18	24	0	0	-24	

	<u>5</u> 23,
for to	101
1 DC	ד-ד כי
Ordoring	OT LICE IN 19
თი	07
Table	Table

- (1') Item (1) holds if and only if  $d_0^{\lambda_1}(A_2) \ge 1$ , in particular if it holds then  $\mu(A, \lambda_1) \ge 0$ .
- (2') Item (2) holds if and only if  $d_0^{\lambda'_1}(A_2) \ge 1$ , in particular if it holds then  $\mu(A, \lambda'_1) \ge 0$ .
- (3') Item (3) holds if and only if  $d_0^{\lambda_2}(A_1) \ge 1$ , in particular if it holds then  $\mu(A, \lambda_2) \ge 0$ .
- (4') Item (4) holds if and only if  $d_0^{\lambda_2}(A_3) \ge 2$ , in particular if it holds then  $\mu(A, \lambda_2) \ge 0$ .
- (5') Item (5) holds if and only if  $d_0^{\lambda'_2}(A_1) \ge 1$ , in particular if it holds then  $\mu(A, \lambda'_2) \ge 0$ .
- (6') Item (6) holds if and only if  $d_0^{\lambda'_2}(A_3) \ge 2$ , in particular if it holds then  $\mu(A, \lambda'_2) \ge 0$ .
- (7') Item (7) holds if and only if  $d_0^{\lambda_3}(A_0) \ge 1$  and  $d_0^{\lambda_3}(A_3) \ge 1$ , in particular if it holds then  $\mu(A, \lambda_3) \ge 0$  (notice that  $d_0^{\lambda_3}(A_2) \ge 1$  for arbitrary A).
- (8') Item (8) holds if and only if  $d_0^{\lambda_4}(A_0) \ge 1$  and  $d_0^{\lambda_4}(A_2) \ge 1$ , in particular if it holds then  $\mu(A, \lambda_4) \ge 0$ .
- (9') Item (9) holds if and only if  $d_0^{\lambda_4}(A_2) \ge 1$  and  $d_0^{\lambda_4}(A_3) \ge 1$ , in particular if it holds then  $\mu(A, \lambda_4) \ge 0$ .
- (10') Item (10) holds if and only if  $d_0^{\lambda'_4}(A_0) \ge 1$  and  $d_0^{\lambda'_4}(A_2) \ge 1$ , in particular if it holds then  $\mu(A, \lambda'_4) \ge 0$ .
- (11') Item (11) holds if and only if  $d_0^{\lambda'_4}(A_2) \ge 1$  and  $d_0^{\lambda'_4}(A_3) \ge 1$ , in particular if it holds then  $\mu(A, \lambda'_4) \ge 0$ .

This proves that if one of Items(1)-(11) holds then A is not  $G_{\mathcal{N}_3}$ -stable. Next suppose that A is not  $G_{\mathcal{N}_3}$ -stable. By the Cone Decomposition Algorithm there exists an ordering 1-PS  $\lambda$  such that  $\mu(A, \lambda) \geq 0$ . Going through Tables (27) and (28) one gets that one of Items (1)-(11) holds.

The result below follows at once from **Proposition 5.10.1**.

**Corollary 5.10.2.** The generic  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{N}_3}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is  $G_{\mathcal{N}_3}$ -stable.

### 5.11 $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3} \cap \mathfrak{I}$

Let U be a complex vector-space of dimension 4 and  $i_+$  be the map of (2.2.11): choosing an isomorphism

$$\phi \colon \bigwedge^2 U \xrightarrow{\sim} V \tag{5.11.1}$$

we get  $i_+ : \mathbb{P}(U) \hookrightarrow \operatorname{Gr}(3, V)$ . Let  $\{u_0, u_1, u_2, u_3\}$  be a basis of U and  $C \subset \mathbb{P}(U)$  be the rational normal cubic curve

$$C := \{ [\lambda^3 u_0 + \lambda^2 \mu u_1 + \lambda \mu^2 u_2 + \mu^3 u_3] \mid [\lambda, \mu] \in \mathbb{P}^1 \}.$$
 (5.11.2)

Then  $i_+(C)$  is an irreducible curve parametrizing pairwise incident projective planes of Type **R** according to the classification of [20]. Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{N}_3}^{\mathsf{F}}$  be semistable with minimal orbit and such that  $[A] \in \mathfrak{I}$ : we will prove that  $\Theta_A$  contains  $i_+(C)$  for some choice of Isomorphism (5.9.1), see **Proposition 5.11.4**. That result will lead us to study those  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  such that  $\Theta_A$ contains  $i_+(C)$  and moreover  $\bigwedge^{10} A$  is fixed by the action of the 1-PS of  $\mathrm{SL}(V)$  given by  $\bigwedge^2 g$  where  $g: \mathbb{C}^{\times} \to \mathrm{SL}(U)$  is defined by  $g(t) := \mathrm{diag}(t^3, t, t^{-1}, t^{-3})$  (with respect to the basis  $\{u_0, u_1, u_2, u_3\}$ ) - notice that if we let

$$v_0 := u_0 \wedge u_1, \quad v_1 := u_0 \wedge u_2, \quad v_2 := u_0 \wedge u_3, \quad v_3 := u_1 \wedge u_2, \quad v_4 := u_1 \wedge u_3, \quad v_5 := u_2 \wedge u_3$$

then  $\bigwedge^2 g(t)$  is identified with  $\lambda_{\mathcal{N}_3}(t^2)$ . We will denote by  $\mathbb{Y}_{\text{fix}}^{\phi}$  the set of such A; as noticed above  $\mathbb{Y}_{\text{fix}}^{\phi} \subset \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{N}_3}^{\mathsf{F}}$ . If  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{N}_3}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is semistable with minimal orbit and  $[A] \in \mathfrak{I}$  then it is PGL(V)-equivalent to an element  $\mathbb{Y}_{\text{fix}}^{\phi}$ , see **Proposition 5.11.6**. Given  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{N}_3}^{\mathsf{F}}$  let  $\gamma_0 \in V_{23}$  be as in (5.10.3) and let

$$W_{\infty} := \langle v_0, v_1, \gamma_0 \rangle, \qquad W_0 := \langle \gamma_0, v_4, v_5 \rangle.$$
(5.11.3)

Thus  $W_{\infty}, W_0 \in \Theta_A$ . In **Subsubsection 5.11.3** we will analyze the locus of  $A \in \mathbb{Y}_{\text{fix}}^{\phi}$  such that  $C_{W_{\infty},A}$  is not a sextic in the regular locus of the period map (0.0.10), in particular we will identify an irreducible locus  $\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{Z}}^{\phi} \subset \mathbb{Y}_{\text{fix}}^{\phi}$  parametrizing such A's and whose image in  $\mathfrak{M}$  is a closed irreducible 1-dimensional set  $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{Z}}$  contained in  $\mathfrak{I}$ . Lastly we will prove that  $\mathcal{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3} \cap \mathfrak{I} = \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{Z}} \cup \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{W}}$ , see **Subsubsection 5.11.4**. As the reader will notice the outline of the subsection is very similar to that of **Subsection 5.9**.

#### 5.11.1 Lagrangians A such that $\Theta_A$ contains a curve of Type R

**Lemma 5.11.1.** Suppose that  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{N}_3}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is semistable with minimal orbit and that  $[A] \in \mathfrak{I}$ . Then there exists

$$\overline{W} \in \{W_{\infty}, \langle v_0, \gamma, v_5 \rangle, \langle v_1, \gamma, v_4 \rangle, W_0\}, \qquad \gamma \in V_{23}$$

$$(5.11.4)$$

such that  $\overline{W} \in \Theta_A$  and  $C_{\overline{W},A}$  is either  $\mathbb{P}(\overline{W})$  or a sextic curve in the indeterminacy locus of Map (0.0.10).

*Proof.* By hypothesis there exists  $W_{\star} \in \Theta_A$  such that  $C_{W_{\star},A}$  is either  $\mathbb{P}(W_{\star})$  or a sextic curve in the indeterminacy locus of Map (0.0.10). Suppose that  $C_{W_{\star},A} = \mathbb{P}(W_{\star})$ . By **Proposition 5.2.7** we have  $[A] \in \mathfrak{X}^*_{W} \cup \{\mathfrak{z}\}$ . By **Claim 4.3.5** and (4.4.6) we get that  $C_{W,A} = \mathbb{P}(W)$  for every  $W \in \Theta_A$  in particular for  $W = W_{\infty}$  (or  $W = W_0$ ). Thus from now on we may assume that

for all 
$$W \in \Theta_A$$
 we have  $C_{W,A} \neq \mathbb{P}(W)$ . (5.11.5)

Taking  $\lim_{t\to 0} \lambda_{\mathcal{N}_3}(t)W$  we get that there exists  $\overline{W} \in \Theta_A$  such that  $C_{\overline{W},A}$  is a sextic curve in the indeterminacy locus of Map (0.0.10) and  $\overline{W}$  is fixed by  $\lambda_{\mathcal{N}_3}(t)$  for all  $t \in \mathbb{C}^{\times}$ . Thus  $\overline{W}$  is the direct sum of 3 irreducible summands for the representation  $\lambda_{\mathcal{N}_3} : \mathbb{C}^{\times} \to \mathrm{SL}(V)$  i.e. one of  $W_{\infty}, W_0$  or

$$\langle v_0, v_1, v_4 \rangle, \langle v_0, v_1, v_5 \rangle, \langle v_0, \gamma, v_4 \rangle, \langle v_0, \gamma, v_5 \rangle, \langle v_0, v_4, v_5 \rangle, \langle v_1, \gamma, v_4 \rangle, \langle v_1, \gamma, v_5 \rangle, \langle v_1, v_4, v_5 \rangle, [v_i] \oplus V_{23}$$

$$(5.11.6)$$

where  $\gamma \in V_{23}$ . Let  $W_1 \neq W_2 \in \Theta_A$ : by **Proposition 5.7.1** we get that  $\dim(W_1 \cap W_2) = 1$ . Thus we may exclude from (5.11.6) all the subspaces which intersect one of  $W_{\infty}$ ,  $W_0$  in a 2-dimensional space. It follows that  $\overline{W}$  is one of

$$W_{\infty}, \langle v_0, \gamma, v_4 \rangle, \langle v_0, \gamma, v_5 \rangle, \langle v_1, \gamma, v_4 \rangle, \langle v_1, \gamma, v_5 \rangle, W_0$$

It remains to prove that we cannot have  $\overline{W} = \langle v_0, \gamma, v_4 \rangle$  nor  $\overline{W} = \langle v_1, \gamma, v_5 \rangle$ . Suppose first that  $\overline{W} = \langle v_0, \gamma, v_4 \rangle$ . Then Item (2) of **Proposition 5.10.1** holds and hence  $\lim_{s\to 0} \lambda'_1(s)A$  exists and belongs to  $\mathbb{L}\mathbb{G}(\bigwedge^3 V)^{ss}$  (if  $\omega$  generates  $\bigwedge^{10} A$  then  $\lim_{s\to 0} \lambda'_1(s)\omega$  exists and is non-zero) - see (5.10.11), (5.10.12) and Item (2') in the proof of **Proposition 5.10.1**. By hypothesis the orbit PGL(V)A is closed in  $\mathbb{S}_{\lambda'_3}^{\mathsf{F},ss}$ ; thus we may replace A by  $\lim_{s\to 0} \lambda'_1(s)A$  and hence we may assume that  $\lambda'_1(s)$  acts trivially on  $\bigwedge^{10} A$  for every  $s \in \mathbb{C}^{\times}$ . Let  $C_{\overline{W},A} = V(P)$  where  $0 \neq P \in \mathbb{C}[X,Y,Z]_6$  - here  $\{X,Y,Z\}$  is the basis of  $\overline{W}^{\vee}$  dual to  $\{v_0,\gamma,v_4\}$ . We know that  $\lambda'_1(s)$  and  $\lambda_{\lambda_3}(t)$  act trivially on  $\bigwedge^{10} A$  for  $(s,t) \in \mathbb{C}^{\times} \times \mathbb{C}^{\times}$ . Applying **Claim 3.1.4** we get that all elements of SL( $\overline{W}$ ) given by diag $(s^{-2}t^5, s^{-2}t^{-1}, s^4t^{-4})$  act trivially on P. It follows that  $P = aX^2Y^2Z^2$  and by (5.11.5) we have  $a \neq 0$ , that is a contradiction. Next suppose that  $\overline{W} = \langle v_1, \gamma, v_5 \rangle$ . Then Item (1) of **Proposition 5.10.1** holds: one excludes this case arguing as above.

**Proposition 5.11.2.** Suppose that  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{N}_3}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is semistable with minimal orbit and that  $[A] \in \mathfrak{I}$ . Then dim  $\Theta_A \geq 1$ .

*Proof.* By contradiction. Suppose that dim  $\Theta_A = 0$ . In particular

if 
$$W_1 \neq W_2 \in \Theta_A$$
 then  $\dim(W_1 \cap W_2) = 1.$  (5.11.7)

Moreover  $C_{W,A}$  is a sextic curve for every  $W \in \Theta_A$  by **Corollary 5.2.8**. By **Lemma 5.11.1** there exists  $\overline{W} \in \Theta_A$  such that (5.11.4) holds and  $C_{\overline{W},A}$  is a sextic curve in the indeterminacy locus of Map (0.0.10). We claim that

$$\dim S_{\overline{W}} \le 3. \tag{5.11.8}$$

In fact suppose that (5.11.8) does not hold. Then  $A \in \mathbb{B}_{C_1}$ : by **Proposition 5.2.1** we get that  $A \in \mathrm{PGL}(V)A_+$ , that is a contradiction because dim  $\Theta_{A_+} = 3$ . Let  $\{w_0, w_1, w_2\}$  be the basis of  $\overline{W}$  appearing in (5.11.3) or in (5.11.4): thus  $w_0 = v_0$  if  $\overline{W} = W_\infty$  or  $\overline{W} = \langle v_0, \gamma, v_5 \rangle$ ,  $w_0 = v_1$  if  $\overline{W} = \langle v_1, \gamma, v_4 \rangle$ ,  $w_0 = \gamma_0$  if  $\overline{W} = W_0$  etc. Let  $\{X_0, X_1, X_2\}$  be the basis of  $\overline{W}^{\vee}$  dual to  $\{w_0, w_1, w_2\}$ . The 1-PS  $\lambda_{\mathcal{N}_3}$  acts trivially on  $\bigwedge^{10} A$ ; applying **Claim 3.1.4** we get that  $C_{\overline{W}, A} = V(P)$  where

$$P = (b_1 X_0 X_2 + a_1 X_1^2) (b_2 X_0 X_2 + a_2 X_1^2) (b_3 X_0 X_2 + a_3 X_1^2).$$
(5.11.9)

Since  $C_{\overline{W},A}$  is a sextic curve in the indeterminacy locus of Map (0.0.10) one gets that one of the following holds:

- (1)  $C_{\overline{W},A} = V((bX_0X_2 + aX_1^2)^3).$
- (2)  $C_{\overline{W},A} = V(X_0^2 X_2^2 (b X_0 X_2 + X_1^2)).$
- (3)  $C_{\overline{W}A} = V(X_1^4(bX_0X_2 + aX_1^2)).$

Let Z be the union of 1-dimensional components of sing  $C_{\overline{W},A}$ : in all of the above cases Z is non-empty. By **Proposition 3.2.6** we have  $Z \subset \mathcal{B}(\overline{W}, A)$ . Arguing exactly as in the proof of **Proposition 5.9.5** one shows that

$$\dim(A \cap S_{\overline{W}}) = 3 \tag{5.11.10}$$

and that Item (1) or Item (2) leads to a contradiction. Lastly suppose that Item (3) holds. Let  $V = \overline{W} \oplus U$  where U is  $\lambda_{\mathcal{N}_3}$ -invariant. Let  $\mathcal{V} := S_{\overline{W}} \cap (\bigwedge^2 \overline{W} \wedge U)$ . By (5.11.10) we have dim  $\mathcal{V} = 2$ . View  $\mathcal{V}$  as a subspace of Hom $(\overline{W}, U)$  by choosing a volume form on  $\overline{W}$ : every  $\phi \in \mathcal{V}$  has rank 2 and  $K(\mathcal{V})$  (notation as in (A.3.6)) is the line  $V(X_1)$ . By **Proposition A.3.1** we get that  $\mathcal{V}$  is  $\operatorname{GL}(\overline{W}) \times \operatorname{GL}(U)$ -equivalent to  $\mathcal{V}_l$ . Thus there exists a basis  $\{u_0, u_1, u_2\}$  of U such that

$$\mathcal{V} = \langle w_0 \wedge w_1 \wedge u_0 + w_0 \wedge w_2 \wedge u_1, \ w_0 \wedge w_2 \wedge u_2 + w_1 \wedge w_2 \wedge u_0 \rangle.$$
(5.11.11)

Up to scalars there is a unique non-zero element of  $\mathcal{V}$  mapping  $w_0$  to 0 and similarly there is a unique (up to scalars) non-zero element of  $\mathcal{V}$  mapping  $w_2$  to 0: since  $\mathcal{V}$ ,  $[w_0]$  and  $[w_2]$  are  $\lambda_{\mathcal{N}_3}$ -invariant it follows that the two elements of  $\mathcal{V}$  appearing in (5.11.11) generate  $\lambda_{\mathcal{N}_3}$ -invariant subspaces. Since each  $w_i$  generates a  $\lambda_{\mathcal{N}_3}$ -invariant subspace it follows that each  $u_j$  generates a  $\lambda_{\mathcal{N}_3}$ -invariant subspace. Considering the possible weights of the  $u_j$ 's we see that we cannot have  $\overline{W} = \langle v_0, \gamma, v_5 \rangle$ nor  $\overline{W} = \langle v_1, \gamma, v_4 \rangle$ . Suppose that  $\overline{W} = W_{\infty}$ . We may (and will) choose  $v_2 := w_2 = \gamma_0$  and  $v_3$  to be a generator of the  $\lambda_{\mathcal{N}_3}$ -invariant subspace of U. Considering the possible weights of the  $u_j$ 's we get that  $u_0 \in [v_4]$ ,  $u_1 \in [v_3]$  and  $u_2 \in [v_5]$ . Rescaling  $v_3, v_4, v_5$  we get that

$$\mathcal{V} = \langle v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge v_4 + v_0 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_3, v_0 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_5 + v_1 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_4 \rangle.$$

Thus  $(v_0 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_5 + v_1 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_4) \in A \cap S_{\overline{W}}$ . Now  $A \cap S_{\overline{W}}$  contains a 3-dimensional subspace R dictated by the condition  $A \in \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{N}_3}$  - see Table (1) - and  $(v_0 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_5 + v_1 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_4) \notin R$ . Thus  $\dim(A \cap S_{\overline{W}}) \geq 4$  and that contradicts (5.11.10). It remains to deal with the case  $\overline{W} = W_0$ : it is similar to the case  $\overline{W} = W_{\infty}$ .

Choose an isomorphism  $S^2 L \xrightarrow{\sim} V$ : then we have the maps  $k \colon \mathbb{P}(L) \hookrightarrow \operatorname{Gr}(3, V)$  and  $h \colon \mathbb{P}(L^{\vee}) \hookrightarrow \operatorname{Gr}(3, V)$ , see (3.2.20). Let  $D \subset \mathbb{P}(L)$  and  $D' \subset \mathbb{P}(L^{\vee})$  be (smooth) conics. Then k(D) and h(D') are smooth rational sextic curves parametrizing pairwise incident planes in  $\mathbb{P}(V)$ . By Claim 3.15 of [20] (see also (5.11.22)) we may choose the isomorphism  $S^2 L \xrightarrow{\sim} V$  so that

$$i_{+}(C) = k(D) = h(D').$$
 (5.11.12)

In particular we get the following result.

Remark 5.11.3. For a suitable Isomorphism (5.11.1) we have that  $i_+(C) \subset \Theta_{A_k}$  and similarly with  $A_k$  replaced by  $A_h$ .

**Proposition 5.11.4.** Suppose that  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{N}_3}^{\mathsf{F}}$  is semistable with minimal orbit and that  $[A] \in \mathfrak{I}$ . Then  $\Theta_A$  contains  $i_+(C)$  for some choice of Isomorphism (5.11.1).

Proof. Let  $[A] \in \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3} \cap \mathfrak{I}$ . By **Proposition 5.11.2** we know that  $\dim \Theta_A \geq 1$ . If  $\dim \Theta_A \geq 2$  then by **Lemma 5.2.6** we have  $[A] \in \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{W}} \cup \{\mathfrak{x}, \mathfrak{x}^{\vee}\}$ . Let  $A \in \mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{W}}^*$ : since a smooth quadric in  $\mathbb{P}^3$  contains a twisted cubic  $\Theta_A$  contains  $i_+(C)$  for some choice of Isomorphism (5.11.1). On the other hand  $\Theta_{A_k}$  and  $\Theta_{A_h}$  contain  $i_+(C)$  for some choice of Isomorphism (5.11.1) by **Remark 5.11.3**. Thus from now on we may assume that  $\dim \Theta_A = 1$ . Let  $\Theta$  be a 1-dimensional irreducible component of  $\Theta_A$ . By Theorem 3.9 of [20] the curve  $\Theta$  belongs to one of the Types

$$\mathcal{F}_1, \mathcal{D}, \mathcal{E}_2, \mathcal{E}_2^{\lor}, \mathbf{Q}, \mathcal{A}, \mathcal{A}^{\lor}, \mathcal{C}_2, \mathbf{R}, \mathbf{S}, \mathbf{T}, \mathbf{T}^{\lor}$$

defined in [20]. Moreover if  $\Theta$  if of calligraphic Type  $\mathcal{X}$  then  $A \in \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{X}}$  - see Claim 3.22 of [20]. Thus if  $\Theta$  has calligraphic Type then  $A \in \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_1} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{D}} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_2} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{E}_2^{\vee}} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{A}} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{A}^{\vee}} \cup \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{C}_2}$ ; by (5.1.6) we get that  $[A] \in \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{A}} \cup \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{C}_1} \cup \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{D}} \cup \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1} \cup \mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{E}_1^{\vee}}$  and hence  $[A] \in \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{W}} \cup \{\mathfrak{x}, \mathfrak{x}^{\vee}\}$  by **Proposition 5.2.1**, Proposition 5.3.1, Proposition 5.4.1, Proposition 5.5.2 and Proposition 5.6.1. As noticed above it follows that  $\Theta_A$  contains  $i_+(C)$  for some choice of Isomorphism (5.11.1). Thus from now on we may assume that  $\Theta$  is of Type **Q**, **R**, **S**, **T** or **T**<sup> $\vee$ </sup>. Now notice that if  $t \in \mathbb{C}^{\times}$  then  $\lambda_{\mathcal{N}_3}(t)$  acts on  $\Theta$  i.e.  $\lambda_{\mathcal{N}_3}(t)|_{\Theta}$  is an automorphism of  $\Theta$ . Suppose that  $\lambda_{\mathcal{N}_3}(t)|_{\Theta}$  is the identity for each  $t \in \mathbb{C}^{\times}$ : looking at the action of  $\lambda_{\mathcal{N}_3}(t)$  on V we get that  $\Theta$  is a line and hence  $A \in \mathbb{B}_{\mathcal{F}_1}$ . By **Proposition 5.7.1** we have  $\mathfrak{B}_{\mathcal{F}_1} \cap \mathfrak{I} = \emptyset$  and hence we get a contradiction. It follows that if  $t \in \mathbb{C}^{\times}$  is generic then  $\lambda_{\mathcal{N}_3}(t)|_{\Theta}$  is not the identity - in particular there exist points in  $\Theta$  with dense orbit and hence  $\Theta$  has geometric genus 0. We claim that there does not exist a  $\Theta$  of Type Q, S, T or  $\mathbf{T}^{\vee}$  such that  $\lambda_{\mathcal{N}_3}(t)(\Theta) = \Theta$  for  $t \in \mathbb{C}^{\times}$ . In fact suppose that  $\Theta$  has type **Q**. Then we may assume that  $\Theta = i_+(D)$  where  $D \subset \mathbb{P}(U)$  is the conic given by (5.9.2). Arguing as in the proof of **Proposition 5.9.8** we may assume that each  $\lambda_{\mathcal{N}_3}(t)$  is induced by a projectivity of  $\mathbb{P}(U)$ : as is easily checked that is impossible. On the other hand  $\Theta$  cannot be of Type **S**, **T** or **T**<sup> $\vee$ </sup> because there is no 1-PS of PGL(V) mapping such a curve to itself. (There is no copy of  $\mathbb{C}^{\times}$  in the automorphism group of such a curve acting trivially on the Picard group of the curve.) Thus we have proved that  $\Theta$  is of Type **R**: a curve of such type is equal (up to projectivities) to  $i_+(C)$  where C is given by (5.11.2) and the proposition follows. 

#### 5.11.2 Lagrangians containing $i_+(C)$ and fixed by $\lambda_{N_3}$

Let

$$\mathbb{Y}^{\phi} := \{ A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^{3} V) \mid \Theta_{A} \supset i_{+}(C) \}$$
(5.11.13)

i.e. the closed subset of lagrangians A such that  $\mathbb{P}(A)$  contains  $i_+(C)$  - the superscript  $\phi$  refers to the chosen isomorphism  $\phi \colon \bigwedge^2 U \xrightarrow{\sim} V$ .

Remark 5.11.5. The action of  $\mathbb{C}^{\times}$  on  $\mathbb{P}^1$  defined by diag $(t^{-1}, t)$  induces the action on U given by diag $(t^3, t^1, t^{-1}, t^{-3})$  in the basis  $\{u_0, u_1, u_2, u_3\}$ . Via  $\phi$  we get a representation  $\eta \colon \mathbb{C}^{\times} \to \mathrm{SL}(V)$ . A straightforward computation gives that  $\eta(t) = \lambda_{\mathcal{N}_3}(t^2)$  where  $\lambda_{\mathcal{N}_3}(t)$  is the 1-PS corresponding to  $\mathcal{N}_3$  and the basis  $\mathsf{F} = \{v_0, \ldots, v_5\}$  of V given by (4.3.1) - see **Subsection 5.1**.

Let  $t \in \mathbb{C}^{\times}$ : by the above remark  $\lambda_{\mathcal{N}_3}(t)$  defines a projectivity of  $\mathbb{P}(V)$  mapping  $i_+(C)$  to itself. It follows that  $\lambda_{\mathcal{N}_3}$  defines an action  $\rho$  of  $\mathbb{C}^{\times}$  on  $\mathbb{Y}^{\phi}$ . Let  $\widehat{\mathbb{Y}}^{\phi} \subset \bigwedge^{10}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  be the affine cone over  $\mathbb{Y}^{\phi}$ : then  $\rho$  lifts to an action  $\widehat{\rho}$  on  $\widehat{\mathbb{Y}}^{\phi}$ . Let

$$\mathbb{Y}_{\text{fix}}^{\phi} := \{ A \in \mathbb{Y}^{\phi} \mid \bigwedge^{10} A \text{ is in the fixed locus of } \widehat{\rho}(t) \text{ for all } t \in \mathbb{C}^{\times} \}.$$
(5.11.14)

An explicit description of  $\mathbb{X}_{\text{fix}}^{\phi}$  goes as follows. First we explain Table (29). Let  $\langle \langle i_+(C) \rangle \rangle \subset A_+(U)$ be the span of the affine cone over  $i_+(C)$ . Going through Table (14) one gets that a basis of  $\langle \langle i_+(C) \rangle \rangle$ is given by the first seven entries of Table (29). It follows by a straightforward computation that the elements of Table (29) form a basis of  $i_+(C)^{\perp}$ . Notice that each such element spans a subspace invariant under the action of  $\lambda_{\mathcal{N}_3}(t)$  for  $t \in \mathbb{C}^{\times}$ : the corresponding character of  $\mathbb{C}^{\times}$  is contained

$\alpha$ - $\beta$ notation	explicit expression	action of $\lambda_{\mathcal{N}_3}(t)$
$\alpha_{(2,0,0,0)}$	$v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge v_2$	$t^3$
$lpha_{(0,0,0,2)}$	$v_2 \wedge v_4 \wedge v_5$	$t^{-3}$
$\alpha_{(1,1,0,0)}$	$v_0 \wedge (v_1 \wedge v_4 - v_2 \wedge v_3)$	$t^2$
$lpha_{(0,0,1,1)}$	$v_5 \wedge (v_1 \wedge v_4 + v_2 \wedge v_3)$	$t^{-2}$
$\alpha_{(0,2,0,0)} + \alpha_{(1,0,1,0)}$	$v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge v_5 + v_0 \wedge v_3 \wedge v_4 - v_1 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_3$	t
$\alpha_{(1,0,0,1)} + \alpha_{0,1,1,0)}$	$v_0 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_5 + v_0 \wedge v_3 \wedge v_5 - v_1 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_4 + v_1 \wedge v_3 \wedge v_4$	1
$\alpha_{(0,0,2,0)} + \alpha_{(0,1,0,1)}$	$v_0 \wedge v_4 \wedge v_5 + v_1 \wedge v_3 \wedge v_5 + v_2 \wedge v_3 \wedge v_4$	$t^{-1}$
$\alpha_{(0,2,0,0)} - \alpha_{(1,0,1,0)}$	$-v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge v_5 + v_0 \wedge v_3 \wedge v_4 + v_1 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_3$	t
$\alpha_{(1,0,0,1)} - \alpha_{(0,1,1,0)}$	$v_0 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_5 - v_0 \wedge v_3 \wedge v_5 - v_1 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_4 - v_1 \wedge v_3 \wedge v_4$	1
$\alpha_{(0,0,2,0)} - \alpha_{(0,1,0,1)}$	$-v_0 \wedge v_4 \wedge v_5 + v_1 \wedge v_3 \wedge v_5 - v_2 \wedge v_3 \wedge v_4$	$t^{-1}$
$4\beta_{(0,0,2,0)} - 2\beta_{(0,1,0,1)}$	$-2v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge v_5 + 4v_0 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_4 - 2v_1 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_3$	t
$\beta_{(1,0,0,1)} - \beta_{(0,1,1,0)}$	$v_0 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_5 - v_0 \wedge v_3 \wedge v_5 + v_1 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_4 + v_1 \wedge v_3 \wedge v_4$	1
$4\beta_{(0,2,0,0)} - 2\beta_{(1,0,1,0)}$	$-2v_0 \wedge v_4 \wedge v_5 + 4v_1 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_5 + 2v_2 \wedge v_3 \wedge v_4$	$t^{-1}$

Table 29: Bases of  $\langle \langle i_+(C) \rangle \rangle$  and of  $\langle \langle i_+(C) \rangle \rangle^{\perp}$ .

in the third column of Table (29). Let  $P_C \subset A_+(U)$  be the subspace spanned by the elements of Table (29) which belong to lines 8 through 10 and  $Q_C \subset A_-(U)$  be the subspace spanned by the elements of Table (29) which belong to lines 11 through 13. Both  $P_C$  and  $Q_C$  are isotropic for  $(,)_V$  and the symplectic form identifies one with the dual of the other; thus the restriction of  $(,)_V$  to  $P_C \oplus Q_C$  is a symplectic form. It follows that a lagrangian  $A \in \mathbb{LG}(\bigwedge^3 V)$  contains  $i_+(C)$  if and only if it is equal to  $\langle \langle i_+(C) \rangle \rangle \oplus R$  where  $R \in \mathbb{LG}(P_C \oplus Q_C)$ . Given  $\mathbf{c} = [c_0, c_1] \in \mathbb{P}^1$ ,  $\mathbf{d} = [d_0, d_1] \in \mathbb{P}^1$  we let

$$R_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}} := \langle c_0(\alpha_{(0,2,0,0)} - \alpha_{(1,0,1,0)}) + c_1(4\beta_{(0,0,2,0)} - 2\beta_{(0,1,0,1)}), \\ d_0(\alpha_{(1,0,0,1)} - \alpha_{(0,1,1,0)}) + d_1(\beta_{(1,0,0,1)} - \beta_{(0,1,1,0)}), \\ c_0(\alpha_{(0,0,2,0)} - \alpha_{(0,1,0,1)}) + c_1(4\beta_{(0,2,0,0)} - 2\beta_{(1,0,1,0)}) \rangle$$
(5.11.15)

and

$$A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}} := \langle \langle i_+(C) \rangle \rangle \oplus R_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}.$$
(5.11.16)

Looking at the action of  $\lambda_{\mathcal{N}_3}(t)$  on the given bases of  $P_C$  and  $Q_C$  one gets that

$$\mathbb{Y}_{\text{fix}}^{\phi} = \{ A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}} \mid (\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}) \in \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1 \} \cong \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1.$$
(5.11.17)

Notice that  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}$  is  $\lambda_{\mathcal{N}_3}$ -split of reduced type (1,1,2) (look at the action of  $\mathbb{C}^{\times}$  on the elements of the bases of  $\langle \langle i_+(C) \rangle \rangle$ ,  $P_C$  and  $Q_C$ ). Thus

$$\mathbb{Y}^{\phi}_{\text{fix}} \subset \mathbb{S}^{\mathsf{F}}_{\mathcal{N}_3}.\tag{5.11.18}$$

**Proposition 5.11.6.** Let  $\mathsf{F}_0$  be a basis of V and  $\phi$  be as in (5.11.1). Suppose that  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{N}_3}^{\mathsf{F}_0}$  is semistable with minimal orbit and  $[A] \in \mathfrak{I}$ . There exist  $g \in \mathrm{PGL}(V)$  such that  $gA \in \mathbb{Y}_{\mathrm{fix}}^{\phi}$ .

Table 30: Values of  $R_{\phi} = \bigwedge^{3} L_{\phi}^{-1} \circ \delta_{V}$ , I.

(012)	(013)	(014)	(015)	(023)	(024)	(025)	(034)	(035)	(045)
(012)	-(013)	-(023)	-(123)	-(014)	-(024)	-(124)	(034)	(134)	(234)

Table 31:	Values of	$R_{\phi} = \Lambda^3$	${}^{3}L_{\phi}^{-1}\circ$	$\delta_V$ , II.
-----------	-----------	------------------------	----------------------------	------------------

(123)	(124)	(125)	(134)	(135)	(145)	(234)	(235)	(245)	(345)
-(015)	-(025)	-(125)	(035)	(135)	(235)	(045)	(145)	(245)	-(345)

Proof. Assume first that  $\dim \Theta_A \geq 2$ . By Lemma 5.2.6 we have  $[A] \in \mathfrak{X}_W \cup \{\mathfrak{z}, \mathfrak{z}^{\vee}\}$  and the result follows, see the proof of **Proposition 5.11.4**. It remains to deal with the case  $\dim \Theta_A \leq 1$ : by **Proposition 5.11.4** there exists an irreducible component  $\Theta$  of  $\Theta_A$  which is projectively equivalent to  $i_+(C)$ . The 1-PS  $\lambda_{N_3}^{\mathsf{F}_0}$  fixes A hence it acts on  $\Theta$ : the action is effective because the set of fixed points for the action of  $\lambda_{N_3}^{\mathsf{F}_0}$  on  $\operatorname{Gr}(3, V)$  is a collection of points and lines. The image H consists of the group of automorphisms fixing two (distinct) points  $p, q \in \Theta$ . On the other hand by Theorem 3.9 of [20] there exists  $g \in \operatorname{PGL}(V)$  such that  $g\Theta = i_+(C)$ : we may choose g so that  $g(p) = i_+([1,0,0,0])$  and  $g(q) = i_+([0,0,0,1])$ . With this choice of g the group H gets identified with the group of automorphisms of C fixing [1,0,0,0] and [0,0,0,1]. Thus  $gA \in \mathbb{Y}^{\phi}$  by definition of  $\mathbb{Y}^{\phi}$ .

## **5.11.3** $C_{W_{\infty},A}$ for $A \in \mathbb{Y}_{\text{fix}}^{\phi}$

We will start with a couple of preliminary observations. Let  $\{x_0, \ldots, x_5\}$  be the basis of  $V^{\vee}$  dual to  $\{v_0, \ldots, v_5\}$  and  $q \in S^2 V^{\vee}$  be the non-degenerate quadratic form given by  $x_0x_5 - x_1x_4 + x_2x_3$ : the Plücker quadric  $\operatorname{Gr}(2, U) \subset \mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^2 U) = \mathbb{P}(V)$  is the zero-set of q. Let  $L_{\phi} \colon V \xrightarrow{\sim} V^{\vee}$  be the isomorphism defined by q.

**Proposition 5.11.7.** Let  $(\mathbf{c}, \mathbf{d}) \in \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  and  $\mathbf{c}' := [c_0, -c_1]$  and  $\mathbf{d}' := [d_0, -d_1]$ . Then  $A_{\mathbf{c}',\mathbf{d}'}$  is isomorphic to the dual  $\delta_V(A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}})$  (see (1.0.12) for the definition of  $\delta_V$ ), more precisely  $\delta_V(A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}) = \bigwedge^3 L_{\phi}(A_{\mathbf{c}',\mathbf{d}'})$ .

*Proof.* Let  $R_{\phi} := \bigwedge^{3} L_{\phi}^{-1} \circ \delta_{V}$ . Then  $R_{\phi}$  maps each of  $A_{\pm}(U)$  to itself and  $R_{\phi}|_{A_{\pm}(U)} = \pm \operatorname{Id}_{A_{\pm}(U)}$ . Thus  $A_{\mathbf{c}',\mathbf{d}'} = R_{\phi}(A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}})$  and the proposition follows.

Tables (30) and (31) list the images of the monomials  $v_i \wedge v_j \wedge v_k$  under the map  $R_{\phi}$  appearing in the poof of **Proposition 5.11.7**; they will be useful later on. In the tables we have denoted  $v_i \wedge v_j \wedge v_k$  by (ijk). Next we will examine  $\Theta_{A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}}$ . We will start by discussing (5.11.12). Let  $\nu \colon \operatorname{Gr}(1,\mathbb{P}(U)) \hookrightarrow \mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^2 U)$  be the Plücker map. We have the embedding

$$\mathbb{P}^2 \cong C^{(2)} \quad \stackrel{\kappa}{\longrightarrow} \quad \mathbb{P}(\bigwedge^2 U) = \mathbb{P}(V)$$
$$z_1 + z_2 \quad \mapsto \qquad \nu(\langle z_1, z_2 \rangle)$$

where  $\langle z_1, z_2 \rangle$  is the line spanned by  $z_1, z_2$  (the projective tangent line to C if  $z_1 = z_2$ ). Then  $\kappa^* \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}(V)}(1) \cong \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^2}(2)$ . It follows that for a suitable isomorphism  $V \cong S^2 L$  we have

$$\kappa(C^{(2)}) = \mathcal{V}_1(L) \tag{5.11.19}$$

where  $\mathcal{V}_1(L)$  is the Veronese surface of symmetric tensors of rank 1 modulo scalars. In order to describe the elements of  $\Theta_{A_k(L)}$  and  $\Theta_{A_h(L)}$  we introduce a peice of notation.

**Definition 5.11.8.** Keep notation as above and let  $Q \subset \mathbb{P}(U)$  be a smooth quadric containing C. For i = 1, 2 we let  $T_i(Q)$  be the family of lines  $L \subset Q$  such that  $L \cdot C = i$  (the intersection takes place in Q). Thus  $\nu(T_2(Q))$  is a conic lying in the Veronese surface  $\kappa(C^{(2)})$  and  $\langle \langle \nu(T_2(Q)) \rangle \rangle$  belongs to  $\Theta_{A_h}$ ; in fact

$$\Theta_{A_h(L)} = \{ \langle \langle T_2(Q) \rangle \rangle \mid Q \in |\mathcal{I}_C(2)| \text{ smooth} \} \cup \{ i_+(p) \mid p \in C \}.$$
(5.11.20)

Now notice that  $R_{\phi}(T_2(Q)) = R_1(T_1(Q))$  where  $R_{\phi}$  is as in the proof of **Proposition 5.11.7**. By **Proposition 5.11.7** it follows that

$$\Theta_{A_k(L)} = \{ \langle \langle T_1(Q) \rangle \rangle \mid Q \in |\mathcal{I}_C(2)| \text{ smooth} \} \cup \{ i_+(p) \mid p \in C \}.$$
(5.11.21)

In particular we get that

$$i_{+}(C) = \Theta_{A_{+}(U)} \cap \Theta_{A_{k}(L)} = \Theta_{A_{+}(U)} \cap \Theta_{A_{h}(L)} = \Theta_{A_{k}(L)} \cap \Theta_{A_{h}(L)}.$$
(5.11.22)

**Claim 5.11.9.** Let  $A \in \mathbb{S}_{\mathcal{N}_3}^{\mathsf{F}}$ . Let  $\{X_0, X_1, X_2\}$  be the basis of  $W_{\infty}^{\vee}$  dual to  $\{v_0, v_1, \gamma_0\}$ . There exist  $a_i, b_i \in \mathbb{C}$  for i = 1, 2, 3 such that

$$C_{W_{\infty},A} = V((b_1 X_0 X_2 + a_1 X_1^2)(b_2 X_0 X_2 + a_2 X_1^2)(b_3 X_0 X_2 + a_3 X_1^2)).$$
(5.11.23)

*Proof.* Let  $t \in \mathbb{C}^{\times}$ : then  $\lambda_{\mathcal{N}_3}(t)$  fixes  $\bigwedge^{10} A$ ,  $W_{\infty}$  and  $W_0$ . Applying Claim 3.1.4 and Item (2) of **Remark 4.1.4** we get the result.

Now let  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}} \in \mathbb{Y}_{\text{fix}}^{\phi}$ : then

$$W_{\infty} = i_{+}([1, 0, 0, 0]).$$

Let  $\{X_0, X_1, X_2\}$  be as in **Claim 5.11.9**. As  $[\lambda, \mu]$  varies in  $\mathbb{P}^1$  the intersection  $\mathbb{P}(W_{\infty}) \cap \mathbb{P}(i_+([\lambda, \mu]))$  traces out a dense open subset of  $V(X_0X_2 - X_1^2) \subset \mathbb{P}(W_{\infty})$ . By **Corollary 3.2.7** and **Claim 5.11.9** we get that

$$C_{W_{\infty},A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}} = V((X_0 X_2 - X_1^2)^2 (b X_0 X_2 + a X_1^2)).$$
(5.11.24)

We will show that  $C_{W_{\infty},A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}}$  and  $C_{W_0,A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}}$  are projectively equivalent. In fact let  $\iota$  be the involution of  $\mathbb{P}^1$  mapping  $[\lambda,\mu]$  to  $[\mu,\lambda]$ . Equation (5.11.2) identifies  $\mathbb{P}^1_{[\lambda,\mu]}$  with C: thus we may regard  $\iota$  as an involution of C. In turn  $\iota$  induces the involution on  $\mathbb{P}(U)$  given by  $[u_0, u_1, u_2, u_3] \mapsto [u_3, u_2, u_1, u_0]$ and also an involution  $\varphi \in \mathrm{SL}(V)$  via the isomorphism  $\phi \colon \bigwedge^2 U \xrightarrow{\sim} V$  of (5.11.1). Explicitly

$$\varphi(v_0) = v_5, \quad \varphi(v_1) = v_4, \quad \varphi(v_2) = v_2, \quad \varphi(v_3) = v_3, \quad \varphi(v_4) = v_1, \quad \varphi(v_5) = v_0. \tag{5.11.25}$$

A straightforward computation gives that

$$\varphi(A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}) = A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}, \qquad (\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}) \in \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1.$$
(5.11.26)

Since  $\varphi(W_{\infty}) = W_0$  we get that

If 
$$(\mathbf{c}, \mathbf{d}) \in \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$$
 then  $C_{W_{\infty}, A_{\mathbf{c}, \mathbf{d}}}$  is projectively equivalent to  $C_{W_0, A_{\mathbf{c}, \mathbf{d}}}$ . (5.11.27)

We are interested in

$$\mathbb{X}^{\phi} := \{ A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}} \in \mathbb{Y}^{\phi}_{\text{fix}} \mid C_{W_{\infty},A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}} = V(m(X_0X_2 - X_1^2)^3), \ m \in \mathbb{C} \}$$

Before stating the next result we introduce some notation. By (5.11.22) we have  $i_+(C) = k(D)$ where  $D \subset \mathbb{P}(L)$  is a smooth conic. The 1-PS  $\lambda_{\mathcal{N}_3}$  is induced by a 1-PS  $\rho$  of SL(L) which maps the conic D to itself: let  $q_1, q_2, r \in \mathbb{P}(L)$  be the fixed points for the action of  $\rho$  on  $\mathbb{P}(L)$ , with  $q_1, q_2 \in D$ . Similarly we have  $i_+(C) = h(D')$  where  $D' \subset \mathbb{P}(L^{\vee})$  is a smooth conic. The 1-PS  $\lambda_{\mathcal{N}_3}$  is induced by a 1-PS  $\rho'$  of SL( $L^{\vee}$ ) which maps the conic D' to itself: let  $q'_1, q'_2, r' \in \mathbb{P}(L^{\vee})$  be the fixed points for the action of  $\rho'$  on  $\mathbb{P}(L^{\vee})$ , with  $q'_1, q'_2 \in D$ . Up to reordering we have  $W_{\infty} = k(q_1) = h(q'_1)$  and  $W_0 = k(q_2) = h(q'_2)$ . The points r, r' are given explicitly as follows. Let  $\{\xi_0, \ldots, \xi_3\}$  be the basis of  $U^{\vee}$  dual to  $\{u_0, \ldots, u_3\}$  and let

$$Q_0 = V(\xi_0 \xi_3 - \xi_1 \xi_2) \subset \mathbb{P}(L).$$
(5.11.28)

Then

$$k(r) = \langle \langle T_1(Q_0) \rangle \rangle, \qquad h(r') = \langle \langle T_2(Q_0) \rangle \rangle$$

**Proposition 5.11.10.** Keep notation as above. Let  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}} \in \mathbb{Y}_{\text{fix}}^{\phi}$ . Then one of the following holds:

- (s) dim  $\Theta_{A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}} \geq 2$  and
  - (s1)  $c_1 = 0$  in this case  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}$  belongs to  $\mathbb{X}^*_{\mathcal{W}}$  or
  - (s2)  $(\mathbf{c}, \mathbf{d}) = ([1, 1], [1, -1])$  in this case  $A_{\mathbf{c}, \mathbf{d}}$  belongs to the orbit of  $A_k$  or
  - (s3)  $(\mathbf{c}, \mathbf{d}) = ([1, -1], [1, 1])$  in this case  $A_{\mathbf{c}, \mathbf{d}}$  belongs to the orbit of  $A_h$ .
- (t) dim  $\Theta_{A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}} = 1$  and every irreducible component of  $\Theta_{A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}}$  is one of the following:
  - $(t1) i_+(C),$
  - (t2)  $k(\langle q_1, q_2 \rangle), k(\langle r, q_1, r \rangle)$  or  $k(\langle r, q_2 \rangle),$
  - (t3)  $h(\langle q'_1, q'_2 \rangle), h(\langle r', q'_1, r \rangle)$  or  $h(\langle r', q'_2 \rangle),$
  - (t4)  $i_+(\{[\xi_0u_0+\xi_3u_3] \mid [\xi_0,\xi_3] \in \mathbb{P}^1\}),$
  - (t5) { $\langle \langle T_1(Q_0) \rangle \rangle$ } where  $Q_0$  is given by (5.11.28),
  - (t6)  $\{\langle T_2(Q_0) \rangle \}$ .

Moreover  $\langle \langle T_1(Q_0) \rangle \rangle$  is an element of  $\Theta_{A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}}$  if and only if  $d_0 + d_1 = 0$  and  $\langle \langle T_2(Q_0) \rangle \rangle$  is an element of  $\Theta_{A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}}$  if and only if  $d_0 - d_1 = 0$ .

Proof. As is easily checked

$$\{W \in \operatorname{Gr}(3, V) \mid W \cap i_+(p) \neq \{0\} \quad \forall p \in C\} = \Theta_{A_+(U)} \cup \Theta_{A_k(L)} \cup \Theta_{A_h(L)}$$

where L is as in (5.11.19). Since  $i_+(C) \subset \Theta_{A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}}$  it follows that

$$\Theta_{A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}} \subset \Theta_{A_{+}(U)} \cup \Theta_{A_{k}(L)} \cup \Theta_{A_{h}(L)}.$$
(5.11.29)

Let  $\Theta$  be an irreducible component of  $\Theta_{A_{c,d}}$ . By (5.11.29) one of the following holds:

- (A)  $\Theta \subset \Theta_{A_+(U)},$
- (B)  $\Theta \subset \Theta_{A_k(L)}$ ,
- (C)  $\Theta \subset \Theta_{A_h(L)}$ .

Suppose that (A) holds. Then  $\Theta = i_+(R)$  where  $R \subset \mathbb{P}(U)$  is left invariant by the action of the 1-PS of PGL(U) defined by diag $(t^3, t, t^{-1}, t^{-3})$  in the basis  $\{u_0, \ldots, u_3\}$  - see **Remark 5.11.5**. Moreover R is an irreducible component of  $i_+^{-1}(\Theta_{A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}}) = i_+^{-1}\mathbb{P}(A)$  and the latter is an intersection of quadrics. It follows that  $\Theta$  is one of the following:

- (A1)  $A_+(U)$ ,
- (A2)  $i_+(Q_0)$ ,
- (A3)  $i_+(C)$ .
- (A4)  $\{i_+([\xi_0 u_0 + \xi_3 u_3]) \mid [\xi_0, \xi_3] \in \mathbb{P}^1\},\$

Next suppose that (B) holds. Arguing as above (notice that this time  $k^{-1}(\Theta_{A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}})$  is an intersection of cubics) we get that  $\Theta$  is one of the following:

- (B1)  $A_k(L)$ ,
- (B2)  $k(D)(=i_+(C)),$
- (B3)  $k(\langle q_1, q_2 \rangle), k(\langle r, q_1, r \rangle)$  or  $k(\langle r, q_2 \rangle),$
- (B4)  $\{k(r)\} = \langle \langle T_1(Q_0) \rangle \rangle.$

Lastly suppose that (C) holds. Arguing as above we get that  $\Theta$  is one of the following:

- (C1)  $A_h(L)$ ,
- (C2)  $h(D')(=i_+(C)),$
- (C3)  $h(\langle q'_1, q'_2 \rangle), h(\langle r', q'_1, r \rangle)$  or  $h(\langle r', q'_2 \rangle),$
- (C4)  $\{h(r')\} = \langle \langle T_2(Q_0) \rangle \rangle.$

A quick glance at Items (A1)-(A4), (B1)-(B4), (C1)-(C4) gives that if  $\dim \Theta_{A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}} \geq 2$  then one of (A1), (A2), (B1) or (C1) holds. A straightforward computation gives that (A1) or (A2) holds if and only if  $c_1 = 0$  (see (5.11.15)). Moreover if (A1) or (A2) holds then  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}$  belongs to  $\mathbb{X}^*_{\mathcal{W}}$  by definition of  $\mathbb{X}^*_{\mathcal{W}}$ . Next let's prove that (B4) or (C4) holds if and only if  $\mathbf{d} = [1, -1]$  or  $\mathbf{d} = [1, 1]$  respectively. Let  $Q_0$  be as in (5.11.28): it is a smooth quadric containing C. A computation gives that

$$\langle \langle T_1(Q_0) \rangle \rangle = \langle v_1, (v_2 + v_3), v_4 \rangle.$$
 (5.11.30)

It follows that  $\langle \langle T_1(Q_0) \rangle \rangle$  is an element of  $\Theta_{A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}}$  if and only if  $d_0 + d_1 = 0$ . Similarly

$$\langle \langle T_2(Q_0) \rangle \rangle = \langle v_0, v_2 - v_3, v_5 \rangle. \tag{5.11.31}$$

(Notice:  $R_{\phi}(\bigwedge^{3}\langle\langle T_{1}(Q_{0})\rangle\rangle) = \bigwedge^{3}\langle\langle T_{2}(Q_{0})\rangle\rangle$ .) It follows that  $\Theta_{A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}}$  contains  $\langle\langle T_{2}(Q_{0})\rangle\rangle$  if and only if  $d_{0} - d_{1} = 0$ . Next we will prove that  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}} = A_{k}(L)$  if and only if  $(\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}) = ([1,1],[1,-1])$ . Suppose that  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}} = A_{k}(L)$ . Then  $\langle\langle T_{1}(Q_{0})\rangle\rangle$  is an element of  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}$  and hence  $\mathbf{d} = [1,-1]$  by the computation above. Let

$$Q_1 = V(\xi_0\xi_2 - \xi_1^2 + \xi_1\xi_3 - \xi_2^2) \subset \mathbb{P}(U).$$

Thus  $Q_1$  is another smooth quadric containing C. A computation shows that

$$\langle \langle T_1(Q_1) \rangle \rangle = \langle v_0 + v_2, v_1 + v_4, v_2 + v_5 \rangle.$$

It follows that  $\langle \langle T_1(Q_1) \rangle \rangle$  is an element of  $\Theta_{A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}}$  if and only if

 $A_{{\bf c},{\bf d}} \! \ni \! 4(v_0 \! + \! v_2) \! \wedge \! (v_1 \! + \! v_4) \! \wedge \! (v_2 \! + \! v_5) \! = \!$ 

 $= 4\alpha_{(2,0,0,0)} + (\alpha_{(0,2,0,0)} + \alpha_{(1,0,1,0)}) - (\alpha_{(0,2,0,0)} - \alpha_{(1,0,1,0)}) - (4\beta_{(0,0,2,0)} - 2\beta_{(0,1,0,1)}) +$ 

 $+(\alpha_{(0,0,2,0)}+\alpha_{(0,1,0,1)})-(\alpha_{(0,0,2,0)}-\alpha_{(1,0,1,0)})-(4\beta_{(0,2,0,0)}-2\beta_{(1,0,1,0)})+4\alpha_{(0,0,0,2)}.$ 

The above holds if and only if  $c_0 - c_1 = 0$ . This proves that if  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}} = A_k(L)$  then  $(\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}) = ([1,1],[1,-1])$ ; since we know that there exists such a  $(\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d})$  we get that  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}} = A_k(L)$  if and only if  $(\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}) = ([1,1],[1,-1])$ . By **Proposition 5.11.7** it follows that  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}} = A_h(L)$  if and only if  $(\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}) = ([1,-1],[1,1])$ . This proves that if dim  $\Theta_{A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}} \ge 2$  then one of (s1), (s2) or (s3) holds. Now suppose that dim  $\Theta_{A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}} = 1$ . We showed above that one of (A3), (A4), (B3), (B4), (C3) or (C4) holds, thus it is clear that one of (t1) - (t6) holds. We have also shown that  $\langle \langle T_1(Q_0) \rangle \rangle \in \Theta_{A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}}$  if and only if  $d_0 + d_1 = 0$ .

Remark 5.11.11. Let  $A \in \mathbb{X}^*_{\mathcal{W}}$ . There exists  $\mathbf{d} \in \mathbb{P}^1$  such that  $\mathrm{PGL}(V)A = \mathrm{PGL}(V)A_{[1,0],\mathbf{d}}$ .

**Corollary 5.11.12.** Let  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}} \in \mathbb{Y}_{\text{fix}}^{\phi}$ . Then  $C_{W_{\infty},A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}} = \mathbb{P}(W_{\infty})$  if and only if either  $c_1 = 0$  or  $(\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}) = ([1,1],[1,-1])$ .

*Proof.* If  $c_1 = 0$  or  $(\mathbf{c}, \mathbf{d}) = ([1, 1], [1, -1])$  then  $C_{W_{\infty}, A_{\mathbf{c}, \mathbf{d}}} = \mathbb{P}(W_{\infty})$  by **Proposition 5.11.10** - see **Claim 4.3.5** and (4.4.6). Thus it remains to prove the converse. Suppose that  $C_{W_{\infty}, A_{\mathbf{c}, \mathbf{d}}} = \mathbb{P}(W_{\infty})$ . By **Corollary 3.2.7** it follows that  $\mathcal{B}(W_{\infty}, A_{\mathbf{c}, \mathbf{d}}) = \mathbb{P}(W_{\infty})$ . Thus one of the following holds:

(a) Given a generic  $[v] \in \mathbb{P}(W_{\infty})$  there exists  $W \in \Theta_{A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}}$  containing v.

(b) For any  $[v] \in \mathbb{P}(W_{\infty})$  we have

$$\dim(A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}} \cap S_{W_{\infty}} \cap F_{v}) \ge 2. \tag{5.11.32}$$

If (a) holds then dim  $\Theta_{A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}} \geq 2$ . By **Proposition 5.11.10**, (4.4.6) and (4.4.7) we get that either  $c_1 = 0$  or  $(\mathbf{c}, \mathbf{d}) = ([1, 1], [1, -1])$ . Now suppose that (a) does not hold and that (b) holds. Then

$$\dim(A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}} \cap S_{W_{\infty}}) \ge 4 \tag{5.11.33}$$

and of course  $c_1 \neq 0$ . A straightforward computation gives that (5.11.33) holds if and only if  $d_1 = 0$ and in that case

 $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}} \cap S_{W_{\infty}} \!=\! \langle v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge v_2, \ v_0 \wedge v_1 \wedge v_4 \!-\! v_0 \wedge v_2 \wedge v_3,$ 

$$(c_{0}+c_{1})v_{0}\wedge v_{1}\wedge v_{5}-2c_{1}v_{0}\wedge v_{2}\wedge v_{4}-(c_{0}-c_{1})v_{1}\wedge v_{2}\wedge v_{3}, v_{0}\wedge v_{2}\wedge v_{5}-v_{1}\wedge v_{2}\wedge v_{4}\rangle.$$
(5.11.34)

Given (5.11.34) one checks easily that the set of  $[v] \in \mathbb{P}(W_{\infty})$  for which (5.11.32) holds is a proper subset of  $\mathbb{P}(W_{\infty})$ , in fact the union of a line and a singleton: that is a contradiction.

**Proposition 5.11.13.** Let  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}} \in \mathbb{Y}^{\phi}_{\text{fix}}$ . Then  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}} \in \mathbb{X}^{\phi}$  if and only if  $c_1(c_0d_1 + c_1d_0) = 0$ .

Proof. We start by noting that  $\mathbb{X}^{\phi}$  is the zero-locus of a section (possibly zero) of  $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^{1}}(2)\boxtimes\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^{1}}(1)$  (we identify  $\mathbb{Y}_{\text{fix}}^{\phi}$  with  $\mathbb{P}^{1} \times \mathbb{P}^{1}$  via (5.11.17)) - this is a consequence of the discussion that follows (3.1.21). By **Proposition 5.11.10** and **Claim 4.3.5** we know that  $\{(\mathbf{c}, \mathbf{d}) \mid c_{1} = 0\}$  is contained in  $\mathbb{X}^{\phi}$ ; it follows that there exists  $\sigma \in H^{0}(\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^{1}}(m) \boxtimes \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^{1}}(1))$  with  $m \leq 1$  such that

$$\mathbb{X}^{\phi} = \{A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}} \mid c_1 = 0\} \cup V(\sigma).$$

Let's show that  $\sigma \neq 0$ . Suppose the contrary holds i.e. that  $\sigma = 0$ . It follows that the locus of  $(\mathbf{c}, \mathbf{d}) \in \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  such that  $C_{W_{\infty}, A_{\mathbf{c}, \mathbf{d}}} = \mathbb{P}(W)$  is either all of  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  or else it is the zero-locus of a section of  $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^1}(2) \boxtimes \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^1}(1)$ ; that contradicts **Corollary 5.11.12**. This proves that  $\sigma \neq 0$ . By **Proposition 5.11.10** and (4.4.6), (4.4.7) we have

$$([1,1],[1,-1]),([1,-1],[1,1]) \in V(\sigma).$$
 (5.11.35)

It follows that m = 1 i.e.

$$\sigma \in H^0(\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^1}(1) \boxtimes \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^1}(1)). \tag{5.11.36}$$

It remains to prove that

$$V(\sigma) = \{ A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}} \mid c_0 d_1 + c_1 d_0 = 0 \}.$$
(5.11.37)

We will show that

$$V(\sigma) \cap \{ (\mathbf{c}, \mathbf{d}) \mid d_1 = 0 \} = \{ ([1, 0], [1, 0]) \}.$$
(5.11.38)

Granting the above equality we get (5.11.37) by noting that there is one divisor in  $|H^0(\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^1}(1) \boxtimes \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^1}(1))|$  whose zero-locus contains ([1,1],[1,-1]),([1,-1],[1,1]) and ([1,0],[1,0]) namely the righthand side of (5.11.37). It remains to prove (5.11.38). By (5.11.36) the intersection number of  $V(\sigma)$ and the "vertical" line  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \{[1,0]\}$  is equal to 1: thus in order to prove (5.11.38) it suffices to show that if  $c_1 \neq 0 \neq d_1$  then  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}} \notin V(\sigma)$ . Let  $(\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}) \in \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$ : as is easily checked  $d_1 = 0$  if and only if

$$\Theta_{A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}} \supset i_+(\{[\xi_0 u_0 + \xi_3 u_3]) \mid [\xi_0, \xi_3] \in \mathbb{P}^3\}).$$
(5.11.39)

Now suppose that  $d_1 = 0$  and  $c_1 \neq 0$ . By **Proposition 5.11.10** we know that dim  $\Theta_{A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}} = 1$ . Thus the conic on the right-hand side of (5.11.39) is an irreducible component of  $\Theta_{A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}}$ . Now let  $p \in (C \setminus \{[1,0,0,0]\}$  be close to [1,0,0,0] and set  $W = i_+(p)$ . By **Corollary 5.11.12** we know that  $C_{W_{\infty},A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}} \neq \mathbb{P}(W_{\infty})$ . By continuity it follows that  $C_{W,A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}} \neq \mathbb{P}(W)$ . On the other hand we see immediatly that  $\mathcal{B}(W,A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}})$  contains a conic and a line (the "projections "from pof C and  $\langle [1,0,0,0], [0,0,0,1] \rangle$  respectively). Thus  $C_{W,A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}} = 2D + 2L$  where D is a smooth conic and L is a line (intersecting D transversely). By continuity and (5.11.24) it follows that  $C_{W_{\infty},A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}} = V((X_0X_2 - X_1^2)^2X_1^2)$ , in particular  $(\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}) \notin \mathbb{X}^{\phi}$  and a fortiori  $(\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}) \notin V(\sigma)$ . This proves that (5.11.38) holds. **Definition 5.11.14.** Let  $\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{Z}}^{\phi} := \{A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}} \mid c_0d_1 + c_1d_0 = 0\}$ . Let  $\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{Z}}^* := \bigcup_{\phi} \mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{Z}}^{\phi}$  be the union over all isomorphisms  $\phi$  appearing in (5.11.1), and  $\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{Z}}$  be the closure of  $\mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{Z}}^*$ .

The generic Lagrangian  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}} \in \mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{Z}}^{\phi}$  is semistable: in fact **Proposition 5.11.10** gives that it is semistable for  $(\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}) \in \{([1,0],[1,0],([1,1],[1,-1]),([1,-1],[1,1])\}$ . The proposition below gives a more precise result.

**Proposition 5.11.15.** Let  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}} \in \mathbb{Y}_{\text{fix}}^{\phi}$ . Then  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}$  is not  $G_{\mathcal{N}_3}$ -stable if and only if

$$c_1 d_1 (c_0^2 - c_1^2) = 0. (5.11.40)$$

*Proof.* A straightforward application of **Proposition 5.10.1**.

The result below follows at once from **Proposition 5.11.15**.

**Corollary 5.11.16.** Let  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}} \in \mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{Z}}^{\phi}$ . Then  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}$  is semistable with minimal orbit.

By the above results it makes sense to let

$$\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{Z}} := \mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{Z}} / / \operatorname{PGL}(V). \tag{5.11.41}$$

**Claim 5.11.17.**  $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{Z}}$  is an irreducible curve and it is contained in  $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3} \cap \mathfrak{I}$ .

*Proof.* By **Proposition 5.11.13** we know that dim  $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{Z}} \leq 1$  and that  $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{Z}}$  is irreducible. Since  $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{Z}}$  contains the 3 distinct points  $\mathfrak{y}, \mathfrak{z}, \mathfrak{z}^{\vee}$  it is an irreducible curve. By (5.11.18) we have  $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{Z}} \subset \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3}$ . Let  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}} \in \mathbb{X}_{\mathcal{Z}}^{\phi}$ : then  $C_{W_{\infty},A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}}$  is either  $\mathbb{P}(W_{\infty})$  or a triple conic: it follows that  $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{Z}} \subset \mathfrak{I}$ .

5.11.4 The last step

We will prove that if  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}} \in \mathbb{Y}^{\phi}_{\text{fix}}$  is semistable and  $[A] \in \mathfrak{I}$  then  $A \in \mathbb{X}^{\phi}$ . First we will analyze  $A_{\mathbf{c},[1,\pm 1]}$ . Let

$$W_{+} := \langle \langle T_{2}(Q_{0}) \rangle \rangle = \langle v_{0}, v_{2} - v_{3}, v_{5} \rangle, \quad W_{-} := \langle \langle T_{1}(Q_{0}) \rangle \rangle = \langle v_{1}, v_{2} + v_{3}, v_{4} \rangle.$$
(5.11.42)

By **Proposition 5.11.10** we have  $W_{\pm} \in \Theta_{A_{\mathbf{c},[1,\pm 1]}}$ .

**Claim 5.11.18.** Let  $\{Z_0, Z_1, Z_2\}$  be the basis of  $W_{\pm}^{\vee}$  dual to the basis of  $W_{\pm}$  appearing in (5.11.42). There exist homogeneous quadratic polynomials  $P_{\pm}, Q_{\pm} \in \mathbb{C}[c_0, c_1]$  such that

$$C_{W_{\pm},A_{\mathbf{c},[1,\pm1]}} = V((Z_0 Z_2 - Z_1^2)^2 (P_{\pm}(\mathbf{c}) Z_0 Z_2 + Q_{\pm}(\mathbf{c}) Z_1^2)).$$
(5.11.43)

*Proof.* Applying **Claim 3.1.4** to the action of  $\lambda_{\mathcal{N}_3}$  on  $W_{\pm}$  we get that  $C_{W_{\pm},A_{\mathbf{c},[1,\pm 1]}}$  has equation  $f_{\mathbf{c}} := \prod_{i=1}^{3} (b_i(\mathbf{c})Z_0Z_2 + a_i(\mathbf{c})Z_1^2)$ . Let  $p \in C$ ; by **Corollary 3.2.7** the differential of  $f_{\mathbf{c}}$  vanishes at  $W_{\pm} \cap i_{\pm}(p)$ . Since

$$\{W_{\pm} \cap i_{+}(p) \mid p \in C\} = V(Z_{0}Z_{2} - Z_{1}^{2})$$
(5.11.44)

we get that (5.11.43) holds. We may assume that  $P^{\pm}, Q^{\pm}$  are homogeneous polynomials of degree 2 (beware that they are determined only up to a common scalar factor) by (3.1.22) and (3.1.23).

**Proposition 5.11.19.** Let notation be as in Claim 5.11.18. The point with Z-coordinates [0, 1, 0]

- (1) belongs to  $C_{W_+,A_{\mathbf{c}},[1,1]}$  if and only if  $\mathbf{c} = [3,-1]$ ,
- (2) belongs to  $C_{W_{-},A_{c,[1,-1]}}$  if and only if c = [1,1].

Moreover

$$C_{W_+,A_{\mathbf{c},[1,1]}} = V((Z_0 Z_2 - Z_1^2)^2 Z_0 Z_2), \quad C_{W_-,A_{\mathbf{c},[1,-1]}} = \mathbb{P}(W_-).$$
(5.11.45)

Proof. The point in  $\mathbb{P}(W_+)$  with Z-coordinates [0, 1, 0] is  $[v_2 - v_3]$ . By definition  $[v_2 - v_3] \in C_{W_+, A_{\mathbf{c}, [1,1]}}$  if and only if dim $(F_{v_2-v_3} \cap A_{\mathbf{c}, [1,1]}) \geq 2$ . Thus the proposition is proved by a computation. A priori we need to compute the zeroes of a  $9 \times 9$  determinant with entries functions of  $c_0, c_1$ . We explain why the computation breaks up into a series of trivial calculations. The intersection  $F_{v_2-v_3} \cap A_{\mathbf{c}, [1,1]}$  is the kernel of the multiplication map

$$\begin{array}{cccc} A_{\mathbf{c},[1,1]} & \longrightarrow & \bigwedge^4 V \\ \alpha & \mapsto & (v_2 - v_3) \wedge \alpha \end{array} \tag{5.11.46}$$

Both  $A_{\mathbf{c},[1,1]}$  and  $\bigwedge^4 V$  are  $\mathbb{C}^{\times}$ -modules because  $\lambda_{\mathcal{N}_3}$  acts on them; let  $A_{\mathbf{c},[1,1]}(t^m) \subset A_{\mathbf{c},[1,1]}$  be the weight-*m* susbpace. Map (5.11.46) is  $\mathbb{C}^{\times}$ -equivariant because  $(v_2 - v_3)$  is  $\lambda_{\mathcal{N}_3}$ -invariant; hence its kernel is the direct-sum of the kernels of the multiplication maps  $A_{\mathbf{c},[1,1]}(t^m) \to \bigwedge^4 V$ . The kernels of these maps are readily computed. One gets that if  $m \notin \{0, \pm 1\}$  the kernel is trivial for all  $\mathbf{c}$ ,

$$F_{v_2-v_3} \cap A_{\mathbf{c},[1,1]}(t) = \begin{cases} \{0\} & \text{if } \mathbf{c} \neq [3,-1], \\ [(v_2-v_3) \wedge (v_0 \wedge v_4 - v_1 \wedge v_3)] & \text{if } \mathbf{c} = [3,-1], \end{cases}$$
(5.11.47)

$$F_{v_2-v_3} \cap A_{\mathbf{c},[1,1]}(t^{-1}) = \begin{cases} \{0\} & \text{if } \mathbf{c} \neq [3,-1], \\ [(v_2-v_3) \wedge (v_1 \wedge v_5 - v_3 \wedge v_4)] & \text{if } \mathbf{c} = [3,-1]. \end{cases}$$
(5.11.48)

Moreover the invariant part of  $F_{v_2-v_3} \cap A_{\mathbf{c},[1,1]}$  is spanned by  $(v_2 - v_3) \wedge v_0 \wedge v_5$ . It follows that  $[v_2 - v_3] \in C_{W_+,A_{\mathbf{c},[1,1]}}$  if and only if  $\mathbf{c} = [3, -1]$ . Moreover we see that  $[v_2 - v_3] \notin \mathcal{B}(W_+, A_{\mathbf{c},[1,1]})$ : by **Proposition 3.2.6** we get that  $C_{W_+,A_{\mathbf{c},[1,1]}}$  has an ordinary node at  $[v_2 - v_3]$  and hence the first equality of (5.11.45) holds. Similar computations show that  $[v_2 + v_3] \in C_{W_-,A_{\mathbf{c},[1,-1]}}$  (notice:  $[v_2 + v_3]$  is the point of  $\mathbb{P}(W_-)$  with Z-coordinates [0,1,0]) if and only if  $\mathbf{c} = [1,1]$ . The second equality of (5.11.45) holds because by **Proposition 5.11.10** we know that  $A_{[1,1],[1,-1]} = A_k(L)$ .  $\Box$ 

**Corollary 5.11.20.** Let  $\{Z_0, Z_1, Z_2\}$  be the basis of  $W_{\pm}^{\vee}$  dual to the basis of  $W_{\pm}$  appearing in (5.11.42). Then

$$C_{W_{\pm},A_{[1,0],[1,\pm 1]}} = V((Z_0Z_2 - Z_1^2)^3).$$

*Proof.* By **Proposition 5.11.19** we know that  $C_{W_{\pm},A_{[1,0],[1,\pm 1]}} \neq \mathbb{P}(W_{\pm})$ . Thus (see **Corollary 3.1.3**) it suffices to show that

$$\dim(F_v \cap A_{[1,0],[1,\pm 1]}) \ge 4 \text{ if } [v] = W_{\pm} \cap i_+(p), \ p \in C.$$
(5.11.49)

Let [v] be as above: then  $v = \phi(\tau_0 \wedge \tau_1)$  where  $\tau_0, \tau_1 \in U$  and  $\mathbb{P}(\langle \tau_0, \tau_1 \rangle)$  is a line contained in  $Q_0$ . Given  $q \in \mathbb{P}(\langle \tau_0, \tau_1 \rangle)$  we let  $\alpha_q \in \bigwedge^3 V$  be a generator of  $\bigwedge^3 i_+(q) = [\alpha_q]$ : then  $\alpha_q \in F_v \cap A_{[1,0],[1,\pm 1]}$ . As q varies in  $\mathbb{P}(\langle \tau_0, \tau_1 \rangle)$  the elements  $\alpha_q$  span a 3-dimensional subsapace of  $F_v \cap A_{[1,0],[1,\pm 1]}$  which does not contain a generator of  $\bigwedge^3 W_{\pm}$ ; inequality (5.11.49) follows.

**Proposition 5.11.21.** Let  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}} \in \mathbb{Y}_{\text{fix}}^{\phi}$ . There exists  $W \in \Theta_{A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}}$  such that  $C_{W,A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}}$  is either  $\mathbb{P}(W)$  or a sextic in the indeterminacy locus of the period map (0.0.10) if and only if  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}} \in \mathbb{X}^{\phi}$ .

Proof. Let  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}} \in \mathbb{X}^{\phi}$ ; then  $C_{W_{\infty},A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}}$  is either  $\mathbb{P}(W_{\infty})$  or a sextic in the indeterminacy locus of (0.0.10) by definition of  $\mathbb{X}^{\phi}$ . Now assume that there exists  $W \in \Theta_{A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}}$  such that  $C_{W,A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}}$  is either  $\mathbb{P}(W)$  or a sextic in the indeterminacy locus of (0.0.10). If  $\dim \Theta_{A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}} \geq 2$  then  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}} \in \mathbb{X}^{\phi}$ by **Proposition 5.11.10** and **Proposition 5.11.13**. Thus we may assume that  $\dim \Theta_{A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}} = 1$ . Since the 1-PS  $\lambda_{\mathcal{N}_3}$  acts on  $\Theta_{A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}}$  we may assume that W is fixed by  $\lambda_{\mathcal{N}_3}(t)$  for all  $t \in \mathbb{C}^{\times}$ . Going through Items (t1) - (t6) of **Proposition 5.11.10** we get that W is one of  $W_{\infty}, W_0, W_+, W_-$ . If  $W \in \{W_{\infty}, W_0\}$  then  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}} \in \mathbb{X}^{\phi}$  by definition and by (5.11.27). Next let us consider  $W_+$ . By **Proposition 5.11.10** we know that  $W_+ \in \Theta_{W,A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}}$  if and only if  $\mathbf{d} = [1, 1]$ , moreover  $C_{W_+,A_{\mathbf{c},[1,1]}}$ is a sextic for every  $\mathbf{c} \in \mathbb{P}^1$  by **Proposition 5.11.19**. By **Claim 5.11.18** and **Corollary 5.11.12** it follows that we have a regular map

$$\begin{array}{cccc} \mathbb{P}^1 & \longrightarrow & |\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}(W_+)}(6)| \\ \mathbf{c} & \mapsto & C_{W_+, A_{\mathbf{c}, [1, 1]}} \end{array}$$
(5.11.50)

with image a line and **c** has degree 2 onto its image. Let  $Z_0, Z_1, Z_2$  be the homogeneous coordinates on  $\mathbb{P}(W_+)$  introduced above. Map (5.11.50) sends [1,0] to  $V((Z_0Z_2 - Z_1^2)^3)$  by **Corollary 5.11.20** and it sends [1,-1] to the same sextic by **Proposition 5.11.10** and (4.4.7). Since Map (5.11.50) is of degree 2 onto a line it follows that no other **c** is mapped to  $V((Z_0Z_2 - Z_1^2)^3)$  i.e. if  $\mathbf{c} \notin$  $\{[1,0],[1,-1]\}$  then  $C_{W_+,A_{\mathbf{c},[1,1]}}$  is a sextic which is not in the indeterminacy locus of the period map (0.0.10). By **Proposition 5.11.13** both ([1,0],[1,1]) and ([1,-1],[1,1]) belong to  $\mathbb{X}^{\phi}$ . Lastly we consider  $W_-$ . By **Proposition 5.11.10** we know that  $W_- \in \Theta_{W,A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}}$  if and only if  $\mathbf{d} = [1,-1]$ . By **Proposition 5.11.19** we know that  $C_{W_-,A_{\mathbf{c},[1,-1]}} = \mathbb{P}(W_-)$  if and only if  $\mathbf{c} = [1,1]$  moreover  $C_{W_-,A_{[1,0],[1,-1]}} = V((Z_0Z_2 - Z_1^2)^3)$  by **Corollary 5.11.20**. By **Claim 5.11.18** it follows that

- (a)  $C_{W_{-},A_{\mathbf{c},[1,-1]}} = V((Z_0Z_2 Z_1^2)^3)$  for all  $\mathbf{c} \neq [1,1]$  or else
- (b)  $C_{W_{-},A_{\mathbf{c},[1,-1]}} = V((Z_0Z_2 Z_1^2)^3)$  only for  $\mathbf{c} = [1,0]$ .

A computation gives that the point in  $\mathbb{P}(W_{-})$  with Z-coordinates [1,0,1] (i.e.  $[v_1 + v_4]$ ) belongs to  $C_{W_{-},A_{[1,-1],[1,-1]}}$ : in fact

 $F_{v_{1}+v_{4}} \ni 4(v_{1}+v_{4}) \land (v_{0} \land v_{2}-v_{2} \land v_{3}-v_{2} \land v_{5}) = 4\alpha_{(0,0,0,2)} - (\alpha_{(0,0,2,0)} + \alpha_{(0,1,0,1)}) + ((\alpha_{(0,0,2,0)} - \alpha_{(0,1,0,1)}) - (4\beta_{(0,2,0,0)} - 2\beta_{(1,0,1,0)})) + (\alpha_{(0,0,2,0)} + \alpha_{(1,0,1,0)}) - ((\alpha_{(0,2,0,0)} - \alpha_{(1,0,1,0)}) - (4\beta_{(0,0,2,0)} - 2\beta_{(0,1,0,1)})) - (4\alpha_{(2,0,0,0)} \in A_{[1,-1],[1,-1]}).$ (5.11.51)

Thus Item (b) holds; since  $([1,0], [1,-1]) \in \mathbb{X}^{\phi}$  this finishes the proof.

Below is the main result of the present subsection.

### Proposition 5.11.22. $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3} \cap \mathfrak{I} = \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{W}} \cup \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{Z}}.$

*Proof.* By (5.11.18) and **Remark 5.11.11** we know that  $\mathfrak{X}_{W} \subset \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{N}_{3}}$ , moreover  $\mathfrak{X}_{W} \subset \mathfrak{I}$  by **Claim 4.3.5**: thus  $\mathfrak{X}_{W} \subset \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{N}_{3}} \cap \mathfrak{I}$ . On the other hand  $\mathfrak{X}_{Z} \subset \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{N}_{3}} \cap \mathfrak{I}$  by **Claim 5.11.17**. It remains to prove that

$$\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3} \cap \mathfrak{I} \subset \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{W}} \cup \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{Z}}.$$
(5.11.52)

Let  $[A] \in \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{N}_3} \cap \mathfrak{I}$ . We may and will assume that A has minimal orbit. By **Proposition 5.11.6** we may assume that  $A \in \mathbb{Y}_{\text{fix}}^{\phi}$ , say  $A = A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}$ . By **Proposition 5.11.21** we get that  $A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}} \in \mathbb{X}^{\phi}$ and by **Proposition 5.11.13** either  $c_1 = 0$  or  $(c_0d_1 + c_1d_0) = 0$ . If  $c_1 = 0$  then  $[A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}] \in \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{W}}$ by **Proposition 5.11.10**, if  $(c_0d_1 + c_1d_0) = 0$  then  $[A_{\mathbf{c},\mathbf{d}}] \in \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{Z}}$  by definition.

We finish the section by observing that

$$\mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{V}} \cap \mathfrak{X}_{\mathcal{Z}} = \{\mathfrak{y}\}.$$
(5.11.53)

## A Elementary auxiliary results

### A.1 Discriminant of quadratic forms

Let U be a complex vector-space of finite dimension d. We view  $S^2 U^{\vee}$  as the vector-space of quadratic forms on U. Given  $q_* \in S^2 U^{\vee}$  we let  $\Phi$  be the polynomial on the vector-space  $S^2 U^{\vee}$  defined by  $\Phi(q) := \det(q_* + q)$ . Of course  $\Phi$  is defined up to multiplication by a non-zero scalar, moreover it depends on  $q_*$  although that does not show up in the notation. Let

$$\Phi = \Phi_0 + \Phi_1 + \ldots + \Phi_d, \qquad \Phi_i \in \mathcal{S}^i(\mathcal{S}^2 U) \tag{A.1.1}$$

be the decomposition into homogeneous components. We will be interested in giving "intrinsic" descriptions of the loci

$$\{q \in S^2 U^{\vee} \mid 0 = \Phi_0(q) = \ldots = \Phi_j(q)\}.$$
(A.1.2)

Of course all one needs to do is to expand a determinant: the point is to give a meaningful interpretation of the result. We introduce some notation. Given  $q \in S^2 U^{\vee}$  we let

$$\widetilde{q}: U \to U^{\vee}, \qquad (v, w)_q := \langle \widetilde{q}(v), w \rangle$$
(A.1.3)

be the associated symmetric map and symmetric bilinear form respectively (here  $\langle f, v \rangle := f(v)$  for  $f \in U^{\vee}$  and  $v \in U$ ). Let  $K := \ker q$ ; then  $\tilde{q}$  may be viewed as a (symmetric) map  $\tilde{q} : (U/K) \to \operatorname{Ann} K$ . The **dual** quadratic form  $q^{\vee}$  is the quadratic form associated to the symmetric map

$$\widetilde{q}^{-1}$$
: Ann  $K \to (U/K)$ .

Thus  $q^{\vee} \in S^2(U/K)$ . We denote by  $\wedge^i q$  the quadratic form induced by q on  $\wedge^i U$ .

Remark A.1.1. If  $\alpha = v_1 \wedge \ldots \wedge v_i$  is a decomposable vector of  $\bigwedge^i U$  then  $\wedge^i q(\alpha)$  is equal to the determinant of  $q|_{\langle v_1,\ldots,v_i \rangle}$  with respect to the basis  $\{v_1,\ldots,v_i\}$ .

The following is well-known (it follows from a straightforward computation).

**Proposition A.1.2.** Let  $q_* \in S^2 U^{\vee}$  and

$$K := \ker(q_*), \qquad k := \dim K. \tag{A.1.4}$$

Let  $\Phi_i$  be the polynomials appearing in (A.1.1). Then

- (1)  $\Phi_i = 0$  for i < k, and
- (2) there exists  $c \neq 0$  such that  $\Phi_k(q) = c \det(q|_K)$ .

Keep notation and hypotheses as in **Proposition A.1.2**. Let  $\mathcal{V}_K \subset S^2 U^{\vee}$  be the subspace of quadratic forms whose restriction to K vanishes. Given  $q \in \mathcal{V}_K$  we have  $\tilde{q}(K) \subset \operatorname{Ann} K$  and hence it makes sense to consider the restriction of  $q_*^{\vee}$  to  $\tilde{q}(K)$ .

**Proposition A.1.3.** *Keep notation and hypotheses as in* **Proposition A.1.2***. There exists*  $c \neq 0$  *such that* 

$$\Phi_{2k}(q) = c \det(q_*^{\vee}|_{\widetilde{q}(K)}), \qquad q \in \mathcal{V}_K.$$
(A.1.5)

In particular by **Remark A.1.1** we have that  $\Phi_{2k}(q) = 0$  if and only if the restriction of  $q_*^{\vee}$  to  $\tilde{q}(K)$  is degenerate.

*Proof.* Choose a basis  $\{u_1, \ldots, u_d\}$  of U such that  $K = \langle u_1, \ldots, u_k \rangle$  and  $\tilde{q}_*(u_i) = u_i^{\vee}$  for  $k < i \leq d$ . Let  $q \in \mathcal{V}_K$  and let M be the matrix of q in the chosen basis - thus the upper-left  $k \times k$  subminor of M is zero. Expanding det $(q_* + tq)$  we get that

$$\det(q_* + tq) \equiv (-1)^k t^{2k} \sum_{J} (\det M_{\mathbf{k},J})^2 \pmod{t^{2k+1}}$$

where  $M_{\mathbf{k},J}$  is the  $k \times k$  submatrix of M determined by the first k rows and the columns indicided by  $J = (j_1, j_2, \ldots, j_k)$ . The claim follows because

$$\sum_{J} (\det M_{\mathbf{k},J})^2 = \wedge^k (q_*^{\vee}) (\widetilde{q}(u_1) \wedge \dots \widetilde{q}(u_k)).$$

Remark A.1.4. Keep notation and hypotheses as in **Proposition A.1.3**. Suppose in addition that k = 1 and set  $K = \ker q_* = \langle e_1 \rangle$ . Let  $q \in \mathcal{V}_K$  i.e.  $q(e_1) = 0$ . Since  $\ker q_* = \langle e_1 \rangle$  there exists  $e_2 \in U$  (well-defined modulo  $\langle e_1 \rangle$ ) such that  $\tilde{q}(e_1) = \tilde{q}_*(e_2)$ . An equivalent formulation of **Proposition A.1.3** (in this case) is that  $\Phi_2(q) = 0$  if and only if  $q_*(e_2) = 0$ .

### A.2 Quadratic forms of corank 2

In the present subsection  $q_* \in S^2 U^{\vee}$  will be a quadratic form such that

$$\operatorname{cork}(q_*) = 2, \qquad K := \ker(q_*).$$
 (A.2.1)

Let  $\Phi_0, \ldots, \Phi_d$  be the polynomials (well-defined up to multiplication by a non-zero scalar) associated to  $q_*$ . Let  $q \in S^2 U^{\vee}$ ; by **Proposition A.1.2** we know that  $\Phi_i(q) = 0$  for  $i \leq 1$  and moreover  $\Phi_2(q) = 0$  if and only if  $q|_K$  is degenerate. We will describe the loci of q (subject perhaps to some a priori condition) such that  $\Phi_i(q) = 0$  for higher i.

**Claim A.2.1.** Suppose that (A.2.1) holds. Let  $q \in S^2 U^{\vee}$  and keep notation and hypotheses as above. Suppose moreover that  $\Phi_2(q) = 0$  i.e.  $q|_K$  is degenerate. Then  $\Phi_3(q) = 0$  if and only if there exists  $0 \neq e \in K$  such that

$$\widetilde{q}(e) \in \operatorname{Ann}(K), \qquad q_*^{\vee}(\widetilde{q}(e)) = 0.$$
 (A.2.2)

(Notice that the equation makes sense because of the first condition.)

Proof. Suppose that  $q|_K = 0$ . Then  $\Phi_3(q) = 0$  by **Proposition A.1.3**. On the other hand  $\tilde{q}(e) \in \operatorname{Ann}(K)$  for all  $e \in K$  and hence we may define a quadratic form Q on K by setting  $Q(v) := q_*^{\vee}(\tilde{q}(v))$ ; since dim K = 2 it follows that there exists a non-trivial zero of Q i.e. a solution of (A.2.2). Now suppose that  $q|_K = 0$  has rank 1 and let  $\langle e \rangle = \ker(q|_K)$ . There exists a basis  $\{u_1, \ldots, u_d\}$  of U such that  $K = \langle u_1, u_2 \rangle$ ,  $e = u_1$  and the matrix associated to  $q_*$  is diagonal:  $\tilde{q}_*(u_i) = u_i^{\vee}$  for  $2 < i \leq d$ . Expanding det $(q_* + tq)$  as function of t one gets that  $\Phi_3(q) = 0$  if and only if (A.2.2) holds.

Next we assume that

$$q|_K = 0. \tag{A.2.3}$$

First we introduce some notation. Given  $w \in K$  we have  $\tilde{q}(w) \in \operatorname{Ann} K$  by (A.2.3) and hence there exists e(q; w) such that

$$\widetilde{q}(w) = \widetilde{q}_*(e(q;w)). \tag{A.2.4}$$

Of course e(q; w) is determined modulo K.

**Claim A.2.2.** Suppose that (A.2.1) holds. Let  $q \in S^2 U^{\vee}$  such that (A.2.3) holds. Let  $v \in K$  and suppose that  $\tilde{q}(v) \in \ker(q_*^{\vee}|_{\tilde{q}(K)})$  i.e.

$$(e(q; v), e(q; w))_{q_*} = 0 \qquad \forall w \in K.$$
(A.2.5)

Then

$$(w, e(q; v))_q = 0 \qquad \forall w \in K$$

and hence q(e(q; v)) is well-defined although e(q; v) is defined modulo K.

Proof. We have

$$(w, e(q; v))_q = \langle \widetilde{q}(w), e(q; v) \rangle = \langle \widetilde{q}_*(e(q; w)), e(q; v) \rangle = (e(q; v), e(q; w))_{q_*}.$$

The last expression vanishes by (A.2.5).

**Proposition A.2.3.** Suppose that (A.2.1) holds. Let  $q \in S^2 U^{\vee}$ . Assume that  $q|_K = 0$  and hence  $\Phi_i(q) = 0$  for i < 4 (see **Proposition A.1.3**). Suppose moreover that  $\Phi_4(q) = 0$  i.e.  $q_*^{\vee}|_{\tilde{q}(K)}$  is degenerate (see **Proposition A.1.3**). Then  $\Phi_5(q) = 0$  if and only if there exists  $0 \neq v \in K$  such that (A.2.5) holds and moreover q(e(q; v)) = 0.

Proof. Suppose first that  $\tilde{q}|_K$  is not injective. Then  $\det(q_*+tq) = 0$  for all t, in particular  $\Phi_5(q) = 0$ . On the other let  $v \in K$  such that  $\tilde{q}(v) = 0$ . Then e(q; v) = 0; thus (A.2.5) holds and q(e(q; v)) = 0. Next suppose that  $\tilde{q}|_K$  is injective and  $q_*^{\vee}|_{\tilde{q}(K)}$  has rank 0. A straightforward computation gives that  $\Phi_5(q) = 0$ . Now (A.2.5) holds for arbitrary  $v \in K$ ; since dim K = 2 there exists  $0 \neq v \in K$  such that q(e(q; v)) = 0. Lastly suppose that  $\tilde{q}|_K$  is injective and  $q_*^{\vee}|_{\tilde{q}(K)}$  has rank 1. There exists a basis  $\{u_1, \ldots, u_d\}$  of U such that  $K = \langle u_1, u_2 \rangle$ ,

$$\widetilde{q}_*(u_i) = u_{7-i}^{\lor} \quad i = 3, 4, \qquad \widetilde{q}_*(u_i) = u_i^{\lor} \quad 4 < i \le d$$

and  $\tilde{q}(u_1) = u_3^{\vee}$ ,  $\tilde{q}(u_2) = u_5^{\vee}$ . Thus  $\langle \tilde{q}(u_1) \rangle = \ker(q_*^{\vee}|_{\tilde{q}(K)})$  and  $e(q; u_1) = u_4$ . Let  $A = (a_{ij})$  be the matrix of q with respect to the chosen basis. A straightforward computation gives that

$$\det(q_* + tq) \equiv a_{44}t^5 \pmod{t^6}$$

Since  $a_{44} = q(u_4) = q(e(q; u_1))$  that finishes the proof of the proposition.

Lastly we will consider the restriction of  $\Phi$  to affine planes containing  $q_*$  and subject to a certain hypothesis.

**Assumption A.2.4.**  $r, s \in S^2 U^{\vee}$  and the following hold:

- (1)  $r|_K = 0$  and  $s|_K$  has rank 1 with kernel spanned by v,
- (2) the subspace  $\langle \tilde{r}(v), \tilde{s}(v) \rangle \subset \operatorname{Ann} K$  has dimension 2 and when we restrict  $q_*^{\vee}$  we get a quadratic form of rank 1 with kernel spanned by  $\tilde{r}(v)$ ,
- (3) the restriction of  $q_*^{\vee}$  to  $\widetilde{r}(K)$  is degenerate.

Suppose that r, s satisfy Assumption A.2.4; by Proposition A.1.2, Claim A.2.1 and Proposition A.1.3 we have

$$\det(q_* + xr + ys) \equiv c_{03}y^3 + c_{31}x^3y + c_{22}x^2y^2 + c_{13}xy^3 + c_{04}y^4 \pmod{(x,y)^5}$$
(A.2.6)

Claim A.2.5. Suppose that (A.2.1) holds and moreover r, s satisfy Assumption A.2.4, in particular (A.2.6) holds. Then  $c_{31} = 0$  if and only if r(e(r; v)) = 0 where v is as in Item (1) of Assumption A.2.4 and e(r; v) is as in (A.2.4) with q replaced by r.

*Proof.* We may choose a basis  $\{u_1, \ldots, u_d\}$  of U such that the following hold

- (a)  $K = \langle u_1, u_2 \rangle$ ,  $\widetilde{q}_*(u_i) = u_{7-i}^{\vee}$  for i = 3, 4 and  $\widetilde{q}_*(u_i) = u_i^{\vee}$  for  $4 < i \le d$ ,
- (b) the matrix associated to r in the chosen basis is  $A = (a_{ij})$  with  $a_{1j} = \delta_{3j}$  and  $a_{22} = a_{24} = 0$ ,
- (c) the matrix associated to s in the chosen basis is  $B = (b_{ij})$  with  $b_{1j} = \delta_{5j}$  and  $b_{22} = 1$ .

Let  $m_{ij} := (a_{ij}x + b_{ij}y)$ ; then  $q_* + xr + ys$  is equal to

(0)	0	x	0	y	0	•••	0	
0	y	$m_{23}$	$b_{24}y$	$m_{25}$	$m_{26}$	• • •	$m_{2d}$	
x	$m_{32}$	$m_{33}$	$1 + m_{34}$	$m_{35}$	$m_{36}$	•••	$m_{3d}$	
0	$b_{42}y$	$1 + m_{43}$	$m_{44}$	$m_{45}$	$m_{46}$	•••	$m_{4d}$	
y	$m_{52}$	$m_{53}$	$m_{54}$	$1 + m_{55}$	$m_{56}$	•••	$m_{5d}$	
0	$m_{62}$	$m_{63}$	$m_{64}$	$m_{65}$	$1 + m_{66}$	•••	$m_{6d}$	
:	÷		-	÷	:	۰.	÷	
$\sqrt{0}$	$m_{d2}$	$m_{d3}$	$m_{d4}$	$m_{d5}$	$m_{d6}$		$1 + m_{dd}$	)

A computation gives that

$$\det(q_* + xr + ys) = y^3 + a_{44}x^3y + \dots$$

Now  $a_{44} = r(u_4)$ . On the other hand  $\tilde{q}_*(u_4) = u_3^{\vee} = \tilde{r}(u_1)$  i.e.  $u_4 = e(r; u_1)$ ; since  $\langle u_1 \rangle = \ker(s|_K)$  that proves the claim.

#### A.3 Pencils of degenerate linear maps

Let  $\mathfrak{gl}(3)$  be the space of  $3 \times 3$  complex matrices. Let  $\mathfrak{gl}(3)_r \subset \mathfrak{gl}(3)$  be the closed subset of matrices of rank at most r. Let

$$P := \{ \mathcal{V} \in \operatorname{Gr}(2, \mathfrak{gl}(3)) \mid \mathcal{V} \subset (\mathfrak{gl}(3)_2 \setminus \mathfrak{gl}(3)_1) \}.$$
(A.3.1)

In other words an element of P is a 2-dimensional space of  $3 \times 3$  complex matrices whose non-zero elements have rank 2. Multiplication on the left and the right defines an action of  $GL_3(\mathbb{C}) \times GL_3(\mathbb{C})$  on P; we are interested in the orbits for this action. First we give three explicit elements of P. Let

$$f := \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad g := \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad h := \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}.$$
(A.3.2)

Let

$$\mathcal{V}_l := \langle f, g \rangle, \tag{A.3.3}$$

$$\mathcal{V}_c := \langle f, h \rangle, \tag{A.3.4}$$

$$\mathcal{V}_p := \langle f^t, h^t \rangle. \tag{A.3.5}$$

Then  $\mathcal{V}_l, \mathcal{V}_c, \mathcal{V}_p \in P$ ; we claim that the orbits of these elements are pairwise distinct. To see why we introduce a piece of notation: given  $\mathcal{V} \in P$  let  $K(\mathcal{V}) \subset \mathbb{P}^2$  be defined by

$$K(\mathcal{V}) := \{ \ker f \mid [f] \in \mathbb{P}(\mathcal{V}) \}.$$
(A.3.6)

(This makes sense precisely because rk(f) = 2 for every  $[f] \in \mathbb{P}(\mathcal{V})$ .) If  $\mathcal{V}, \mathcal{V}' \in P$  belong to the same orbit then  $K(\mathcal{V})$  and  $K(\mathcal{V}')$  belong to the same  $PGL_3(\mathbb{C})$ -orbit. A straightforward computation shows that

$$K(\mathcal{V}_l) = V(x), \qquad K(\mathcal{V}_c) = V(x^2 - yz), \qquad K(\mathcal{V}_p) = V(x, y).$$
 (A.3.7)

(Here [x, y, z] are the standard homogeneous coordinates on  $\mathbb{P}^2$ .) Since the above subsets of  $\mathbb{P}^2$  are pairwise not projectively equivalent we get that the orbits of  $\mathcal{V}_l, \mathcal{V}_c, \mathcal{V}_p$  are pairwise distinct. One more piece of notation: if  $\mathcal{V} \in P$  we let  $\mathcal{V}^t := \{f^t \mid f \in \mathcal{V}\}$ .

**Proposition A.3.1.** Keep notation as above. Let  $\mathcal{V} \in P$ ; then  $\mathcal{V}$  is  $GL_3(\mathbb{C}) \times GL_3(\mathbb{C})$ -equivalent to one and only one of  $\mathcal{V}_l, \mathcal{V}_c, \mathcal{V}_p$ .

*Proof.* It suffices to prove that if  $\mathcal{V} \in P$  then  $\mathcal{V}$  is equivalent to one of  $\mathcal{V}_l, \mathcal{V}_c, \mathcal{V}_p$ . A priori there are four possible cases:

- (1) neither  $K(\mathcal{V})$  nor  $K(\mathcal{V}^t)$  is a singleton,
- (2)  $K(\mathcal{V})$  is not a singleton,  $K(\mathcal{V}^t)$  is a singleton,
- (3)  $K(\mathcal{V})$  is a singleton,  $K(\mathcal{V}^t)$  is not a singleton,
- (4) both  $K(\mathcal{V})$  and  $K(\mathcal{V}^t)$  are singletons.

Assume that Item (1) holds. Then  $\mathcal{V}$  is equivalent to  $\langle \alpha, \beta \rangle$  where  $Ker(\alpha) = \langle (0, 0, 1) \rangle$ ,  $im(\alpha) = V(z)$ and  $Ker(\beta) = \langle (0, 1, 0) \rangle$ ,  $im(\beta) = V(y)$ . Thus

$$\alpha := \begin{pmatrix} a & b & 0 \\ c & d & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \beta := \begin{pmatrix} m & 0 & n \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ p & 0 & q \end{pmatrix}.$$
 (A.3.8)

Expanding  $0 \equiv det(s\alpha + t\beta)$  we get that 0 = d = q. Furthermore  $bc \neq 0$  and  $np \neq 0$  because  $2 = rk(\alpha) = rk(\beta)$ . Then it is easy to show that there exist  $M, N \in GL_3(\mathbb{C})$  such that  $M\alpha N = f$  and  $M\beta N = g$ . Thus  $\mathcal{V}$  is equivalent to  $\mathcal{V}_l$ . Now suppose that Item (2) holds: an argument similar to that given above shows that  $\mathcal{V}$  is equivalent to  $\mathcal{V}_c$ . On the other hand if Item (3) holds then Item (2) holds with  $\mathcal{V}$  replaced by  $\mathcal{V}^t$ ; since  $\mathcal{V}_p = \mathcal{V}_c^t$  we get that  $\mathcal{V}$  is equivalent to  $\mathcal{V}_p$ . Finally suppose that Item (4) holds. We may assume that  $K(\mathcal{V}) = \langle (0,0,1) \rangle$  and  $K(\mathcal{V}^t) = V(z)$ . Then  $\mathcal{V} \subset \mathfrak{gl}_2(\mathbb{C})$ ; since dim  $\mathcal{V} = 2$  there exists  $0 \neq f \in \mathcal{V}$  such that rk(f) < 2, that is a contradiction. Thus Item (4) cannot hold.

*Remark* A.3.2. Any 2-dimensional subspace of  $\mathfrak{o}_3(\mathbb{C})$  is an element of P; such a subspace is equivalent to  $\mathcal{V}_l$ .

### References

- A. Beauville R. Donagi, La variétés des droites d'une hypersurface cubique de dimension 4, C. R. Acad. Sci. Paris Sér. I Math. 301, 1985, pp. 703-706.
- [2] C. De Concini C. Procesi, Topics in hyperplane arrangements, polytopes and box-splines, Universitext, Springer (2011).
- [3] D. Eisenbud S. Popescu C. Walter, Lagrangian subbundles and codimension 3 subcanonical subschemes, Duke Math. J. 107, 2001, pp. 427-467.
- [4] A. Ferretti, The Chow ring of double EPW sextics, Math. Zeitschrift 2012, DOI: 10.1007/s00209-012-0980-5.
- [5] V. Gritsenko, K. Hulek, G.K. Sankaran, Moduli spaces of irreducible symplectic manifolds, Compos. Math. 146, 2010, pp. 404-434.
- [6] D. Huybrechts, A global Torelli theorem for hyperkähler manifolds (after Verbitsky), arXiv:1106.5573, Bourbaki talk June 2011.
- [7] D. Huybrechts, M. Lehn, The geometry of moduli spaces of shaves, Aspects of Mathematics E 31, Vieweg (1997).
- [8] A. Iliev L. Manivel, Fano manifolds of degree ten and EPW sextics, Annales scientifiques de l'Ecole Normale Supérieure 44, 2011, pp. 393-426.
- [9] R. Laza, The moduli space of cubic fourfolds, J. Algebraic Geom. 18, 2009, pp. 511-545.
- [10] R. Laza, The moduli space of cubic fourfolds via the period map, Ann. of Math. 172, 2010, pp. 673-711.
- [11] E. Looijenga, Compactifications defined by arrangements II: locally symmetric varieties of Type IV, Duke Math. J. 118, 2003, pp. 157-181.

- [12] E. Looijenga, The period map for cubic fourfolds, Invent. Math. 177, 2009, pp. 213-233.
- [13] D. Luna. Adhérence d'orbite et invariants, Inventiones math. 29,1975, pp. 231-238.
- [14] E. Markman. Integral constraints on the monodromy group of the hyperKähler resolution of a symmetric product of a K3 surface, Internat. J. Math. 21, 2010, pp. 169-223.
- [15] E. Markman. A survey of Torelli and monodromy results for holomorphic-symplectic varieties, Complex and Differential Geometry Conference, Springer Proceedings in Mathematics Vol. 8, 2011, pp. 257-322.
- [16] U. Morin, Sui sistemi di piani a due a due incidenti, Atti del Reale Istituto Veneto di Scienze, Lettere ed Arti LXXXIX, 1930, pp. 907-926.
- [17] D. Mumford J. Fogarty F. Kirwan, Geometric invariant theory, 3rd edition, Ergebnisse der Mathematik und ihrer Grenzgebiete (2) 34. Springer (1994).
- [18] K. O'Grady, Irreducible symplectic 4-folds and Eisenbud-Popescu-Walter sextics, Duke Math. J. 34, 2006, pp. 99-137.
- [19] K. O'Grady, Dual double EPW-sextics and their periods, Pure Appl. Math. Q. 4, 2008, no. 2, 427–468.
- [20] K. O'Grady, EPW-sextics: taxonomy, Manuscripta Math. 138, 2012, pp. 221272.
- [21] K. O'Grady, Double covers of EPW-sextics, Mathematics arXiv:1007.4952.
- [22] K. O'Grady, Periods of double EPW-sextics, Mathematics arXiv:1203.6495.
- [23] J. Shah, A complete moduli space for K3 surfaces of Degree 2, Ann. of Math. 112, 1980, pp. 485-510.
- [24] J. Shah, Degenerations of K3 surfaces of Degree 4, Trans. of the AMS 263, 1981, pp. 271-308.
- [25] M. Verbitsky, A global Torelli theorem for hyperkähler manifolds, arXiv:0908.4121.
- [26] C. Voisin, Théorème de Torelli pour les cubiques de  $P^5$ , Invent. Math. 86, 1986, pp. 577-601. Erratum Invent. Math. 172, 2008, pp. 455-458.